GREAT BOOKS OF THE WESTERN WORLD

ROBERT MAYNARD HUTCHINS *EDITOR IN CHIEF*

4

THE ILIAD OF HOMER

THE ODYSSEY

THE ILIAD OF HOMER

AND

THE ODYSSEY

RENDERED INTO ENGLISH PROSE BY

SAMUEL BUTLER

WILLIAM BENTON *Publisher*

ENCYCLOPÆDIA BRITANNICA INC

CHICAGO LONDON TORONTO GENEVA SYDNEY TOKYO

By arrangement with Jonathan Cape Limited London

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

The Great Books
is published with the editorial advice of the faculties
of The University of Chicago

BIOGRAPHICAL NOTE

HOMER

HOMER is not a man known to have existed to whom the authorship of the *Iliad* and *Odyssey* is imputed Homer is the author of the Homeric poems a hypothesis constructed to account for their existence and quality

There were several Lives of Homer in antiquity Their date is uncertain but the Homer they present is certainly a figure of romance and conjecture Seven cities though not always the same seven are recorded as claiming to be the birth place of Homer six centuries are proposed as containing his birth-date

Homeric scholarship turns around the facts known about the existence of a written text of the *Iliad* and *Odyssey* It is established that the works of Homer and no other poet were recited at the Panathenaic festivals and that there was a fixed order for these recitations It is accordingly inferred that there was some standard Athenian text by the second half of the sixth century B C If there was such a text it did not maintain itself because the quotations from Homer made in the fourth and third centuries B C show the texts then current to have been widely divergent This disagreement in the texts does not appear to have been resolved until about 150 B C when the Alexandrian librarian Aristarchus of Samothrace published editions which were afterwards regarded as authoritative It is not known whether Aristarchus prepared his edition from many widely differing manuscripts or whether he had recourse to an impressive single text from earlier times The modern vulgate text is thought to be derived from that of Aristarchus

Extrinsic evidence then does not reveal an *Iliad* or *Odyssey* written poems in anything like their present form before 550 B C However intrinsic evidence convinces scholars that such a date was a late stage in the history of Homeric poetry *To reconstruct that history has always been the Homeric* problem This reconstruction when made by argument from the text of the present poems has sometimes seemed to involve a denial of their artistic unity Certain scholars have seen the epics as only imperfectly unified resulting from accretion to an imagined short original or from a joining of several remembered songs Further the poems have been held to be neither of the same period nor by the same author Samuel Butler contended on this last point that the *Odyssey* was written by a woman

In recent times although the inclusion of traditional material and the probability of later interpolation are admitted most scholars seem to believe in one *Iliad* one *Odyssey* undated and in one Homer unknown as author of them both

CONTENTS

THE ILIAD OF HOMER

THE ODYSSEY

THE ILIAD OF HOMER

BOOK I

SING O GODDESS *the anger of Achilles* son of Peleus, that brought countless ills upon the Achæans Many a brave soul did it send hurrying down to Hades and many a hero did it yield a prey to dogs and vultures for so were the counsels of Jove fulfilled from the day on which the son of Atreus king of men and great Achilles first fell out with one another

[8] And which of the gods was it that set them on to quarrel? It was the son of Jove and Leto for he was angry with the king and sent a pestilence upon the host to plague the people because the son of Atreus had dishonoured Chryses his priest Now Chryses had come to the ships of the Achæans to free his daughter and had brought with him a great ransom moreover he bore in his hand the sceptre of Apollo wreathed with a suppliant s wreath and he besought the Achæans but most of all the two sons of Atreus who were their chiefs

[17] Sons of Atreus he cried and all other Achæans may the gods who dwell in Olympus grant you to sack the city of Priam and to reach your homes in safety but free my daughter and accept a ransom for her in reverence to Apollo son of Jove

[22] On this the rest of the Achæans with one voice were for respecting the priest and taking the ransom that he offered but not so Agamemnon who spoke fiercely to him and sent him roughly away Old man said he let me not find you tarrying about our ships nor yet coming hereafter Your sceptre of the god and your wreath shall profit you nothing I will not free her She shall grow old in my house at Argos far from her own home busying herself with her loom and visiting my couch so go and do not provoke me or it shall be the worse for you"

[33] The old man feared him and obeyed *Not a word he spoke but went by the shore of* the sounding sea and prayed apart to King Apollo whom lovely Leto had borne Hear me" *he cried O god of the silver bow* that protectest Chryse and holy Cilla and rulest Tenedos with thy might, hear me oh thou of Sminthe. If I have ever decked your temple with garlands or burned your thigh bones in fat of bulls or goats grant my prayer and let your arrows avenge these my tears upon the Danaans.

[43] Thus did he pray and Apollo heard his prayer He came down furious from the summits of Olympus with his bow and his quiver upon his shoulder and the arrows rattled on his back with the rage that trembled within him He sat himself down away from the ships with a face as dark as night and his silver bow rang death as he shot his arrow in the midst of them First he smote their mules and their hounds but presently he aimed his shafts at the people themselves and all day long the pyres of the dead were burning

[53] For nine whole days he shot his arrows among the people but upon the tenth day Achilles called them in assembly—moved thereto by Juno who saw the Achæans in their death throes and had compassion upon them Then when they were got together he rose and spoke among them

[59] Son of Atreus said he, "I deem that we should now turn roving home if we would escape destruction for we are being cut down by war and pestilence at once Let us ask some priest or prophet or some reader of dreams (for dreams too are of Jove) who can tell us why Phœbus Apollo is so angry and say whether it is for some vow that we have broken or hecatomb that we have not offered, and whether he will accept the savour of lambs and goats without blemish so as to take away the plague from us.

[68] With these words he sat down and Calchas *son of Thestor wisest of augurs, who knew* things past present and to come rose to speak He it was who had guided the Achæans with

their fleet to Ilius through the prophesyings with which Phœbus Apollo had inspired him With all sincerity and goodwill he addressed them thus —

[75] Achilles loved of heaven you bid me tell you about the anger of King Apollo I will therefore do so but consider first and swear that you will stand by me heartily in word and deed for I know that I shall offend one who rules the Argives with might and to whom all the Achæans are in subjection A plain man cannot stand against the anger of a king who if he swallow his displeasure now will yet nurse revenge till he has wreaked it Consider therefore whether or no you will protect me

[84] And Achilles answered Fear not but speak as it is borne in upon you from heaven for by Apollo Calchas to whom you pray and whose oracles you reveal to us not a Danaan at our ships shall lay his hand upon you while I yet live to look upon the face of the earth—no not though you name Agamemnon himself who is by far the foremost of the Achæans

[91] Thereon the seer spoke boldly The god he said is angry neither about vow nor hecatomb but for his priest s sake whom Agamemnon has dishonoured in that he would not free his daughter nor take a ransom for her therefore has he sent these evils upon us and will yet send others He will not deliver the Danaans from this pestilence till Agamemnon has restored the girl without fee or ransom to her father and has sent a holy hecatomb to Chryse Thus we may perhaps appease him

[101] With these words he sat down and Agamemnon rose in anger His heart was black with rage and his eyes flashed fire as he scowled on Calchas and said Seer of evil you never yet prophesied smooth things concerning me but have ever loved to foretell that which was evil You have brought me neither comfort nor performance and now you come seeing among the Danaans and saying that Apollo has plagued us because I would not take a ransom for this girl the daughter of Chryses I have set my heart on keeping her in my own house for I love her better even than my own wife Clytemnestra whose peer she is alike in form and feature in understanding and accomplishments Still I will give her up if I must for I would have the people live not die but you must find me a prize instead or I alone among the Argives shall be without one This is not well for you behold all of you that my prize is to go elsewhither

[121] And Achilles answered Most noble son of Atreus covetous beyond all mankind how shall the Achæans find you another prize? We have no common store from which to take one Those we took from the cities have been awarded we cannot disallow the awards that have been made already Give this girl therefore to the god and if ever Jove grants us to sack the city of Troy we will requite you three and fourfold

[130] Then Agamemnon said Achilles valiant though you be you shall not thus outwit me You shall not overreach and you shall not persuade me Are you to keep your own prize while I sit tamely under my loss and give up the girl at your bidding? Let the Achæans find me a prize in fair exchange to my liking or I will come and take your own or that of Ajax or of Ulysses and he to whomsoever I may come shall rue my coming But of this we will take thought hereafter for the present let us draw a ship into the sea and find a crew for her expressly let us put a hecatomb on board and let us send Chryseis also further let some chief man among us be in command either Ajax or Idomeneus or yourself son of Peleus mighty warrior that you are that we may offer sacrifice and appease the anger of the god

[148] Achilles scowled at him and answered You are steeped in insolence and lust of gain With what heart can any of the Achæans do your bidding either on foray or in open fighting? I came not warring here for any ill the Trojans had done me I have no quarrel with them They have not raided my cattle nor my horses nor cut down my harvests on the rich plains of Phthia for between me and them there is a great space both mountain and sounding sea We have followed you Sir Insolence! for your pleasure not ours—to gain satisfaction from the Trojans for your shameless self and for Menelaus You forget this and threaten to rob me of the prize for which I have toiled and which the sons of the Achæans have given me Never when the Achæans sack any rich city of the Trojans do I receive so good a prize as you do though it is my hands that do the better part of the fighting When the sharing comes your share is far the largest and I forsooth must go back to my ships take what I can get and be thankful when my labour of fighting is done Now therefore I shall go back to Phthia it will be much better for me to return home with my ships for I will not stay here dishonoured to gather gold and substance for you

[171] And Agamemnon answered Fly if you will I shall make you no prayers to stay you I have others here who will do me honour

and above all Jove the lord of counsel There is no king here so hateful to me as you are for you are ever quarrelsome and ill affected What though you be brave? Was it not heaven that made you so? Go home then with your ships and comrades to lord it over the Myrmidons I care neither for you nor for your anger and thus will I do since Phœbus Apollo is taking Chryseis from me I shall send her with my ship and my followers but I shall come to your tent and take your own prize Briseis that you may learn how much stronger I am than you are and that another may fear to set himself up as equal or comparable with me

[188] The son of Peleus was furious and his heart within his shaggy breast was divided whether to draw his sword push the others aside and kill the son of Atreus or to restrain himself and check his anger While he was thus in two minds and was drawing his mighty sword from its scabbard Minerva came down from heaven (for Juno had sent her in the love she bore to them both) and seized the son of Peleus by his yellow hair visible to him alone for of the others no man could see her Achilles turned in amaze and by the fire that flashed from her eyes at once knew that she was Minerva Why are you here said he daughter of ægis bearing Jove? To see the pride of Agamemnon son of Atreus? Let me tell you—and it shall surely be—he shall pay for this insolence with his life

[206] And Minerva said I come from heaven if you will hear me to bid you stay your anger Juno has sent me who cares for both of you alike Cease then this brawling and do not draw your sword rail at him if you will and your railing will not be vain for I tell you—and it shall surely be—that you shall hereafter receive gifts three times as splendid by reason of this present insult Hold therefore and obey

[215] Goddess answered Achilles however angry a man may be he must do as you two command him This will be best for the gods ever hear the prayers of him who has obeyed them

[219] He stayed his hand on the silver hilt of his sword and thrust it back into the scabbard as Minerva bade him Then she went back to Olympus among the other gods and to the house of ægis bearing Jove

[223] But the son of Peleus again began railing at the son of Atreus for he was still in a rage Wine-bibber he cried with the face of a dog and the heart of a hind you never dare to go out with the host in fight nor yet with our chosen men in ambuscade You shun this as you do death itself You had rather go round and rob his prizes from any man who contradicts you You devour your people for you are king over a feeble folk otherwise son of Atreus henceforward you would insult no man Therefore I say and swear it with a great oath—nay by this my sceptre which shall sprout neither leaf nor shoot nor bud anew from the day on which it left its parent stem upon the mountains —for the axe stripped it of leaf and bark and now the sons of the Achæans bear it as judges and guardians of the decrees of heaven—so surely and solemnly do I swear that hereafter they shall look fondly for Achilles and shall not find him In the day of your distress when your men fall dying by the murderous hand of Hector you shall not know how to help them and shall rend your heart with rage for the hour when you offered insult to the bravest of the Achæans

[245] With this the son of Peleus dashed his gold bestudded sceptre on the ground and took his seat while the son of Atreus was beginning fiercely from his place upon the other side Then uprose smooth tongued Nestor the facile speaker of the Pylians and the word fell from his lips sweeter than honey Two generations of men born and bred in Pylos had passed away under his rule and he was now reigning over the third With all sincerity and goodwill therefore he addressed them thus —

[254] Of a truth he said a great sorrow has befallen the Achæan land Surely Priam with his sons would rejoice and the Trojans be glad at heart if they could hear this quarrel between you two who are so excellent in fight and counsel I am older than either of you therefore be guided by me Moreover I have been the familiar friend of men even greater than you are and they did not disregard my counsels Never again can I behold such men as Pirithous and Dryas shepherd of his people or as Cæneus Exadius godlike Polyphemus and Theseus son of Ægeus peer of the immortals These were the mightiest men ever born upon this earth mightiest were they and when they fought the fiercest tribes of mountain savages they utterly overthrew them I came from distant Pylos and went about among them for they would have me come and I fought as it was in me to do Not a man now living could withstand them but they heard my words and were persuaded by them be also with yourselves for is the lent way T

be strong take not this girl away for the sons of the Achæans have already given her to Achilles and you Achilles strive not further with the king for no man who by the grace of Jove wields a sceptre has like honour with Agamemnon You are strong and have a goddess for your mother but Agamemnon is stronger than you for he has more people under him Son of Atreus check your anger I implore you end this quarrel with Achilles who in the day of battle is a tower of strength to the Achæans

[88] And Agamemnon answered Sir all that you have said is true but this fellow must needs become our lord and master he must be lord of all king of all and captain of all and this shall hardly be Granted that the gods have made him a great warrior have they also given him the right to speak with railing?

[292] Achilles interrupted him I should be a mean coward he cried were I to give in to you in all things Order other people about not me for I shall obey no longer Furthermore I say—and lay my saying to your heart—I shall fight neith r you nor any man about this girl for those that take were those also that gave But of all else that is at my ship you shall carry away nothing by force Try that others may see if you do my spear shall be reddened with your blood

[304] When they had quarrelled thus angrily they rose and broke up the assembly at the ships of the Achæans The son of Peleus went back to his tents and ships with the son of Menœtius and his company while Agamemnon drew a vessel into the water and chose a crew of twenty oarsmen He escorted Chryseis on board and sent moreover a hecatomb for the god And Ulysses went as captain

[31] These then went on board and sailed their ways over the sea But the son of Atreus bade the people purify themselves so they purified themselves and cast their filth into the sea Then they offered hecatombs of bulls and goats without blemish on the sea-shore and the smoke with the savour of their sacrifice rose curling up towards heaven

[318] Thus d d they busy themselves throughout the host But Agamemnon did not forget the threat that he had made Achilles and called his trusty messeng rs and squires Talthybius and Eurybates Go said he to the tent of Achilles son of Peleus take Briseis by the hand and bring her hither if he will not give her I shall come with others and take her—which will press him harder"

[3 6] He charged them straightly further and dismissed them whereon they went their way sorrowfully by the seaside till they came to the tents and ships of the Myrmidons They found Achilles sitting by his tent and his ships and ill pleased he was when he beheld them They stood fearfully and reverently before him and never a word did they speak but he knew them and said Welcome heralds messengers of gods and men draw near my quarrel is not with you but with Agamemnon who has sent you for the girl Briseis Therefore Patroclus bring her and give her to them but let them be witnesses by the blessed gods by mortal men and by the fierceness of Agamemnon s anger that if ever again there be need of me to save the people from ruin they shall seek and they shall not find Agamemnon is mad with rage and knows not how to look before and after that the Achæans may fight by their ships in safety

[345] Patroclus did as his dear comrade had bidden him He brought Briseis from the tent and gave her over to the heralds who took her with them to the ships of the Achæans—and the woman was loth to go Then Achilles went all alone by the side of the hoar sea weeping and looking out upon the boundless waste of waters He raised his hands in prayer to his immortal mother Mother he cried you bore me doomed to live but for a little season surely Jove who thunders from Olympus might have made that little glorious It is not so Agamemnon son of Atreus has done me dishonour and has robbed me of my prize by force

[357] As he spoke he wept aloud and his mother heard him where she was sitting in the depths of the sea hard by the old man her father Forthwith she rose as it were a grey mist out of the waves sat down before him as he stood weeping caressed him with her hand and said My son why are you weeping? What is it that grieves you? Keep it not from me but tell me that we may know it together

[364] Achilles drew a deep sigh and said You know it why tell you what you know well already? We went to Thebe the strong city of Eet on sacked it and brought hither the spoil The sons of the Achæans shared it duly among themselves and chose lovely Chryseis as the meed of Agamemnon but Chryses priest of Apollo came to the ships of the Achæans to free his daughter and brought with him a great ransom moreover he bore in his hand the sceptre of Apollo wreathed with a suppliant s wreath and he besought the Achæans but most of all the two sons of

Atreus who were their chiefs

[376] On this the rest of the Achæans with o ie voice were for respecting the priest and tak ing the ransom that he offered but not so Aga memnon who spoke fiercely to him and sent him roughly away So he went back in anger and Apollo who loved him dearly heard his prayer Then the god sent a deadly dart upon the Arg ves and the people died thick on one another for the arrows went everywh ther among the wide host of the Achæans At last a seer in the fulness of his knov ledge declared to us the oracles of Apollo and I was myself first *to say that we should* appease him Whereon the son of Atreus rose in anger and threatened that wh ch he has since done The Achæans are now taking the girl in a ship to Chryse and sending gifts of sacrifice to the god but the heralds have just taken from my tent the daugh ter of Briseus whom the Achæans had awarded to myself

[393] Help your brave son therefore if you are able Go to Olympus and f you have ever done him service in word or deed implore the aid of Jove Ofttimes in my father s house have I heard you glory in that you alone of the im mortals saved the son of Saturn from ru n when the others with Juno Neptune and Pallas Minerva would have put him in bonds It was you goddess who delivered him by calling to Olympus the hundred handed monster whom gods call Briareus but men Ægæon for he is stronger even than his father when therefore he took his seat all-glorious beside the son of Saturn the other gods were afraid and did not bind him Go then to him remind him of all this clasp his knees and bid h m give succour to the Trojans Let the Achæans be hemmed in at the sterns of the r ships and perish on the sea shore that they may reap what joy they may *of their king and that Agamemnon may rue his* blindness in offering insult to the foremost of the Achæans

[413] Thetis wept and answered My son woe is me that I should have borne or suckled you Would indeed that you had lived your span free from all sorrow at your ships for it is *all too brief alas that you should be at once* short of life and long of sorrow above your peers woe therefore was the hour in which I bore you nevertheless I will go to the snowy heights of Olympus and tell this tale to Jove if he will hear our prayer meanwhile stay here you are v ith your ships nurse your anger *against the Achæans and hold aloof from fight* For Jove went yesterday to Oceanus to a feast among the Ethiopians and the other gods went with him He will return to Olympus twelve days hence I will then go to hi mansion paved with bronze and will beseech him nor do I doubt that I shall be able to persuade him

[4 8] On this she left him still furious at the loss of her that had *been taken from h m* Meanwhile Ulysses reached Chryse with the hecatomb When they had come inside the har bour they furled the sails and laid them in the ship s hold they slackened the forestays low ered the mast into its place and rowed the sh p to the place where they would have her lie *the e they cast out their* mooring stones and made fast the hawsers They then got out upon the sea shore and landed the hecatomb for Apollo Chryseis also left the ship and Ulysses led her to the altar to deliver her into the hands of her father Chryses said he King Aga memnon has sent me to bring you back your child and to offer sacrifice to Apollo on behalf of the Danaans th t we may propit ate the god who has now brought much sorrow upon the Argives

[446] So saying he gave the girl over to her father who received her gladly and they ranged the holy hecatomb all orderly round the altar of the god They washed their hand and took up the barley meal to sprinkle over the victims while Chryses lifted up his hand and prayed aloud on their behalf Hear me he cried O god of the silver bow that p otectest Chryse and holy Cilla and rulest Tenedos v ith thy might Even as thou didst hear me aforetime when I prayed and didst press hardly upon the Achæ ans so hear me yet aga n and stay this fearful pestilence from the Danaans

[457] Thus did he pray and Apollo heard his prayer When they had done pray ng and sprinkling the barley meal they drew back the *heads of the victims* and killed and flayed them They cut out the th gh bones wrapped them round in tv o layers of fat set some p eces of raw meat on the top of them and then Chryses laid them on the wood fire and poured wine over them while the young men stood near him with five pronged sp ts in their hands When *the thigh bones were burned and they had* tasted the inward meats they cut the rest up small put the p eces upon the spits roasted them till they were done and drew them off then when they had finished their work and the feast v as ready they ate it and
had his full share so that all were
soon as they had had enough to
pages filled the mixing-bowl

water and handed it round after giving every man his drink-offering

[47-] Thus all day long the young men worshipped the god with song hymning him and chaunting the joyous pæan and the god took pleasure in their voices but when the sun went down and it came on dark they laid themselves down to sleep by the stern cables of the ship and when the child of morning, rosy fingered Dawn appeared they again set sail for the host of the Achæans Apollo sent them a fair wind so they raised their mast and hoisted their white sails aloft As the sail bellied with the wind the ship flew through the deep blue water and the foam hissed against her bows as she sped onward When they reached the wide-stretching host of the Achæans they drew the vessel ashore high and dry upon the sands set her strong props beneath her and went their ways to their own tents and hips

[488] But Achilles abode at his ships and nursed his anger He went not to the honourable assembly and sallied not forth to fight but gnawed at his own heart pining for battle and the war-cry

[493] Now after twelve days the immortal gods came back in a body to Olympus and Jove led the way Thetis was not unmindful of the charge her son had laid upon her so she rose from under the sea and went through great heaven with early morning to Olympus where she found the mighty son of Saturn sitting all alone upon its topmost ridges She sat herself down before him and with her left hand seized his knees while with her right she caught him under the chin and besought him saying—

[503] Father Jove if I ever did you service in word or deed among the immortals hear my prayer and do honour to my son whose life is to be cut short so early King Agamemnon has dishonoured him by taking his prize and keeping her Honour him then yourself Olympian lord of counsel and grant victory to the Trojans till the Achæans give my son his due and load him with riches in requital

[511] Jove sat for a while silent and without a word but Thetis still kept firm hold of his knees and besought him a second time Incline your head said she and promise me surely or else deny me—for you have nothing to fear—that I may learn how greatly you disdain me"

[517] At this Jove was much troubled and answered I shall have trouble if you set me quarrelling with Juno for she will provoke me with her taunting speeches even now she is always railing at me before the other gods and accusing me of giving aid to the Trojans Go back now lest she should find out I will consider the matter and will bring it about as you wish See I incline my head that you may believe me This is the most solemn token that I can give to any god I never recall my word or deceive or fail to do what I say when I have nodded my head

[528] As he spoke the son of Saturn bowed his dark brows and the ambrosial locks swayed on his immortal head till vast Olympus reeled

[532] When the pair had thus laid their plans they parted—Jove to his own house while the goddess quitted the splendour of Olympus and plunged into the depths of the sea The gods rose from their seats before the coming of their sire Not one of them dared to remain sitting but all stood up as he came among them There then he took his seat But Juno when she saw him knew that he and the old merman s daughter silver footed Thetis had been hatching mischief so she at once began to upbraid him Trickster she cried which of the gods have you been taking into your counsels now? You are always settling matters in secret behind my back and have never yet told me if you could help it one word of your intentions

[544] Juno replied the sire of gods and men you must not expect to be informed of all my counsels You are my wife but you would find it hard to understand them When it is proper for you to hear there is no one god or man who will be told sooner but when I mean to keep a matter to myself you must not pry nor ask questions

[551] Dread son of Saturn answered Juno what are you talking about? I? Pry and ask questions? Never I let you have your own way in everything Still I have a strong misgiving that the old merman s daughter Thetis has been talking you over for she was with you and had hold of your knees this self-same morning I believe therefore that you have been promising her to give glory to Achilles and to kill much people at the ships of the Achæans

[560] Wife said Jove I can do nothing but you suspect me and find it out You will take nothing by it for I shall only dislike you the more and it will go harder with you Granted that it is as you say I mean to have it so sit down and hold your tongue as I bid you for if I once begin to lay my hands about you though all heaven were on your side it would profit you nothing

[568] On this Juno was frightened so she

curbed her stubborn will and sat down in silence But the heavenly beings were disquieted throughout the house of Jove till the cunning workman Vulcan began to try and pacify his mother Juno It will be intolerable said he if you two fall to wrangling and setting heaven in an uproar about a pack of mortals If such ill counsels are to prevail we shall have no pleasure at our banquet Let me then advise my mother—and she must herself know that it will be better—to make friends with my dear father Jove lest he again scold her and disturb our feast If the Olympian Thunderer wants to hurl us all from our seats he can do so for he is far the strongest so give him fair words and he will then soon be in a good humour with us

[584] As he spoke he took a double cup of nectar and placed it in his mother's hand Cheer up my dear mother said he and make the best of it I love you dearly and should be very sorry to see you get a thrashing however grieved I might be I could not help you for there is no standing against Jove Once before when I was trying to help you he caught me by the foot and flung me from the heavenly threshold All day long from morn till eve was I falling till at sunset I came to ground in the island of Lemnos and there I lay with very little life left in me till the Sintians came and tended me

[595] Juno smiled at this and as she smiled she took the cup from her son's hands Then Vulcan drew sweet nectar from the mixing bowl and served it round among the gods going from left to right and the blessed gods laughed out a loud applause as they saw him bustling about the heavenly mansion

[601] Thus through the livelong day to the going down of the sun they feasted and every one had his full share so that all were satisfied Apollo struck his lyre and the Muses lifted up their sweet voices calling and answering one another But when the sun's glorious light had faded they went home to bed each in his own abode which lame Vulcan with his consummate skill had fashioned for them So Jove the Olympian Lord of Thunder hied him to the bed in which he always slept and when he had got on to it he went to sleep with Juno of the golden throne by his side

BOOK II

NOW the other gods and the armed warriors on the plain slept soundly but Jove was wakeful for he was thinking how to do honour to Achilles and destroy much people at the ships of the Achæans In the end he deemed it would be best to send a lying dream to King Agamemnon so he called one to him and said to it Lying Dream go to the ships of the Achæans into the tent of Agamemnon and say to him word for word as I now bid you Tell him to get the Achæans instantly under arms for he shall take Troy There are no longer divided counsels among the gods Juno has brought them to her own mind and woe betides the Trojans

[16] The dream went when it had heard its message and soon reached the ships of the Achæans It sought Agamemnon son of Atreus and found him in his tent wrapped in a profound slumber It hovered over his head in the likeness of Nestor son of Neleus whom Agamemnon honoured above all his councillors and said —

[23] 'You are sleeping son of Atreus one who has the welfare of his host and so much other care upon his shoulders should dock his sleep Hear me at once for I come as a messenger from Jove who though he be not near yet takes thought for you and pities you He bids you get the Achæans instantly under arms for you shall take Troy There are no longer divided counsels among the gods Juno has brought them over to her own mind and woe betides the Trojans at the hands of Jove Remember *this and when you wake see that it does not* escape you

[35] The dream then left him and he thought of things that were surely not to be accomplished He thought that on that same day he was to take the city of Priam but he little knew what was in the mind of Jove who had many another hard fought fight in store alike for Danaans and Trojans Then presently he woke with the divine message still ringing in his ears so he sat upright and put on his soft shirt so fair and new and over this his heavy cloak He bound his sandals on to his comely feet and slung his silver-studded sword about his shoulders then he took the imperishable staff of his father and sallied forth to the ships of the Achæans

[48] The goddess Dawn now wended her way to vast Olympus that she might herald day to Jove and to the other immortals and Agamemnon sent the criers round to call the people in assembly so they called them and the people gathered thereon But first he summoned a meeting of the elders at the ship of Nestor king of Pylos and when they were assembled he laid a cunning counsel before them

[56] My friends said he I have had a dream from heaven in the dead of night and its face and figure resembled none but Nestor s It hovered over my head and said 'You are sleeping son of Atreus one who has the welfare of his host and so much other care upon his shoulders should dock his sleep Hear me at once for I am a messenger from Jove who though he be not near yet takes thought for you and pities you He bids you get the Achæans instantly under arms for you shall take Troy There are no longer divided counsels among the gods Juno has brought them over to her own mind and woe betides the Trojans at the hands of Jove Remember this The dream then vanished and I awoke Let us now therefore arm the sons of the Achæans But it will be well that I should first sound them and to this end I will tell them to fly with their ships but do you others go about among the *host and prevent their doing so*

[76] He then sat down and Nestor the prince of Pylos with all sincerity and goodwill addressed them thus My friends said he princes and councillors of the Argives if any other man of the Achæans had told us of this dream we should have declared it false and would have had nothing to do with it But he who has seen it is the foremost man among us we must therefore set about getting the people under arms"

[84] With this he led the way from the as

sembly and the other sceptred kings rose with him in obedience to the word of Agamemnon but the people pressed forward to hear They swarmed like bees that sally from some hollow cave and flit in countless throngs among the spring flowers bunched in knots and clusters even so did the mighty multitude pour from ships and tents to the assembly and range themselves upon the wide watered shore while among them ran Wildfire Rumour messenger of Jove urging them ever to the fore Thus they gathered in a pell mell of mad confusion and the earth groaned under the tramp of men as the people sought their places Nine heralds went crying about among them to stay their tumult and bid them listen to the kings till at last they were got into their several places and ceased their clamour Then King Agamemnon rose holding his sceptre This was the work of Vulcan who gave it to Jove the son of Saturn Jove gave it to Mercury slayer of Argus guide and guardian King Mercury gave it to Pelops the mighty charioteer and Pelops to Atreus shepherd of his people Atreus when he died left it to Thyestes rich in flocks and Thyestes in his turn left it to be borne by Agamemnon that he might be lord of all Argos and of the isles Leaning then on his sceptre he addressed the Argives

[110] 'My friends he said 'heroes servants of Mars the hand of heaven has been laid heavily upon me Cruel Jove gave me his solemn promise that I should sack the city of Priam before returning but he has played me false and is now bidding me go ingloriously back to Argos with the loss of much people Such is the will of Jove who has laid many a proud city in the dust as he will yet lay others for his power is above all It will be a sorry tale hereafter that an Achæan host at once so great and valiant battled in vain against men fewer in number than themselves but as yet the end is not in sight Think that the Achæans and Trojans have sworn to a solemn covenant and that they have each been numbered—the Trojans by the roll of their householders and we by companies of ten think further that each of our companies desired to have a Trojan householder to pour out their wine we are so greatly more in number that full many a company would have to go without its cup-bearer But they have in the town many allies from other places and it is these that hinder me from being able to sack the rich city of Ilius Nine of Jove's years are gone the timbers of our ships have rotted their tackling is sound no longer Our wives and little ones at home look anxiously for our coming but the work that we came hither to do has not been done Now therefore let us all do as I say let us sail back to our own land for we shall not take Troy

[142] With these words he moved the heart of the multitude so many of them as knew not the cunning counsel of Agamemnon They surged to and fro like the waves of the Icarian Sea when the east and south winds break from heaven's clouds to lash them or as when the west wind sweeps over a field of corn and the ears bow beneath the blast even so were they swayed as they flew with loud cries towards the ships and the dust from under their feet rose heavenward They cheered each other on to draw the ships into the sea they cleared the channels in front of them they began taking away the stays from underneath them and the welkin rang with their glad cries so eager were they to return

[155] Then surely the Argives would have returned after a fashion that was not fated But Juno said to Minerva Alas daughter of ægis bearing Jove unweariable shall the Argives fly home to their own land over the broad sea and leave Priam and the Trojans the glory of still keeping Helen for whose sake so many of the Achæans have died at Troy far from their homes? Go about at once among the host and speak fairly to them man by man that they draw not their ships into the sea

[166] Minerva was not slack to do her bidding Down she darted from the topmost summits of Olympus and in a moment she was at the ships of the Achæans There she found Ulysses peer of Jove in counsel standing alone He had not as yet laid a hand upon his ship for he was grieved and sorry so she went close up to him and said Ulysses noble son of Laertes are you going to fling yourselves into your ships and be off home to your own land in this way? Will you leave Priam and the Trojans the glory of still keeping Helen for whose sake so many of the Achæans have died at Troy far from their homes? Go about at once among the host and speak fairly to them man by man that they draw not their ships into the sea

[183] Ulysses knew the voice as that of the goddess he flung his cloak from him and set off to run His servant Eurybates a man of Ithaca who waited on him took charge of the cloak whereon Ulysses went straight up to Agamemnon and received from him his ancestral imperishable staff With this he went about among the ships of the Achæans

[188] Whenever he met a king or chieftain he stood by him and spoke him fairly Sir said he this flight is cowardly and unworthy Stand to your post and bid your people also *keep their places You do not yet know the full* mind of Agamemnon he was sounding us and ere long will visit the Achæans with his displeasure We were not all of us at the council to hear what he then said see to it lest he be angry and do us a mischief for the pride of kings is great and the hand of Jove is with them

[198] But when he came across any common man who was making a noise he struck him with his staff and rebuked him saying Sirrah hold your peace and listen to better men than yourself You are a coward and no soldier you are nobody either in fight or council we cannot all be kings it is not well that there should be many masters one man must be supreme—one *king to whom the son of scheming Saturn has* given the sceptre of sovereignty over you all

[07] Thus masterfully did he go about among the host and the people hurried back to the council from their tents and ships with a sound as the thunder of surf when it comes crashing down upon the shore and all the sea is in an uproar

[21] The rest now took their seats and kept to their own several places but Thersites still went on wagging his unbridled tongue—a man *of many words and those unseemly a monger* of sedition a railer against all who were in authority who cared not what he said so that he might set the Achæans in a laugh He was the ugliest man of all those that came before Troy —bandy legged lame of one foot with his two shoulders rounded and hunched over his chest His head ran up to a point but there was little hair on the top of it Achilles and Ulysses hated him worst of all for it was with them that he was most wont to wrangle now however with *a shrill squeaky voice he began heaping his* abuse on Agamemnon The Achæans were angry and disgusted yet none the less he kept on brawling and bawling at the son of Atreus

[2 5] Agamemnon he cried what ails you now and what more do you want? Your tents are filled with bronze and with fair women for whenever we take a town we give you the pick of them Would you have yet more gold which some Trojan is to give you as a ransom for his son when I or another Achæan has taken him prisoner? *or is it some young girl to hide* away and lie with? It is not well that you the ruler of the Achæans should bring them into such misery Weakling cowards women rather than men let us sail home and leave this fellow here at Troy to stew in his own meeds of honour and discover whether we were of any *service to him or no Achilles is a much better* man than he is and see how he has treated him —robbing him of his prize and keeping it himself Achilles takes it meekly and shows no fight if he did son of Atreus you would never again insult him

[245] Thus railed Thersites but Ulysses at once went up to him and rebuked him sternly Check your glib tongue Thersites said he and babble not a word further Chide not with princes when you have none to back you There is no viler creature come before Troy with the sons of Atreus Drop this chatter about kings and neither revile them nor keep harping about going home We do not yet know how things are going to be nor whether the Achæans are *to return with good success or evil How dare* you gibe at Agamemnon because the Danaans have awarded him so many prizes? I tell you therefore—and it shall surely be—that if I again catch you talking such nonsense I will either forfeit my own head and be no more called father of Telemachus or I will take you strip you stark naked and whip you out of the assembly till you go blubbering back to the ships

[265] On this he beat him with his staff about the back and shoulders till he dropped *and fell a weeping The golden sceptre raised* a bloody weal on his back so he sat down frightened and in pain looking foolish as he wiped the tears from his eyes The people were sorry for him yet they laughed heartily and one would turn to his neighbour saying Ulysses has done many a good thing ere now in fight and council but he never did the Argives a better turn than when he stopped this fellow s mouth from prating further He will give the kings no more of his insolence

[278] Thus said the people Then Ulysses rose sceptre in hand and Minerva in the likeness of a herald bade the people be still that those who were far off might hear him and consider his council He therefore with all sincerity and goodwill addressed them thus —

[284] King Agamemnon the Achæans are for making you a by word among all mankind They forget the promise they made you when they set out from Argos that you should not return till you had sacked the town of Troy and like children or widowed women they murmur and would set off homeward True it is that they have had toil enough to be dis-

heartened A man chafes at having to stay away from his wife even for a single month when he is on shipboard at the mercy of wind and sea but it is now nine long years that we have been kept here I cannot therefore blame the Achæans if they turn restive still we shall be shamed if we go home empty after so long a stay—therefore my friends be pat ent yet a little longer that we may learn whether the prophesyings of Calchas were false or true

[301] All who have not since perished must remember a though it were yesterday or the day before how the ships of the Achæans were detained in Aulis when we were on our way hither to make war on Priam and the Trojans We were ranged round about a fountain offering hecatombs to the gods upon their holy altars and there was a fine plane-tree from beneath which there welled a stream of pure water Then we saw a prod gy for Jove sent a fearful serpent out of the ground with blood red stains upon its back and it darted from under the altar on to the plane tree Now there was a brood of young sparrows quite small upon the topmost bough peeping out from under the leaves e ght in all and their mother that hatched them made nine The serpent ate the poor cheeping things while the old bird flew about lamenting her little ones but the serpent threw his coils about her and caught her by the wing as she was scream ng Then when he had eaten both the sparrow and her young the god who had sent him made him become a sign for the son of schem ng Saturn turned h m into stone and we stood there wondering at that which had come to pass Seeing then that such a fearful portent had broken in upon our hecatombs Calchas forthwith declared to us the oracles of heaven Why Achæans said he are you thus speechless? Jove has sent us this sign long in coming and long ere it be fulfilled though its fame shall last for ever As the serpent ate the eight fledglings and the sparrow that hatched them which makes n ne so shall we fight nine years at T oy but in the tenth shall take the town This was what he said and now it is all com ng true Stay here therefore all of you till we take the city of Priam

[333] On th s the Argives ra sed a shout till the ships rang again with the uproar Nestor knight of Gerene then addressed them Shame on you he cried to stay talk ng he e like children when you should fight like men Where are our covenants now and where the oaths that we have taken? Shall our counsels be flung into the fire with our drink-offerings and the right hands of fellowship wherein we have put our trust? We waste our time in word and for all our talking here shall be no further forward Stand therefore son of Atreus by your own steadfast purpose lead the Argives on to battle and leave this handful of men to rot who scheme and scheme in vain to get back to Argos ere they have learned whether Jove be true or a liar For the m ghty son of Saturn surely promised that we should succeed when we Argives set sail to bring death and destruc t on upon the Trojans He showed us favourable signs by flashing his lightning on our right hands therefore let none make haste to go till he has first lain with the wife of some Trojan and avenged the toil and sorrow that he has suffered for the sake of Helen Neverthless if any man is in such haste to be at home ag un let h m lay his hand to his ship that he may meet his doom in the sight of all But O king cons der and g ve ear to my counsel for the word that I say may not be neglected lightly D v de your men Agamemnon into their several tribes and clans that clans and tribes may stand by and help one another If you do th s and if the Achæans obey you you will find out who both chiefs and peoples are brave and who are cowards for they will v e one against the other Thus you shall also learn whether it is through the counsel of heaven or the cowa dice of man that you shall fail to take the town

[369] And Agamemnon answered Nestor you have aga n outdone the sons of the Achæans in counsel Would by Father Jove Minerva and Apollo that I had among th m ten more such councillors for the city of King Priam would then soon fall beneath our hands and we should sack it But the son of Saturn affl cts me with bootless wranglings and strife Achilles and I are quarrelling about thi girl in which matter I was the first to offend if we can be of one mind again the Trojans will not stave off destruction for a day Now therefore get your morn ng meal that our hosts may join in fight Whet well your spears see well to the o dering of your sh elds give good feeds to your horses and look your chariots carefully over that we may do battle the livelong day for we shall have no rest not for a moment till night falls to part us The bands that bear your shields shall be wet with the sweat upon your shoulders y hands shall weary upon your spears your sl all steam in front of your chariots, see any man shirking the fight or tr out of it at the sh ps there shall him but he shall be a prey to

[394] Thus he spoke and the Achæans roared applause As when the waves run high before the blast of the south wind and break on some lofty headland dashing against it and buffeting it without ceasing as the storms from every quarter drive them even so did the Achæans rise and hurry in all directions to their ships There they lighted their fires at their tents and got dinner *offering sacrifice every man* to one or other of the gods and praying each one of them that he might live to come out of the fight Agamemnon king of men sacrificed a fat five-year-old bull to the mighty son of Saturn and invited the princes and elders of his host First he asked Nestor and King Idomeneus then the *two Ajaxes and the son of Tydeus and sixthly* Ulysses peer of gods in counsel but Menelaus came of his own accord for he knew how busy his brother then was They stood round the bull with the barley meal in their hands and Agamemnon prayed saying Jove most glorious supreme that dwellest in heaven and ridest upon the storm-cloud grant *that* the sun may not go down nor the night fall till the palace of Priam is laid low and its gates *are consumed* with fire Grant that my sword may pierce the shirt of Hector about his heart and that full many of his comrades may bite the dust as they fall dying round him

[419] Thus he prayed but the son of Saturn would not fulfil his prayer He accepted the sacrifice yet none the less increased their toil continually When they had done praying and sprinkling the barley meal upon the victim they drew back its head killed it and then flayed it They cut out the thigh bones wrapped them round in two layers of fat and set pieces of raw meat on the top of them These they burned upon the split logs of firewood but they spitted the inward meats and held them in the flames to cook When the thigh bones were burned and they had tasted the inward meats they cut the rest up small put the pieces upon spits roasted *them till they* were done and drew them off then when they had finished their work and the feast was ready they ate it and every man had his full share so that all were satisfied As soon as they had had enough to eat and drink Nestor knight of Gerene began to speak King Agamemnon said he "let us not stay talking *here nor* be slack in the work that heaven has put into our hands Let the heralds summon the people to gather at their several ships we will then go about among the host that we may begin fighting at once"

[441] Thus did he speak and Agamemnon heeded his words He at once sent the criers round to call the people in assembly So they called them and the people gathered thereon The chiefs about the son of Atreus chose their men and marshalled them while Minerva went among them holding her priceless ægis that knows neither age nor death *From it* there waved a hundred tassels of pure gold all deftly *woven and each one of them worth* a hundred oxen With this she darted furiously everywhere among the hosts of the Achæans urging them forward and putting courage into the heart of each so that he might fight and do battle without ceasing Thus war became sweeter in their eyes even than returning home in their ships *As when some great forest fire is raging upon* a mountain top and its light is seen afar even so as they marched the gleam of their armour flashed up into the firmament of heaven

[459] They were like great flocks of geese or cranes or swans on the plain about the waters of Cayster that wing their way hither and thither glorying in the pride of flight and crying as they settle till the fen is alive with their *screaming* Even thus did their *tribes pour from* ships and tents on to the plain of the Scamander and the ground rang as brass under the feet of men and horses They stood as thick upon the flower bespangled field as leaves that bloom in summer

[469] As countless swarms of flies buzz *around a herdsman s homestead in the time of* spring when the pails are drenched with milk even so did the Achæans swarm on to the plain to charge the Trojans and destroy them

[474] The chiefs disposed their men this way and that before the fight began drafting them out as easily as goatherds draft their flocks when they have *got mixed while feeding and* among them went King Agamemnon with a head and face like Jove the lord of thunder a waist like Mars and a chest like that of Neptune As some great bull that lords it over the herds upon the plain even so *did* Jove make the son of Atreus stand peerless among the multitude of heroes

[484] And now O Muses dwellers in the mansions of Olympus tell me—for you are goddesses and are in all places so that you see all things while we know nothing but by report—*who were the chiefs and princes of the Danaans?* As for the common soldiers they were so many that I could not name every single one of them though I had ten tongues and though my voice failed not and my heart were of bronze within me unless you O Olympian Muses daughters

of ægis-bearing Jove were to recount them to me Nevertheless I will tell the captains of the ships and all the fleet together

[494] Peneleos Leitus Arcesilaus Prothoenor and Clonius were captains of the Bœotians These were they that dwelt in Hyria and rocky Aulis and who held Schœnus Scolus and the highlands of Eteonus with Thespeia Graia and the fair city of Mycalessus They also held Harma Eilesium and Erythræ and they had Eleon Hyle and Peteon Ocalea and the strong fortress of Medeon Copæ Eutresis and Thisbe the haunt of doves Coronea and the pastures of Haliartus Platæa and Glisas the fortress of Thebes the less holy Onchestus with its famous grove of Neptune Arne rich in vineyards Midea sacred Nisa and Anthedon upon the sea From these there came fifty ships and in each there were a hundred and twenty young men of the Bœotians

[511] Ascalaphus and Ialmenus sons of Mars led the people that dwelt in Aspledon and Orchomenus the realm of Minyas Astyoche a noble maiden bore them in the house of Actor son of Azeus for she had gone with Mars secretly into an upper chamber and he had lain with her With these there came thirty ships

[517] The Phoceans were led by Schedius and Epistrophus sons of mighty Iphitus the son of Naubolus These were they that held Cyparissus rocky Pytho holy Crisa Daulis and Panopeus they also that dwelt in Anemorea and Hyampolis and about the waters of the river Cephissus and Lilæa by the springs of the Cephissus with their chieftains came forty ships and they marshalled the fo ces of the Phoceans which were stationed next to the Bœotians on the r left

[527] Ajax the fleet son of Oileus commanded the Locrians He was not so great nor nearly so great as Ajax the son of Telamon He was a little man and his breastplate was made of linen but in use of the spear he excelled all the Hellenes and the Achæans These dwelt in Cynus Opous Calliarus Bessa Scarphe fair Augeæ Tarphe and Thronium about the river Boagrius With him there came forty ships of the Locrians who dwell beyond Eubœa

[537] The fierce Abantes held Eubœa with its cities Chalcis Eretria Histiæa rich in vines Cerinthus upon the sea and the rock perched town of Dium with them were also the men of Carystus and Styra Elephenor of the race of Mars was in command of these he was son of Chalcodon and chief over all the Abantes With him they came fleet of foot and wearing their hair long behind brave warriors who would ever strive to tear open the corslets of their foes with their long ashen spears Of these there came fifty ships

[546] And they that held the strong city of Athens the people of great Erechtheus who was born of the soil itself but Jove s daughter Minerva fostered him and established him at Athens in her own rich sanctuary There year by year the Athenian youths worship him with sacrifices of bulls and rams These were commanded by Menestheus son of Peteos No man living could equal him in the marshalling of chariots and foot soldiers Nestor could alone rival him for he was older With him there came fifty ships

[557] Ajax brought twelve ships from Salamis and stationed them alongside those of the Athenians

[559] The men of Argos again and those who held the walls of Tiryns with Hermione and Asine upon the gulf Trœzene Eionæ and the vineyard lands of Epidaurus the Achæan youths moreover who came from Ægina and Mases these were led by Diomed of the loud battle-cry and Sthenelus son of famed Capaneus With them in command was Euryalus son of king Mecisteus son of Talaus but Diomed was chief over them all With these there came eighty ships

[569] Those who held the strong city of Mycenæ rich Corinth and Cleonæ Orneæ Aræthyrea and Licyon where Adrastus reigned of old Hyperesia high Gonoessa and Pellene Ægium and all the coast land round about Helice these sent a hundred ships under the command of King Agamemnon son of Atreus His force was far both finest and most numerous and in their midst was the king himself all glorious in his armour of gleaming bronze—foremost among the heroes, for he was the greatest king and had most men under him

[581] And those that dwelt in Lacedæmon lying low among the hills Pharis Sparta with Messe the haunt of doves Bryseæ Augeæ Amyclæ and Helos upon the sea Laas moreover and Œtylus these were led by Menelaus of the loud battle-cry brother to Agamemnon and of them there were sixty ships drawn up apart from the others Among them went Menelaus himself strong in zeal urging his men to fight for he longed to avenge the toil and sorrow that he had suffered for the sake of Helen

[592] The men of Pylos and Arene and Thryum where is the ford of the river Alpheus strong Aipy Cyparisseis, and Amphigenea

Pteleum Helos and Dorium where the Muses met Thamyris and stilled his minstrelsy for ever He was returning from Œchalia where Eurytus lived and reigned and boasted that he would surpass even the Muses daughters of ægis bearing Jove if they should sing against him whereon they were angry and maimed him They robbed him of his divine power of song and thenceforth he could strike the lyre no more These were commanded by Nestor knight of Gerene and with him there came ninety ships

[603] And those that held Arcadia under the high mountain of Cyllene near the tomb of Æpytus where the people fight hand to hand the men of Pheneus also and Orchomenus rich in flocks of Rhipæ Stratie and bleak Enispe of Tegea and fair Mantinea of Stymphelus and Parrhasia of these King Agapenor son of Ancæus was commander and they had sixty ships Many Arcadians good soldiers came in each one of them but Agamemnon found them the ships in which to cross the sea for they were not a people that occupied their business upon the waters

[615] The men moreover of Buprasium and of Elis so much of it as is enclosed between Hyrmine Myrsinus upon the sea-shore the rock Olene and Alesium These had four leaders and each of them had ten ships with many Epeans on board Their captains were Amphimachus and Thalpius—the one son of Cteatus and the other of Eurytus—both of the race of Actor The two others were Diores son of Amarynces and Polyxenus son of King Agasthenes son of Augeas

[6 4] And those of Dulichium with the sacred Echinean islands who dwelt beyond the sea off Elis these were led by Meges peer of Mars and the son of valiant Phyleus dear to Jove who quarrelled with his father and went to settle in Dulichium With him there came forty ships

[631] Ulysses led the brave Cephallenians who held Ithaca Neritum with its forests Crocylea rugged Ægilips Samos and Zacynthus with the mainland also that was over against the islands These were led by Ulysses peer of Jove in counsel and with him there came twelve ships

[638] Thoas son of Andræmon commanded the Ætolians who dwelt in Pleuron Olenus Pylene Chalcis by the sea and rocky Calydon for the great king Œneus had now no sons living and was himself dead as was also golden haired Meleager who had been set over the Ætolians to be their king And with Thoas there came forty ships

[645] The famous spearsman Idomeneus led the Cretans who held Cnossus and the well walled city of Gortys Lyctus also Miletus and Lycastus that lies upon the chalk the populous towns of Phæstus and Rhytium with the other peoples that dwelt in the hundred cities of Crete All these were led by Idomeneus and by Meriones peer of murderous Mars And with these there came eighty ships

[653] Tlepolemus son of Hercules a man both brave and large of stature brought nine ships of lordly warriors from Rhodes These dwelt in Rhodes which is divided among the three cities of Lindus Ielysus and Cameirus that lies upon the chalk These were commanded by Tlepolemus son of Hercules by Astyochea whom he had carried off from Ephyra on the river Selleis after sacking many cities of valiant warriors When Tlepolemus grew up he killed his father s uncle Licymnius who had been a famous warrior in his time but was then grown old On this he built himself a fleet gathered a great following and fled beyond the sea for he was menaced by the other sons and grandsons of Hercules After a voyage during which he suffered great hardship he came to Rhodes where the people divided into three communities according to their tribes and were dearly loved by Jove the lord of gods and men wherefore the son of Saturn showered down great riches upon them

[671] And Nireus brought three ships from Syme—Nireus who was the handsomest man that came up under Ilius of all the Danaans after the son of Peleus—but he was a man of no substance and had but a small following

[676] And those that held Nisyrus Crapathus and Casus with Cos the city of Eurypylus and the Calydnian islands these were commanded by Pheidippus and Antiphus two sons of King Thessalus the son of Hercules And with them there came thirty ships

[681] Those again who held Pelasgic Argos Alos Alope and Trachis and those of Phthia and Hellas the land of fair women who were called Myrmidons Hellenes and Achæans these had fifty ships over which Achilles was in command But they now took no part in the war inasmuch as there was no one to marshal them for Achilles stayed by his ships furious about the loss of the girl Briseis whom he had taken from Lyrnessus at his own great peril when he had sacked Lyrnessus and Thebe and had overthrown Mynes and Epistrophus sons

of king Evenor son of Selepus For her sake Achilles was still grieving but ere long he was again to join them

[695] And those that held Phylace and the flowery meadows of Pyrasus sanctuary of Ceres Iton the mother of sheep Antrum upon the sea and Pteleum that lies upon the grass lands Of these brave Protesilaus had been captain while he was yet alive but he was now lying under the earth He had left a wife behind him in Phylace to tear her cheeks in sorrow and his house was only half finished for he was slain by a Dardanian warrior while leaping foremost of the Achæans upon the soil of Troy Still though his people mourned their chieftain they were not without a leader for Podarces of the race of Mars marshalled them he was son of Iphiclus rich in sheep who was the son of Phylacus and he was own brother to Protesilaus only younger Protesilaus being at once the elder and the more valiant So the people were not without a leader though they mourned him whom they had lost With him there came forty ships

[711] And those that held Pheræ by the Bœbean lake with Bœbe Glaphyræ and the populous city of Iolcus these with their eleven ships were led by Eumelus son of Admetus whom Alcestis bore to him loveliest of the daughters of Pelias

[716] And those that held Methone and Thaumacia with Melibœa and rugged Olizon these were led by the skilful archer Philoctetes and they had seven ships each with fifty oarsmen all of them good archers but Philoctetes was lying in great pain in the Island of Lemnos where the sons of the Achæans left him for he had been bitten by a poisonous water snake There he lay sick and sorry and full soon did the Argives come to miss him But his people though they felt his loss were not leaderless for Medon the bastard son of Oileus by Rhene set them in array

[729] Those again of Tricca and the stony region of Ithome and they that held Œchalia the city of Œchalian Eurytus these were commanded by the two sons of Æsculapius skilled in the art of healing Podalirius and Machaon And with them there came thirty ships

[734] The men moreover of Ormenius and by the fountain of Hypereia with those that held Asterius and the white crests of Titanus, these were led by Eurypylus the son of Euæmon and with them there came forty ships

[738] Those that held Argissa and Gyrtone, *Orthe Elone and the white city of Oloosson* of these brave Polypœtes was leader He was son of Pirithous who was son of Jove himself for Hippodameia bore him to Pirithous on the day when he took his revenge on the shaggy mountain savages and drove them from Mt Pelion to the Aithices But Polypœtes was not sole in command for with him was Leonteus of *the race of Mars who was son of Coronus* the son of Cæneus And with these there came forty ships

[748] Guneus brought two and twenty ships from Cyphus and he was followed by the Enienes and the valiant Peræbi who dwelt about wintry Dodona and held the lands round the lovely river Titaresius which sends its waters into the Peneus They do not mingle with the silver eddies of the Peneus but flow on the top of them like oil for the Titaresius is a branch of dread Orcus and of the river Styx

[756] Of the Magnetes Prothous son of Tenthredon was commander They were they that dwelt about the river Peneus and Mt Pelion Prothous fleet of foot was their leader and with him there came forty ships

[760] Such were the chiefs and princes of the Danaans Who then O Muse was the foremost whether man or horse among those that followed after the sons of Atreus?

[764] Of the horse those of the son of Pheres were by far the finest They were driven by Eumelus and were as fleet as birds They were of the same age and colour and perfectly matched in height Apollo of the silver bow had bred them in Perea—both of them mares and terrible as Mars in battle Of the men Ajax son of Telamon was much the foremost so long as Achilles anger lasted for Achilles excelled him greatly and he had also better horses but Achilles was now holding aloof at his ships by reason of his quarrel with Agamemnon and his people passed their time upon the sea shore throwing discs or aiming with spears at a mark and in archery Their horses stood each by his own chariot champing lotus and *wild celery* The chariots were housed under cover but their owners for lack of leadership wandered hither and thither about the host and went not forth to fight

[780] Thus marched the host like a consuming fire and the earth groaned beneath them as when the lord of thunder is angry and lashes the land about Typhœus among the Arimi where they say Typhœus lies Even so did the earth groan beneath them as they sped over the plain

[786] And now Iris fleet as the wind, was

sent by Jove to tell the bad news among the Trojans. They were gathered in assembly, old and young, at Priam's gates, and Iris came close up to Priam, speaking with the voice of Priam's son Polites, who, being fleet of foot, was stationed as watchman for the Trojans on the tomb of old Æsyetes, to look out for any sally of the Achæans. In his likeness Iris spoke, saying, "Old man, you talk idly, as in time of peace, while war is at hand. I have been in many a battle, but never yet saw such a host as is now advancing. They are crossing the plain to attack the city as thick as leaves or as the sands of the sea. Hector, I charge you above all others, do as I say. There are many allies dispersed about the city of Priam from distant places and speaking divers tongues. Therefore, let each chief give orders to his own people, setting them severally in array and leading them forth to battle."

[807] Thus she spoke, but Hector knew that it was the goddess, and at once broke up the assembly. The men flew to arms; all the gates were opened, and the people thronged through them, horse and foot, with the tramp as of a great multitude.

[811] Now there is a high mound before the city, rising by itself upon the plain. Men call it Batieia, but the gods know that it is the tomb of lithe Myrine. Here the Trojans and their allies divided their forces.

[815] Priam's son, great Hector of the gleaming helmet, commanded the Trojans, and with him were arrayed by far the greater number and most valiant of those who were longing for the fray.

[819] The Dardanians were led by brave Æneas, whom Venus bore to Anchises, when she, goddess though she was, had lain with him upon the mountain slopes of Ida. He was not alone, for with him were the two sons of Antenor, Archilochus and Acamas, both skilled in all the arts of war.

[824] They that dwelt in Telea under the lowest spurs of Mt. Ida, men of substance, who drink the limpid waters of the Æsepus, and are of Trojan blood—these were led by Pandarus son of Lycaon, whom Apollo had taught to use the bow.

[828] They that held Adresteia and the land of Apæsus, with Pityeia, and the high mountain of Tereia—these were led by Adrestus and Amphius, whose breastplate was of linen. These were the sons of Merops of Percote, who excelled in all kinds of divination. He told them not to take part in the war, but they gave him no heed, for fate lured them to destruction.

[835] They that dwelt about Percote and Practius, with Sestos, Abydos, and Arisbe—these were led by Asius, son of Hyrtacus, a brave commander—Asius, the son of Hyrtacus, whom his powerful dark bay steeds, of the breed that comes from the river Selleis, had brought from Arisbe.

[840] Hippothous led the tribes of Pelasgian spearsmen, who dwelt in fertile Larissa—Hippothous, and Pylæus of the race of Mars, two sons of the Pelasgian Lethus, son of Teutamus.

[844] Acamas and the warrior Peirous commanded the Thracians and those that came from beyond the mighty stream of the Hellespont.

[846] Euphemus, son of Troezenus, the son of Ceos, was captain of the Ciconian spearsmen.

[848] Pyraechmes led the Pæonian archers from distant Amydon, by the broad waters of the river Axius, the fairest that flow upon the earth.

[851] The Paphlagonians were commanded by stout-hearted Pylæmenes from Enetæ, where the mules run wild in herds. These were they that held Cytorus and the country round Sesamus, with the cities by the river Parthenius, Cromna, Ægialus, and lofty Erithini.

[856] Odius and Epistrophus were captains over the Halizoni from distant Alybe, where there are mines of silver.

[858] Chromis, and Ennomus the augur, led the Mysians, but his skill in augury availed not to save him from destruction, for he fell by the hand of the fleet descendant of Æacus in the river, where he slew others also of the Trojans.

[862] Phorcys, again, and noble Ascanius led the Phrygians from the far country of Ascania, and both were eager for the fray.

[864] Mesthles and Antiphus commanded the Meonians, sons of Talæmenes, born to him of the Gygæan lake. These led the Meonians, who dwelt under Mt. Tmolus.

[867] Nastes led the Carians, men of a strange speech. These held Miletus and the wooded mountain of Phthires, with the water of the river Meander and the lofty crests of Mt. Mycale. These were commanded by Nastes and Amphimachus, the brave sons of Nomion. He came into the fight with gold about him, like a girl; fool that he was, his gold was of no avail to save him, for he fell in the river by the hand of the fleet descendant of Æacus, and Achilles bore away his gold.

[875] Sarpedon and Glaucus led the Lycians from their distant land, by the eddying waters of the Xanthus.

BOOK III

WHEN the companies were thus arrayed each under its own captain the Trojans advanced as a flight of wild fowl or cranes that scream overhead when rain and winter drive them over the flowing waters of Oceanus to bring death and destruction on the Pygmies and they wrangle in the air as they fly but the Achæans marched silently in high heart and minded to stand by one another

[10] As when the south wind spreads a curtain of mist upon the mountain tops bad for shepherds but better than night for thieves and a man can see no further than he can throw a stone even so rose the dust from under their feet as they made all speed over the plain

[15] When they were close up with one another Alexandrus came forward as champion on the Trojan side On his shoulders he bore the skin of a panther his bow and his sword and he brandished two spears shod with bronze as a challenge to the bravest of the Achæans to meet him in single fight Menelaus saw him thus stride out before the ranks and was glad as a hungry lion that lights on the carcase of some goat or horned stag and devours it there and then though dogs and youths set upon him Even thus was Menelaus glad when his eyes caught sight of Alexandrus for he deemed that now he should be revenged He sprang therefore from his chariot clad in his suit of armour

[30] Alexandrus quailed as he saw Menelaus come forward and shrank in fear of his life under cover of his men As one who starts back affrighted trembling and pale when he comes suddenly upon a serpent in some mountain glade even so did Alexandrus plunge into the throng of Trojan warriors terror stricken at the sight of the son of Atreus

[39] Then Hector upbraided him Paris, said he evil hearted Paris fair to see but woman mad and false of tongue would that you had never been born or that you had died unwed Better so than live to be disgraced and looked askance at Will not the Achæans mock at us and say that we have sent one to champion us who is fair to see but who has neither wit nor courage? Did you not such as you are get your following together and sail beyond the seas? Did you not from a far country carry off a lovely woman wedded among a people of warriors—to bring sorrow upon your father your city and your whole country but joy to your enemies and hang-dog shamefacedness to yourself? And now can you not dare face Menelaus and learn what manner of man he is whose wife you have stolen? Where indeed would be your lyre and your love tricks your comely locks and your fair favour when you were lying in the dust before him? The Trojans are a weak kneed people, or ere this you would have had a shirt of stones for the wrongs you have done them

[58] And Alexandrus answered Hector your rebuke is just You are hard as the axe which a shipwright wields at his work and cleaves the timber to his liking As the axe in his hand so keen is the edge of your scorn Still taunt me not with the gifts that golden Venus has given me they are precious let not a man disdain them for the gods give them where they are minded and none can have them for the asking If you would have me do battle with Menelaus bid the Trojans and Achæans take their seats while he and I fight in their midst for Helen and all her wealth Let him who shall be victorious and prove to be the better man take the woman and all she has to bear them to his home but let the rest swear to a solemn covenant of peace whereby you Trojans shall stay here in Troy while the others go home to Argos and the land of the Achæans.

[76] When Hector heard this he was glad and went about among the Trojan ranks holding his spear by the middle to keep them back and they all sat down at his bidding but the Achæans still aimed at him with stones and arrows till Agamemnon shouted to them saying Hold Argives shoot not sons of the Achæans Hector desires to speak

[85] They ceased taking aim and were still whereon Hector spoke Hear from me said he "Trojans and

Alexandrus through whom this quarrel has come about He bids the Trojans and Achæans lay their armour upon the ground while he and Menelaus fight in the midst of you for Helen and all her wealth Let him who shall be victorious and prove to be the better man take the woman and all she has to bear them to his own home but let the rest swear to a solemn covenant of peace

[95] Thus he spoke and they all held their peace till Menelaus of the loud battle-cry addressed them And now he said hear me too for it is I who am the most aggrieved I deem that the parting of Achæans and Trojans is at hand as well it may be seeing how much you have suffered for my quarrel with Alexandrus and the wrong he did me Let him who shall die die and let the others fight no more Bring then two lambs a white ram and a black ewe for Earth and Sun and we will bring a third for Jove Moreover you shall bid Priam come that he may swear to the covenant himself for his sons are high handed and ill to trust and the oaths of Jove must not be transgressed or taken in vain Young men s minds are light as air but when an old man comes he looks before and after deeming that which shall be fairest upon both sides

[111] The Trojans and Achæans were glad when they heard this for they thought that they should now have rest They backed their chariots toward the ranks got out of them and put off their armour laying it down upon the ground and the hosts were near to one another with a little space between them Hector sent two messengers to the city to bring the lambs and to bid Priam come while Agamemnon told Talthybius to fetch the other lamb from the ships and he did as Agamemnon had said

[121] Meanwhile Iris went to Helen in the form of her sister in law wife of the son of Antenor for Helicaon son of Antenor had married Laodice the fairest of Priam s daughters She found her in her own room working at a great web of purple linen on which she was embroidering the battles between Trojans and Achæans that Mars had made them fight for her sake Iris then came close up to her and said Come hither child and see the strange doings of the Trojans and Achæans till now they have been warring upon the plain mad with lust of battle but now they have left off fighting and are leaning upon their shields sitting still with their spears planted beside them Alexandrus and Menelaus are going to fight about yourself and you are to be the wife of him who is the victor"

[130] Thus spoke the goddess and Helen s heart yearned after her former husband her city and her parents She threw a white mantle over her head and hurried from her room weeping as she went not alone but attended by two of her handmaids Æthræ daughter of Pittheus and Clymene And straightway they were at the Scæan gates

[146] The two sages Ucalegon and Antenor elders of the people were seated by the Scæan gates with Priam Panthous Thymœtes Lampus Clytius and Hiketaon of the race of Mars These were too old to fight but they were fluent orators and sat on the tower like cicales that chirrup delicately from the boughs of some high tree in a wood When they saw Helen coming towards the tower they said softly to one another Small wonder that Trojans and Achæans should endure so much and so long for the sake of a woman so marvellously and divinely lovely Still fair though she be let them take her and go or she will breed sorrow for us and for our children after us.

[161] But Priam bade her draw nigh My child said he take your seat in front of me that you may see your former husband your kinsmen and your friends I lay no blame upon you it is the gods not you who are to blame It is they that have brought about this terrible war with the Achæans Tell me then who is yonder huge hero so great and goodly? I have seen men taller by a head but none so comely and so royal Surely he must be a king

[171] Sir answered Helen father of my husband dear and reverend in my eyes would that I had chosen death rather than to have come here with your son far from my bridal chamber my friends my darling daughter and all the companions of my girlhood But it was not to be and my lot is one of tears and sorrow As for your question the hero of whom you ask is Agamemnon son of Atreus a good king and a brave soldier brother in law as surely as that he lives to my abhorred and miserable self

[181] The old man marvelled at him and said Happy son of Atreus child of good fortune I see that the Achæans are subject to you in great multitudes When I was in Phrygia I saw much horsemen the people of Otreus and of Mygdon who were camping upon the banks of the river Sangarius I was their ally and with them when the Amazons peers of men came up against them but even they were not so many as the Achæans

[191] The old man next looked upon Ulys

ses 'Tell me he said who is that other shorter by a head than Agamemnon but broader across the chest and shoulders? His armour is laid upon the ground and he stalks in front of the ranks as it were some great woolly ram or during his ewes

[199] And Helen answered He is Ulysses a man of great craft son of Laertes He was born in rugged Ithaca and excels in all manner of stratagems and subtle cunning

[203] On this Antenor said Madam you have spoken truly Ulysses once came here as envoy about yourself and Menelaus with him I received them in my own house and therefore know both of them by sight and conversation When they stood up in presence of the assembled Trojans Menelaus was the broader shouldered but when both were seated Ulysses had the more royal presence After a time they delivered their message and the speech of Menelaus ran trippingly on the tongue he did not say much for he was a man of few words but he spoke very clearly and to the point though he was the younger man of the two Ulysses on the other hand when he rose to speak was at first silent and kept his eyes fixed upon the ground There was no play nor graceful movement of his sceptre he kept it straight and stiff like a man unpractised in oratory—one might have taken him for a mere churl or simpleton but when he raised his voice and the words came driving from his deep chest like winter snow before the wind then there was none to touch him and no man thought further of what he looked like

[25] Priam then caught sight of Ajax and asked 'Who is that great and goodly warrior whose head and broad shoulders tower above *the rest of the Argives?*

[8] 'That answered Helen is huge Ajax bulwark of the Achæans and on the other side of him among the Cretans stand Idomeneus looking like a god and with the captains of the Cretans round him Often did Menelaus receive him as a guest in our house when he came visiting us from Crete I see moreover many other Achæans whose names I could tell you but there are two whom I can no here find Castor breaker of horses and Pollux the mighty boxer they are children of my mother and own brothers to myself Either they have not left Lacedæmon or else though they have brought their ships they will not show themselves in battle for the shame and disgrace that I have brought upon them

[243] She knew not that both these heroes were already lying under the earth in their own land of Lacedæmon

[245] Meanwhile the heralds were bringing the holy oath-offerings through the city—two lambs and a goatskin of wine the gift of earth and Idæus brought the mixing bowl and the cups of gold He went up to Priam and said *Son of* Laomedon the princes of the Trojans and Achæans bid you come down on to the plain and swear to a solemn covenant Alexandrus and Menelaus are to fight for Helen in single combat that she and all her wealth may go with him who is the victor We are to swear to a solemn covenant of peace whereby we others shall dwell here in Troy while the Achæans return to Argos and the land of the Achæans

[259] The old man trembled as he heard but bade his followers yoke the horses and they made all haste to do so He mounted the chariot gathered the reins in his hand and Antenor took his seat beside him they then drove through the Scæan gates on to the plain When they reached the ranks of the Trojans and Achæans they left the chariot and with measured pace advanced into the space between the hosts

[267] Agamemnon and Ulysses both rose to meet them The attendants brought on the oath offerings and mixed the wine in the mixing bowls they poured water over the hands of the chieftains and the son of Atreus drew the dagger that hung by his sword and cut wool from the lambs heads this the men-servants gave about among the Trojan and Achæan princes and the son of Atreus lifted up his hands in prayer Father Jove he cried that rulest in Ida most glorious in power and thou oh Sun that seest and givest ear to all things *Earth and Rivers and ye who in the realms be*low chastise the soul of him that has broken his oath witness these rites and guard them that they be not vain If Alexandrus kills Menelaus let him keep Helen and all her wealth while we sail home with our ships but if Menelaus kills Alexandrus let the Trojans give back Helen and all that she has let them moreover pay such fine to the Achæans as shall be agreed upon in testimony among those that shall be born hereafter And if Priam and his sons re*fuse such fine when Alexandrus has fallen then* will I stay here and fight on till I have got satisfaction

[29] As he spoke he drew his knife across the throats of the victims and laid them down gasping and dying upon the ground for the knife had reft them of their strength

they poured wine from the mixing bowl into the cups and prayed to the everlasting gods saying Trojans and Achæans among one another Jove most great and glorious and ye other everlasting gods grant that the brains of them who shall first sin against their oaths—of them and their children—may be shed upon the ground even as this wine and let their wives become the slaves of strangers

[302] Thus they prayed but not as yet would Jove grant them their prayer Then Priam descendant of Dardanus spoke saying Hear me Trojans and Achæans I will now go back to the wind beaten city of Ilius I dare not with my own eyes witness this fight between my son and Menelaus for Jove and the other immortals alone know which shall fall

[310] On this he laid the two lambs on his chariot and took his seat He gathered the reins in his hand and Antenor sat beside him the two then went back to Ilius Hector and Ulysses measured the ground and cast lots from a helmet of bronze to see which should take aim first Meanwhile the two hosts lifted up their hands and prayed saying Father Jove that rulest from Ida most glorious in power grant that he who first brought about this war between us may die and enter the house of Hades while we others remain at peace and abide by our oaths

[324] Great Hector now turned his head aside while he shook the helmet and the lot of Paris flew out first The others took their several stations each by his horses and the place where his arms were lying while Alexandrus husband of lovely Helen put on his goodly armour First he greaved his legs with greaves of good make and fitted with ancle-clasps of silver after this he donned the cuirass of his brother Lycaon and fitted it to his own body he hung his silver-studded sword of bronze about his shoulders and then his mighty shield On his comely head he set his helmet well wrought with a crest of horse hair that nodded menacingly above it and he grasped a redoubtable spear that suited his hands In like fashion Menelaus also put on his armour

[340] When they had thus armed each amid his own people they strode fierce of aspect into the open space and both Trojans and Achæans were struck with awe as they beheld them They stood near one another on the measured ground brandishing their spears and each furious against the other Alexandrus aimed first and struck the round shield of the son of Atreus but the spear did not pierce it for the shield turned its point Menelaus next took aim praying to Father Jove as he did so King Jove he said grant me revenge on Alexandrus who has wronged me subdue him under my hand that in ages yet to come a man may shrink from doing ill deeds in the house of his host

[355] He poised his spear as he spoke and hurled it at the shield of Alexandrus Through shield and cuirass it went and tore the shirt by his flank but Alexandrus swerved aside and thus saved his life Then the son of Atreus drew his sword and drove at the projecting part of his helmet but the sword fell shivered in three or four pieces from his hand and he cried looking towards Heaven Father Jove of all gods thou art the most despiteful I made sure of my revenge but the sword has broken in my hand my spear has been hurled in vain and I have not killed him

[369] With this he flew at Alexandrus caught him by the horsehair plume of his helmet and began dragging him towards the Achæans The strap of the helmet that went under his chin was choking him and Menelaus would have dragged him off to his own great glory had not Jove's daughter Venus been quick to mark and to break the strap of oxhide so that the empty helmet came away in his hand This he flung to his comrades among the Achæans and was again springing upon Alexandrus to run him through with a spear but Venus snatched him up in a moment (as a god can do) hid him under a cloud of darkness and conveyed him to his own bedchamber

[383] Then she went to call Helen and found her on a high tower with the Trojan women crowding round her She took the form of an old woman who used to dress wool for her when she was still in Lacedæmon and of whom she was very fond Thus disguised she plucked her by her perfumed robe and said Come hither Alexandrus says you are to go to the house he is on his bed in his own room radiant with beauty and dressed in gorgeous apparel No one would think he had just come from fighting but rather that he was going to a dance or had done dancing and was sitting down

[395] With these words she moved the heart of Helen to anger When she marked the beautiful neck of the goddess her lovely bosom and sparkling eyes she marvelled at her and said Goddess why do you thus beguile me? Are you going to send me afield still further to some man whom you have taken up in Phrygia or fair Meonia? Menelaus has just vanquished Alexandrus and is to take my hateful self back with

him You are come here to betray me Go sit with Alexandrus yourself henceforth be god dess no longer never let your feet carry you back to Olympus worry about him and look after him till he make you his wife or for the matter of that his slave—but me? I shall not go I can garnish his bed no longer I should be a by word among all the women of Troy Besides I have trouble on my mind

[414] Venus was very angry and said Bold hussy do not provoke me if you do I shall leave you to your fate and hate you as much as I have loved you I will stir up fierce hatred be tween Trojans and Achæans and you shall come to a bad end

[418] At this Helen was frightened She wrapped her mantle about her and went in si lence following the goddess and unnoticed by the Trojan women

[421] When they came to the house of Alex andrus the maid servants set about their work but Helen went into her own room and the laughter loving goddess took a seat and set it for her facing Alexandrus On this Helen *daughter of ægis bearing Jove sat down and* with eyes askance began to upbraid her hus band

[428] So you are come from the fight said she would that you had fallen rather by the hand of that brave man who was my husband You used to brag that you were a better man with your hands and spear than Menelaus go then and challenge him again—but I should advise you not to do so for if you are foolish enough to meet him in single combat you will soon fall by his spear

[436] And Paris answered Wife do not vex me with your reproaches This time with the help of Minerva Menelaus has vanquished me another time I may myself be victor for I too have gods that will stand by me Come let us lie down together and make friend Never yet was I so passionately enamoured of you as at this moment—not even when I first carried you off from Lacedæmon and sailed away with you—not even when I had converse with you upon the couch of love in the island of Cranae was I so enthralled by my desire of you as now On this he led her towards the bed and his wife went with him

[447] Thus they laid themselves on the bed togethe but the son of Atreus strode among the throng looking everywhere for Alexandrus and no man neither of the Trojans nor of the allies could find him If they had seen him they were in no mind to hide him for they all of them hated him as they did death itself Then *Agamemnon king of men spoke saying* Hear me Trojans Dardanians and allies The vic tory has been with Menelaus therefore give back Helen with all her wealth and pay such fine as shall be agreed upon in testimony among them that shall be born hereafter

[461] Thus spoke the son of Atreus and the Achæans shouted in applause

BOOK IV

NOW THE gods were sitting with Jove in council upon the golden floor while Hebe went round pouring out nectar for them to drink and as they pledged one another in their cups of gold they looked down upon the town of Troy The son of Saturn then began to tease Juno talking at her so as to provoke her Menelaus said he has two good friends among the goddesses Juno of Argos and Minerva of Alalcomene but they only sit still and look on while Venus keeps ever by Alexandrus side to defend him in any danger indeed she has just rescued him when he made sure that it was all over with him—for the victory really did lie with Menelaus We must consider what we shall do about all this shall we set them fighting anew or make peace between them? If you will agree to this last Menelaus can take back Helen and the city of Priam may remain still inhabited

[20] Minerva and Juno muttered their discontent as they sat side by side hatching mischief for the Trojans Minerva scowled at her father for she was in a furious passion with him and said nothing but Juno could not contain herself Dread son of Saturn said she what pray is the meaning of all this? Is my trouble then to go for nothing and the sweat that I have sweated to say nothing of my horses while getting the people together against Priam and his children? Do as you will but we other gods shall not all of us approve your counsel

[30] Jove was angry and answered My dear what harm have Priam and his sons done you that you are so hotly bent on sacking the city of Ilius? Will nothing do for you but you must go within their walls and eat Priam raw with his sons and all the other Trojans to boot? Have it your own way then for I would not have this matter become a bone of contention between us I say further and lay my saying to your heart if ever I want to sack a city belonging to friends of yours you must not try to stop me you will have to let me do it for I am giving in to you sorely against my will Of all inhabited cities under the sun and stars of heaven there was none that I so much respected as Ilius with Priam and his whole people Equitable feasts were never wanting about my altar nor the savour of burning fat which is the honour due to ourselves

[51] "My own three favourite cities" answered Juno are Argos Sparta and Mycenæ Sack them whenever you may be displeased with them I shall not defend them and I shall not care Even if I did and tried to stay you I should take nothing by it for you are much stronger than I am but I will not have my own work wasted I too am a god and of the same race with yourself I am Saturn s eldest daughter and am honourable not on this ground only but also because I am your wife and you are king over the gods Let it be a case then of give and take between us and the rest of the gods will follow our lead Tell Minerva to go and take part in the fight at once and let her contrive that the Trojans shall be the first to break their oaths and set upon the Achæans

[68] The sire of gods and men heeded her words, and said to Minerva Go at once into the Trojan and Achæan hosts and contrive that the Trojans shall be the first to break their oaths and set upon the Achæans

[73] This was what Minerva was already eager to do so down she darted from the topmost summits of Olympus She shot through the sky as some brilliant meteor which the son of scheming Saturn has sent as a sign to mariners or to some great army and a fiery train of light follows in its wake The Trojans and Achæans were struck with awe as they beheld and one would turn to his neighbour saying Either we shall again have war and din of combat or Jove the lord of battle will now make peace between us

[75] Thus did they converse Then Minerva took the form of Laodocus son of Antenor and went through the ranks of the Trojans to find Pandarus the redoubtable son of Lycaon She found him standing among the stalwart heroes who had followed him from the banks of the Æsopus so she went close up to him and said

'Brave son of Lycaon will you do as I tell you? If you dare send an arrow at Menelaus you will win honour and thanks from all the Trojans and especially from prince Alexandrus—he would be the first to requite you very handsomely if he could see Menelaus mount his funeral pyre slain by an arrow from your hand Take your aim then and pray to Lycian Apollo the famous archer vow that when you get home to your strong city of Zelea you will offer a hecatomb of firstling lambs in his honour

[104] His fool s heart was persuaded and he took his bow from its case Th s bow was made from the horns of a wild bex which he had killed as it was bounding from a rock he had stalked it and it had fallen as the arrow struck it to the heart Its horns were sixteen palms long and a worker in horn had made them into a bow smoothing them well down and giving them tips of gold When Pandarus had strung his bow he laid it carefully on the ground and his brave followers held their shields before him lest the Achæans should set upon him before he had shot Menelaus Then he opened the lid of his quiver and took out a winged arrow that had never yet been shot fraught with the pangs of death He laid the arrow on the string and prayed to Lycian Apollo the famous archer vowing that when he got home to his strong city of Zelea he would offer a hecatomb of firstling lambs in his honour He laid the notch of the arrow on the oxhide bow string and drew both notch and string to his breast till the arrow head was near the bow then when the bow was arched into a half circle he let fly and the bow twanged and the string sang as the arrow flew gladly on over the heads of the throng

[129] But the blessed gods did not forget thee O Menelaus and Jove s daughter driver of the spoil was the first to stand before thee and ward off the piercing arrow She turned it from his skin as a mother whisks a fly from off her child when it is sleeping sweetly she gu ded it to the part where the golden buckles of the belt that passed over his double cuirass were fast ened so the arrow struck the belt that went tightly round him It went right through this and through the cuirass of cunning workmanship it also pierced the belt beneath it which he wore next his skin to keep out darts or arrows it was this that served him in the best stead nevertheless the arrow went through it and grazed the top of the skin so that blood began flowing from the wound

[141] As when some woman of Meonia or Caria strains purple dye on to a piece of ivory that is to be the cheek piece of a horse and is to be laid up in a treasure house—many a kn ght is fain to bear it but the king keeps it as an ornament of which both horse and driver may be proud—even so O Menelaus were your shapely thighs and your legs down to your fair ancles stained with blood

[148] When King Agamemnon saw the blood flowing from the wound he was afraid and so was brave Menelaus h mself till he saw that the barbs of the arrow and the thread that bound the arrow head to the shaft were still outside the wound Then he took heart but Agamemnon heaved a deep sigh as he held Menelaus s hand in h s own and his comrades made moan in concert Dear brother he cried I have been the death of you in pledging this covenant and letting you come forwa d as our champion The Trojans have trampled on their oaths and have wounded you nevertheless the oath the blood of lambs the drink offerings and the right hands of fellowship in v h ch we have put our trust shall not be vain If he that rules Olympus fulfil it not here and now he will yet fulfil it hereafter and they shall pay dearly with their lives and with their wives and ch ldren The day will surely come when mighty Ilius shall be laid low with Priam and Priam's people when the son of Saturn from his high throne shall overshadow them with his awful ægis in puni hment of their present treachery This shall surely be but how Menelaus shall I mourn you if it be your lot now to die? I should return to Argos as a by word for the Achæans will at once go home We shall leave Priam and the Trojans the glory of still keeping Helen and the earth will rot your bones as you lie here at Troy with your purpose not fulfilled Then shall some braggart Trojan leap upon your tomb and say 'Ever thus may Agamemnon wreak his vengeance he brought his army in va n he is gone home to his own land with empty sh ps and has left Menelaus behind him Thus will one of them say and may the earth then swallow me

[184] But Menelaus reassured him and said 'Take heart and do not alarm the people the arrow has not struck me in a mortal part for my outer belt of burnished metal first stayed it and under th s my cuirass and the belt of mail which the bronze-smiths made me

[188] And Agamemnon answered 'I trust dear Menelaus that it may be even so but the surgeon shall examine your wound and lay herbs upon it to relieve your pain.

[193] He then said to Talthybius Talthybius tell Machaon son to the great physician Æsculapius to come and see Menelaus immediately Some Trojan or Lycian archer has wounded him with an arrow to our dismay and to his own great glory

[198] Talthybius did as he was told and went about the host trying to find Machaon Presently he found him standing amid the brave warriors who had followed him from Tricca thereon he went up to him and said Son of Æsculapius King Agamemnon says you are to come and see Menelaus immediately Some Trojan or Lycian archer has wounded him with an arrow to our dismay and to his own great glory"

[208] Thus did he speak and Machaon was moved to go They passed through the spreading host of the Achæans and went on till they came to the place where Menelaus had been wounded and was lying with the chieftains gathered in a circle round him Machaon passed into the middle of the ring and at once drew the arrow from the belt bending its barbs back through the force with which he pulled it out He undid the burnished belt and beneath this the cuirass and the belt of mail which the bronze-smiths had made then when he had seen the wound he wiped away the blood and applied some soothing drugs which Chiron had given to Æsculapius out of the good will he bore him

[220] While they were thus busy about Menelaus, the Trojans came forward against them for they had put on their armour and now renewed the fight

[223] You would not have then found Agamemnon asleep nor cowardly and unwilling to fight but eager rather for the fray He left his chariot rich with bronze and his panting steeds in charge of Eurymedon son of Ptolemæus the son of Peiræus and bade him hold them in readiness against the time his limbs should weary of going about and giving orders to so many for he went among the ranks on foot When he saw men hasting to the front he stood by them and cheered them on Argives said he slacken not one whit in your onset father Jove will be no helper of liars the Trojans have been the first to break their oaths and to attack us therefore they shall be devoured of vultures we shall take their city and carry off their wives and children in our ships

[240] But he angrily rebuked those whom he saw shirking and disinclined to fight Argives, he cried cowardly miserable creatures have you no shame to stand here like frightened fawns who when they can no longer scud over the plain huddle together but show no fight? You are as dazed and spiritless as deer Would you wait till the Trojans reach the sterns of our ships as they lie on the shore to see whether the son of Saturn will hold his hand over you to protect you?

[250] Thus did he go about giving his orders among the ranks Passing through the crowd, he came presently on the Cretans arming round Idomeneus who was at their head fierce as a wild boar while Meriones was bringing up the battalions that were in the rear Agamemnon was glad when he saw him and spoke him fairly Idomeneus said he I treat you with greater distinction than I do any other of the Achæans, whether in war or in other things, or at table When their princes are mixing my choicest wine in the mixing bowls, they have each of them a fixed allowance but your cup is kept always full like my own that you may drink whenever you are minded Go therefore, into battle and show yourself the man you have been always proud to be"

[265] Idomeneus answered I will be a trusty comrade as I promised you from the first I would be Urge on the other Achæans that we may join battle at once for the Trojans have trampled upon their covenants Death and destruction shall be theirs seeing they have been the first to break their oaths and to attack us

[272] The son of Atreus went on glad at heart till he came upon the two Ajaxes arming themselves amid a host of foot-soldiers. As when a goat herd from some high post watches a storm drive over the deep before the west wind —black as pitch is the offing and a mighty whirlwind draws towards him so that he is afraid and drives his flock into a cave —even thus did the ranks of stalwart youths move in a dark mass to battle under the Ajaxes horrid with shield and spear Glad was King Agamemnon when he saw them No need" he cried to give orders to such leaders of the Argives as you are for of your own selves you spur your men on to fight with might and main Would by father Jove Minerva and Apollo that all were so minded as you are for the city of Priam would then soon fall beneath our hands and we should sack it

[29] With this he left them and went onward to Nestor the facile speaker of the Pylians who was marshalling his men and urging them on in company with Pelagon Alastor Chromius Hæmon and Bias shepherd of his

people He placed his knights with their chariots and horses in the front rank while the foot soldiers brave men and many whom he could trust were in the rear The cowards he drove into the middle that they might fight whether they would or no *He gave his orders to the* knights first bidding them hold their horses well in hand so as to avoid confusion Let no man he said relying on his strength or horsemanship get before the others and engage singly with the Trojans nor yet let him lag behind or you will weaken your attack but let each when he meets an enemy s chariot throw his spear from his own this will be much the best this is how the men of old took towns and strongholds in this wise were they minded

[310] Thus did the old man charge them for he had been in many a fight and King Agamemnon was glad I wish he said to him that your limbs were as supple and your strength as sure as your judgment is but age the common enemy of mankind has laid his hand upon you would that it had fallen upon some other and that you were still young

[317] And Nestor knight of Gerene answered Son of Atreus I too would gladly be the man I was when I slew mighty Ereuthalion but the gods will not give us everything at one and the same time I was then young, and now I am old still I can go with my knights and give them that counsel which old men have a right to give The wielding of the spear I leave to those who are younger and stronger than myself

[326] Agamemnon went his way rejoicing and presently found Menestheus son of Peteos tarrying in his place and with him were the Athenians loud of tongue in battle Near him also tarried cunning Ulysses with his sturdy Cephallenians round him they had not yet heard the battle-cry for the ranks of Trojans and Achæans had only just begun to move so they were standing still waiting for some other columns of the Achæans to attack the Trojans and begin the fighting When he saw this Agamemnon rebuked them and said Son of Peteos and you other steeped in cunning heart of guile why stand you here cowering and waiting on others? You two should be of all men foremost when there is hard fighting to be done for you are ever foremost to accept my invitation when we councillors of the Achæans are holding feast You are glad enough then to take your fill of roast meats and to drink wine as long as you please whereas now you would not care though you saw ten columns of Achæans engage the enemy in front of you

[349] Ulysses glared at him and answered Son of Atreus what are you talking about? How can you say that we are slack? When the Achæans are in full fight with the Trojans you *shall see if you care to do so that the father of* Telemachus will join battle with the foremost of them You are talking idly

[356] When Agamemnon saw that Ulysses was angry he smiled pleasantly at him and withdrew his words Ulysses said he noble son of Laertes excellent in all good counsel I have neither fault to find nor orders to give you for I know your heart is right and that you and I are of a mind Enough I will make you amends for what I have said and if any ill has *now been spoken may the gods bring it to nothing*

[364] He then left them and went on to others Presently he saw the son of Tydeus noble Diomed standing by his chariot and horses with Sthenelus the son of Capaneus beside him whereon he began to upbraid him Son of Tydeus he said why stand you cowering here upon the brink of battle? Tydeus did not shrink thus but was ever ahead of his men when leading them on against the foe—so at least say they that saw him in battle for I never set eyes upon him myself They say that there was no man like him He came once to Mycenæ not as an enemy but as a guest in company with Polynices to recruit his forces for they were levying war against the strong *city of Thebes and prayed our people for a* body of picked men to help them The men of Mycenæ were willing to let them have one but Jove dissuaded them by showing them unfavourable omens Tydeus therefore and Polynices went their way When they had got as far as the deep meadowed and rush-grown banks of the Æsopus the Achæans sent Tydeus as their envoy and he found the Cadmeans gathered in great numbers to a banquet in the house of Eteocles Stranger though he was, he knew no fear on finding himself single-handed among so many but challenged them to contests of all kinds and in each one of them was at once victorious so mightily did Minerva help him The Cadmeans were incensed at his success and set a force of fifty youths with two captains *—the godlike hero Mæon son of Hæmon* and Polyphontes son of Autophonus—at their head to lie in wait for him on his return journey but Tydeus slew every man of them only Mæon whom he let go in obedience to heaven s omens Such was Tydeus of

his son can talk more glibly but he cannot fight as his father did "

[401] Diomed made no answer for he was shamed by the rebuke of Agamemnon but the son of Capaneus took up his words and said Son of Atreus tell no lies for you can speak truth if you will We boast ourselves as even better men than our fathers we took seven gated Thebes though the wall was stronger and our men were fewer in number for we trusted in the omens of the gods and in the help of Jove whereas they perished through their own sheer folly hold not then our fathers in like honour with us

[411] Diomed looked sternly at him and said Hold your peace my friend as I bid you It is not amiss that Agamemnon should urge the Achæans forward for the glory will be his if we take the city and his the shame if we are vanquished Therefore let us acquit ourselves with valour

[419] As he spoke he sprang from his chariot and his armour rang so fiercely about his body that even a brave man might well have been scared to hear it

[422] As when some mighty wave that thunders on the beach when the west wind has lashed it into fury—it has reared its head afar and now comes crashing down on the shore it bows its arching crest high over the jagged rocks and spews its salt foam in all directions—even so did the serried phalanxes of the Danaans march steadfastly to battle The chiefs gave orders each to his own people but the men said never a word no man would think it for huge as the host was it seemed as though there was not a tongue among them so silent were they in their obedience and as they marched the armour about their bodies glistened in the sun But the clamour of the Trojan ranks was as that of many thousand ewes that stand waiting to be milked in the yards of some rich flockmaster and bleat incessantly in answer to the bleating of their lambs for they had not one speech nor language but their tongues were diverse and they came from many different places These were inspired of Mars but the others by Minerva—and with them came Panic Rout and Strife whose fury never tires sister and friend of murderous Mars who from being at first but low in stature grows till she uprears her head to heaven though her feet are still on earth She it was that went about among them and flung down discord to the waxing of sorrow with even hand between them

[446] When they were got together in one place shield clashed with shield and spear with spear in the rage of battle The bossed shields beat one upon another and there was a tramp as of a great multitude—death-cry and shout of triumph of slain and slayers and the earth ran red with blood As torrents swollen with rain course madly down their deep channels till the angry floods meet in some gorge and the shepherd on the hillside hears their roaring from afar—even such was the toil and uproar of the hosts as they joined in battle

[457] First Antilochus slew an armed warrior of the Trojans Echepolus son of Thalysius fighting in the foremost ranks. He struck at the projecting part of his helmet and drove the spear into his brow the point of bronze pierced the bone and darkness veiled his eyes, headlong as a tower he fell amid the press of the fight and as he dropped King Elephenor son of Chalcodon and captain of the proud Abantes began dragging him out of reach of the darts that were falling around him in haste to strip him of his armour But his purpose was not for long Agenor saw him haling the body away and smote him in the side with his bronze-shod spear—for as he stooped his side was left unprotected by his shield—and thus he perished Then the fight between Trojans and Achæans grew furious over his body and they flew upon each other like wolves, man and man crushing one upon the other

[473] Forthwith Ajax son of Telamon slew the fair youth Simoeisius son of Anthemion whom his mother bore by the banks of the Simois as she was coming down from Mt Ida where she had been with her parents to see their flocks. Therefore he was named Simoeisius but he did not live to pay his parents for his rearing for he was cut off untimely by the spear of mighty Ajax who struck him in the breast by the right nipple as he was coming on among the foremost fighters the spear went right through his shoulder and he fell as a poplar that has grown straight and tall in a meadow by some mere and its top is thick with branches Then the wheelwright lays his axe to its roots that he may fashion a felloe for the wheel of some goodly chariot and it lies seasoning by the waterside In such wise did Ajax fell to earth Simoeisius son of Anthemion Thereon Antiphus of the gleaming corslet son of Priam hurled a spear at Ajax from amid the crowd and missed him but he hit Leucus the brave comrade of Ulysses in the groin as he was dragging the body of Simoeisius over to the other side so he fell upon the body and loosed his hold upon

it Ulysses was furious when he saw Leucus sla n and strode in full armour through the front ranks till he was quite close then he glared round about him and took aim and the Trojans fell back as he did so His dart was not sped in vain for it struck Democoon the bastard son of Priam who had come to him from Abydos where he had charge of his father s mares Ulysses infuriated by the death of his comrade hit him with h s spear on one temple and the bronze point came through on the other side of his forehead Thereon darkness veiled his eyes and his armour rang rattling round him as he fell heavily to the ground Hector and they that were in front then gave ground while the Arg ves raised a shout and drew off the dead pressing further forward as they did so But Apollo looked down from Pergamus and called aloud to the Trojans for he was displeased Trojans he cried rush on the foe and do not let yourselves be thus beaten by the Argives Their skins are not stone nor iron that when you hit them you do them no harm Moreover Achilles the son of lovely Thetis is not fighting but is nursing his anger at the ships

[514] Thus spoke the mighty god crying to them from the city while Jo e s redoubtable daughter the Trito-born went about among the host of the Achæans and urged them forward whenever she beheld them slackening

[517] Then fate fell upon Diores son of Amarynceus for he was struck by a jagged stone near the ancle of his right leg He that hurled it was Peirous son of Imbrasus captain of the Thracians who had come from Ænus the bones and both the tendons were crushed by the pitiless stone He fell to the ground on his back and in his death throes stretched out his hands toward his comrades But Peirous who had wounded him sprang on him and thrust a spear into his belly so that his bowels came gushing out upon the g ound and darkness veiled h s eyes As he was leaving the body Thoas of Ætolia struck him in the chest near the nipple and the point fixed itself in his lungs Thoas came close up to him pulled the spear out of his chest and then drawing his sword smote him in the m ddle of the belly so that he d ed but he did not strip him of his armour for h s Thracian comrades men who wear their hair in a tuft at the top of their heads stood round the body and kept him off with their long spears for all his great stature and valour so he was driven back Thus the two corpses lay stretched on earth near to one another the one captain of the Thracians and the other of the Epeans and many another fell round them

[539] And now no man would have made l ght of the fighting if he could have gone about among it scatheless and unwounded with Minerva leading him by the hand and protecting him from the storm of spears and arrows For many Trojans and Achæans on that day lay stretched side by side face downwards upon the earth

BOOK V

THEN Pallas Minerva put valour into the heart of Diomed, son of Tydeus, that he might excel all the other Argives, and cover himself with glory. She made a stream of fire flare from his shield and helmet like the star that shines most brilliantly in summer after its bath in the waters of Oceanus—even such a fire did she kindle upon his head and shoulders as she bade him speed into the thickest hurly-burly of the fight.

[9] Now there was a certain rich and honourable man among the Trojans, priest of Vulcan, and his name was Dares. He had two sons, Phegeus and Idæus, both of them skilled in all the arts of war. These two came forward from the main body of Trojans, and set upon Diomed, he being on foot, while they fought from their chariot. When they were close up to one another, Phegeus took aim first, but his spear went over Diomed's left shoulder without hitting him. Diomed then threw, and his spear sped not in vain, for it hit Phegeus on the breast near the nipple, and he fell from his chariot. Idæus did not dare to bestride his brother's body, but sprang from the chariot and took to flight, or he would have shared his brother's fate; whereon Vulcan saved him by wrapping him in a cloud of darkness, that his old father might not be utterly overwhelmed with grief; but the son of Tydeus drove off with the horses, and bade his followers take them to the ships. The Trojans were scared when they saw the two sons of Dares, one of them in flight and the other lying dead by his chariot. Minerva, therefore, took Mars by the hand and said, "Mars, Mars, bane of men, bloodstained stormer of cities, may we not now leave the Trojans and Achæans to fight it out, and see to which of the two Jove will vouchsafe the victory? Let us go away, and thus avoid his anger."

[35] So saying, she drew Mars out of the battle, and set him down upon the steep banks of the Scamander. Upon this the Danaans drove the Trojans back, and each one of their chieftains killed his man. First King Agamemnon flung mighty Odius, captain of the Halizoni, from his chariot. The spear of Agamemnon caught him on the broad of his back, just as he was turning in flight; it struck him between the shoulders and went right through his chest, and his armour rang rattling round him as he fell heavily to the ground.

[43] Then Idomeneus killed Phæsus, son of Borus the Meonian, who had come from Varne. Mighty Idomeneus speared him on the right shoulder as he was mounting his chariot, and the darkness of death enshrouded him as he fell heavily from the car.

[48] The squires of Idomeneus spoiled him of his armour, while Menelaus, son of Atreus, killed Scamandrius the son of Strophius, a mighty huntsman and keen lover of the chase. Diana herself had taught him how to kill every kind of wild creature that is bred in mountain forests, but neither she nor his famed skill in archery could now save him, for the spear of Menelaus struck him in the back as he was flying; it struck him between the shoulders and went right through his chest, so that he fell headlong and his armour rang rattling round him.

[59] Meriones then killed Phereclus the son of Tecton, who was the son of Hermon, a man whose hand was skilled in all manner of cunning workmanship, for Pallas Minerva had dearly loved him. He it was that made the ships for Alexandrus, which were the beginning of all mischief, and brought evil alike both on the Trojans and on Alexandrus himself; for he heeded not the decrees of heaven. Meriones overtook him as he was flying, and struck him on the right buttock. The point of the spear went through the bone into the bladder, and death came upon him as he cried aloud and fell forward on his knees.

[69] Meges, moreover, slew Pedæus, son of Antenor, who, though he was a bastard, had been brought up by Theano as one of her own children, for the love she bore her husband. The son of Phyleus got close up to him and drove a spear into the nape of his neck: it went under his tongue all among his teeth, so he bit

the cold bronze and fell dead in the dust

[76] And Eurypylus son of Euæmon killed Hypsenor the son of noble Dolopion who had been made priest of the river Scamander and was honoured among the people as though he were a god Eurypylus gave him chase as he was flying before him smote him with his sword upon the arm and lopped his strong hand from off it The bloody hand fell to the ground and the shades of death with fate that no man can withstand came over his eyes

[85] Thus furiously did the battle rage between them As for the son of Tydeus you could not say whether he was more among the Achæans or the Trojans He rushed across the plain like a winter torrent that has burst its barrier in full flood no dykes no walls of fruitful vineyards can embank it when it is swollen with rain from heaven but in a moment it comes tearing onward and lays many a field waste that many a strong man s hand has reclaimed—even so were the dense phalanxes of the Trojans driven in rout by the son of Tydeus and many though they were they dared not abide his onslaught

[95] Now when the son of Lycaon saw him scouring the plain and driving the Trojans pell mell before him he aimed an arrow and hit the front part of his cuirass near the shoulder the arrow went right through the metal and pierced the flesh so that the cuirass was covered with blood On this the son of Lycaon shouted in triumph Knights Trojans come on the bravest of the Achæans is wounded and he will not hold out much longer if King Apollo as indeed with me when I sped from Lycia hither

[106] Thus did he vaunt but his arrow had not killed Diomed who withdrew and made for the chariot and horses of Sthenelus the son of Capaneus Dear son of Capaneus said he come down from your chariot and draw the arrow out of my shoulder

[111] Sthenelus sprang from his chariot and drew the arrow from the wound whereon the blood came spouting out through the hole that had been made in his shirt Then Diomed prayed saying Hear me daughter of ægis bearing Jove unweariable if ever you loved my father well and stood by him in the thick of a fight do the like now by me grant me to come within a spear s throw of that man and kill him He has been too quick for me and has wounded me and now he is boasting that I shall not see the light of the sun much longer

[121] Thus he prayed and Pallas Minerva heard him she made his limbs supple and quickened his hands and his feet Then she went close up to him and said Fear not Diomed to do battle with the Trojans for I have set in your heart the spirit of your knightly father Tydeus Moreover I have withdrawn the veil from your eyes that you may know gods and men apart If then any other god comes here and offers you battle do not fight him but should Jove s daughter Venus come strike her with your spear and wound her

[133] When she had said this Minerva went away and the son of Tydeus again took his place among the foremost fighters three times more fierce even than he had been before He was like a lion that some mountain shepherd has wounded but not killed as he is springing over the wall of a sheep-yard to attack the sheep The shepherd has roused the brute to fury but cannot defend his flock so he takes shelter under cover of the buildings while the sheep panic-stricken on being deserted are smothered in heaps one on top of the other and the angry lion leaps out over the sheep-yard wall Even thus did Diomed go furiously about among the Trojans

[144] He killed Astynous and Hypeiron shepherd of his people the one with a thrust of his spear which struck him above the nipple the other with a sword-cut on the collar bone that severed his shoulder from his neck and back He let both of them lie and went in pursuit of Abas and Polyidus sons of the old reader of dreams Eurydamas they never came back for him to read them any more dreams for mighty Diomed made an end of them He then gave chase to Xanthus and Thoon the two sons of Phænops both of them very dear to him for he was now worn out with age and begat no more sons to inherit his possessions But Diomed took both their lives and left their father sorrowing bitterly for he nevermore saw them come home from battle alive and his kinsmen divided his wealth among themselves

[159] Then he came upon two sons of Priam Echemmon and Chromius as they were both in one chariot He sprang upon them as a lion fastens on the neck of some cow or heifer when the herd is feeding in a coppice For all their vain struggles he flung them both from their chariot and stripped the armour from their bodies Then he gave their horses to his comrades to take them back to the ships

[166] When Æneas saw him thus making havoc among the ranks, he went through fight amid the rain of spears to see if find Pandarus. When he had found

son of Lycaon he said Pandarus where is now your bow your winged arrows and your renown as an archer in respect of which no man here can rival you nor is there any in Lycia that can beat you? Lift then your hands to Jove and send an arrow at this fellow who is going so masterfully about and has done such deadly work among the Trojans He has killed many a brave man—unless indeed he is some god who is angry with the Trojans about their sacrifices and has set his hand against them in his displeasure

[179] And the son of Lycaon answered Æneas I take him for none other than the son of Tydeus I know him by his shield the visor of his helmet and by his horses It is possible that he may be a god but if he is the man I say he is he is not making all this havoc without heaven s help but has some god by his side who is shrouded in a cloud of darkness and who turned my arrow aside when it had hit him I have taken aim at him already and hit him on the right shoulder my arrow went through the breastpiece of his cuirass and I made sure I should send him hurrying to the world below but it seems that I have not killed him There must be a god who is angry with me Moreover I have neither horse nor chariot In my father s stables there are eleven excellent chariots fresh from the builder quite new with cloths spread over them and by each of them there stand a pair of horses champing barley and rye my old father Lycaon urged me again and again when I was at home and on the point of starting to take chariots and horses with me that I might lead the Trojans in battle but I would not listen to him it would have been much better if I had done so but I was thinking about the horses which had been used to eat their fill and I was afraid that in such a great gathering of men they might be ill fed so I left them at home and came on foot to Ilius armed only with my bow and arrows These it seems are of no use for I have already hit two chieftains the sons of Atreus and of Tydeus and though I drew blood surely enough I have only made them still more furious I did ill to take my bow down from its peg on the day I led my band of Trojans to Ilius in Hector s service and if ever I get home again to set eyes on my native place my wife and the greatness of my house may some one cut my head off then and there if I do not break the bow and set it on a hot fire—such pranks as it plays me

[218] Æneas answered Say no more Things will not mend till we two go against this man with chariot and horses and bring him to a trial of arms Mount my chariot and note how cleverly the horses of Tros can speed hither and thither over the plain in pursuit or flight If Jove again vouchsafes glory to the son of Tydeus they will carry us safely back to the city Take hold then of the whip and reins while I stand upon the car to fight or else do you wait this man s onset while I look after the horses.

[9] Æneas replied the son of Lycaon take the reins and drive if we have to fly before the son of Tydeus the horses will go better for their own driver If they miss the sound of your voice when they expect it they may be frightened and refuse to take us out of the fight The son of Tydeus will then kill both of us and take the horses Therefore drive them yourself and I will be ready for him with my spear

[239] They then mounted the chariot and drove full-speed towards the son of Tydeus. Sthenelus son of Capaneus saw them coming and said to Diomed Diomed son of Tydeus man after my own heart I see two heroes speeding towards you both of them men of might—the one a skilful archer Pandarus, son of Lycaon the other Æneas whose sire is Anchises while his mother is Venus Mount the chariot and let us retreat Do not I pray you press so furiously forward or you may get killed

[251] Diomed looked angrily at him and answered Talk not of flight for I shall not listen to you I am of a race that knows neither flight nor fear and my limbs are as yet unwearied I am in no mind to mount but will go against them even as I am Pallas Minerva bids me be afraid of no man and even though one of them escape their steeds shall not take both back again I say further and lay my saying to your heart—if Minerva sees fit to vouchsafe me the glory of killing both stay your horses here and make the reins fast to the rim of the chariot then be sure you spring upon Æneas horses and drive them from the Trojan to the Achæan ranks They are of the stock that great Jove gave to Tros in payment for his son Ganymede and are the finest that live and move under the sun King Anchises stole the blood by putting his mares to them without Laomedon's knowledge and they bore him six foals Four are still in his stables but he gave the other two to Æneas We shall win great glory if we can take them

[274] Thus did they converse but the other two had now driven close up to them and the son of Lycaon spoke first Great and mighty son said he of noble Tydeus my arrow

failed to lay you low so I will now try with my spear

[280] He poised his spear as he spoke and hurled it from him It struck the shield of the son of Tydeus the bronze po nt pierced it and passed on till it reached the breastplate Thereon the son of Lycaon shouted out and said You are hit clean through the belly you will not stand out for long and the glory of the fight is mine

[286] But Diomed all undismayed made an swer You have missed not hit and before you two see the end of this matter one or other of you shall glut tough-shielded Mars with his blood

[90] With this he hurled his spear and Mi nerva guided it on to Pandarus s nose near the eye. It went crashing in among his white teeth the bronze point cut through the root of his tongue coming out under his chin and his glistening armour rang rattling round him as he fell heavily to the ground The horses started aside for fear and he was reft of life and strength

[297] Æneas sprang from his chariot armed with shield and spear fearing lest the Achæans should carry off the body He bestrode it as a lion in the pride of strength with shield and spear before him and a cry of battle on his lips —resolute to kill the first that should dare face him But the son of Tydeus caught up a mighty stone so huge and great that as men now are it would take t o to lift it nevertheless he bore it aloft with ease unaided and with this he struck Æneas on the groin whe e the hip turns in the joint that is called the cup bone The stone crushed this jo nt and broke both the sinews while its ja ged edges tore away all the flesh The hero fell on h s knees and propped himself with his hand resting on the ground till the darkness of night fell upon his eyes And now Æneas king of men ould have perished then and there had not h s mother Jove s daughter Venus who had conceived h m by Anchises when he was herd ng cattle been quick to mark and thrown her two h te arms about the body of her dear son She protected him by covering him with a fold of her own fair gar ment lest some Danaan should drive a spear into his breast and kill him

[318] Thus then did she bear her dear son out of the fight But the son of Capaneus was not unmindful of the orders that D omed had given him He made his own horses fast away from the hurly bu ly by b nd ng the reins to the rim of the chariot Then he sprang upon Æneas s horses and drove them from the Trojan to the Achæan ranks When he had so done he gave them over to his chosen comrade Deipylus whom he valued above all others as the one who was most like minded with himself to take them on to the ships He then remounted his own chariot seized the reins and drove with all speed in search of the son of Tydeus

[330] Now the son of Tydeus was in pursuit of the Cyprian goddess spear in hand for he knew her to be feeble and not one of those god desses that can lord it among men in battle like Minerva or Enyo the waster of cities and when at last after a long chase he caught her up he flew at her and thrust his spear into the flesh of her delicate hand The point tore through the ambrosial robe wh ch the Graces had woven for her and pierced the skin between her wrist and the palm of her hand so that the immo tal blood or ichor that flows in the veins of the blessed gods came pouring from the wound for the gods do not eat bread nor drink wine hence they have no blood such as ours and are immortal Venus screamed aloud and let her son fall but Phœbus Apollo caught him in his arms and hid h m in a cloud of darkness lest some Danaan should drive a spear into his breast and kill him and Diomed shouted out as he left her Daughter of Jove leave war and battle alone can you not be contented with be guiling silly women? If you meddle with fight ing you will get what will make you shudder at the very name of war

[352] The goddess went dazed and discom fited away and Iris, fleet as the wind drew her from the throng in pain and with her fair skin all besmirched She found fierce Mars waiting on the left of the battle with his spear and his two fleet steeds resting on a cloud whereon she fell on her knees before her brother and im plored him to let her have his horses Dear brother she cried save me and give me your horses to take me to Olympus where the gods dwell I am badly wounded by a mortal the son of Tydeus who would now fight even with father Jove

[363] Thus she spoke and Mars gave her his gold bed zened steeds She mounted the chariot s ck and sorry at heart while Iris sat beside her and took the reins in her hand She lashed her horses on and they flew forward nothing loth till in a trice they were at high Olympus where the gods have their dwell ng There she stayed them unloosed them from the chariot and gave them their ambrosial forage but Venus herself on to the lap of her mother D one

threw her arms about her and caressed her say ing Which of the heavenly beings has been treating you in this way as though you had been doing something wrong in the face of day?

[375] And laughter loving Venus answered Proud Diomed the son of Tydeus wounded me because I was bearing my dear son Æneas whom I love best of all mankind out of the fight The war is no longer one between Trojans and Achæans for the Danaans have now taken to fighting with the immortals

[381] Bear it my child replied Dione and make the best of it We dwellers in Olympus have to put up with much at the hands of men and we lay much suffering on one another Mars had to suffer when Otus and Ephialtes children of Aloeus bound him in cruel bonds so that he lay thirteen months imprisoned in a vessel of bronze Mars would have then perished had not fair Eeribœa stepmother to the sons of Aloeus told Mercury who stole him away when he was already well nigh worn out by the severity of his bondage Juno again suffered when the mighty son of Amphitryon wounded her on the right breast with a three barbed arrow and nothing could assuage her pain So also did huge Hades when this same man the son of ægis bearing Jove hit him with an arrow even at the gates of hell and hurt him badly Thereon Hades went to the house of Jove on great Olympus angry and full of pain and the arrow in his brawny shoulder caused him great anguish till Pæeon healed him by spreading soothing herbs on the wound for Hades was not of mortal mould Daring head strong evil doer who recked not of his sin in shooting the gods that dwell in Olympus And now Minerva has egged this son of Tydeus on against yourself fool that he is for not reflecting that no man who fights with god will live long or hear his children prattling about his knees when he returns from battle Let then the son of Tydeus see that he does not have to fight with one who is stronger than you are Then shall his brave wife Ægialeia daughter of Adrestus rouse her whole house from sleep wailing for the loss of her wedded lord Diomed the bravest of the Achæans

[416] So saying she wiped the ichor from the wrist of her daughter with both hands whereon the pain left her and her hand was healed But Minerva and Juno who were looking on began to taunt Jove with their mocking talk and Minerva was first to speak Father Jove said she do not be angry with me but I think the Cyprian must have been persuading some one of the Achæan women to go with the Trojans of whom she is so very fond and while caressing one or other of them she must have torn her delicate hand with the gold pin of the woman s brooch

[426] The sire of gods and men smiled and called golden Venus to his side My child said he it has not been given you to be a warrior Attend henceforth to your own delightful matrimonial duties and leave all this fighting to Mars and to Minerva

[431] Thus did they converse But Diomed sprang upon Æneas though he knew him to be in the very arms of Apollo Not one whit did he fear the mighty god so set was he on killing Æneas and stripping him of his armour Thrice did he spring forward with might and main to slay him and thrice did Apollo beat back his gleaming shield When he was coming on for the fourth time as though he were a god Apollo shouted to him with an awful voice and said Take heed son of Tydeus and draw off think not to match yourself against gods for men that walk the earth cannot hold their own with the immortals

[443] The son of Tydeus then gave way for a little space to avoid the anger of the god while Apollo took Æneas out of the crowd and set him in sacred Pergamus where his temple stood There within the mighty sanctuary Latona and Diana healed him and made him glorious to behold while Apollo of the silver bow fashioned a wraith in the likeness of Æneas and armed as he was Round this the Trojans and Achæans hacked at the bucklers about one another s breasts hewing each other s round shields and light hide-covered targets Then Phœbus Apollo said to Mars Mars Mars bane of men blood-stained stormer of cities can you not go to this man the son of Tydeus who would now fight even with father Jove and draw him out of the battle? He first went up to the Cyprian and wounded her in the hand near her wrist and afterwards sprang upon me too as though he were a god

[460] He then took his seat on the top of Pergamus while murderous Mars went about among the ranks of the Trojans cheering them on in the likeness of fleet Acamas chief of the Thracians Sons of Priam said he how long will you let your people be thus slaughtered by the Achæans? Would you wait till they are at the walls of Troy? Æneas the son of Anchises has fallen he whom we held in as high honour as Hector himself Help me then to rescue our

brave comrade from the stress of the fight

[470] With these words he put heart and soul into them all Then Sarpedon rebuked Hector very sternly Hector said he where is your prowess now? You used to say that though you had neither people nor all es you could hold the town alone with your brothers and brothers in law I see not one of them here they cower as hounds before a lion it is we your allies who bear the brunt of the battle I have come from afar even from Lycia and the banks of the river Xanthus where I have left my wife my infant son and much wealth to tempt whoever is needy nevertheless I head my Lycian soldiers and stand my ground against any who would fight me though I have nothing here for the Achæans to plunder while you look on w thout even bidding your men stand firm in defence of their wives See that you fall not into the hands of your foes as men caught in the meshes of a net and they sack your f ir city forthwith Keep this before your mind night and day and beseech the captains of your allies to hold on without flinching and thus put away their reproaches from you

[493] So spoke Sarpedon and Hector smarted under his words He sprang from his chariot clad in his suit of armour and went about among the host brandishing his two spears exhorting the men to fight and raising the terrible cry of battle Then they rallied and again faced the Achæans but the Argives stood compact and firm and were not driven back As the breezes sport with the chaff upon some goodly threshing floor when men are winnowing—while yellow Ceres blo s with the wind to sift the chaff from the grain and the chaff heaps grow whiter and whiter—even so did the Achæans whiten in the dust which the horses hoofs raised to the firmament of heaven as their drivers turned them back to battle and they bore down with might upon the foe Fierce Mars to help the Trojans covered them in a veil of da kness and went about everywhere among them inasmuch as Phœbus Apollo had told h m that when he saw P llas M nerva leave the f ay he was to put courage into the hearts of the Trojans—for it was she who was helping the Danaans Then Apollo sent Æneas forth from his rich sanctuary and filled his heart with valour whe eon he took h s place among his comrades who were overjoyed at seeing him al ve sound and of a good courage but they could not a k him how it had all happened for they were too busy with the turmoil raised by Mars and by Strife who raged insati ably in their midst

[5 0] The two Ajaxes Ulysses and Diomed cheered the Danaans on fearless of the fury and onset of the T ojans They stood as still as clouds wh ch the son of Saturn has spread upon the mountain tops when there is no a r and fierce Boreas sleeps with the other boisterous winds whose shrill blasts scatter the clouds in all directions—even so did the Danaans stand firm and unflinching against the Trojans The son of Atreus went about among them and exhorted them My friends said he qu t your selves like brave men and shun dishonour in one another s eyes amid the stress of battle They that shun dishonour more often live than get killed but they that fly save neither life nor name

[533] As he spoke he hurled his spear and hit one of those who we e in the front rank the comrade of Æneas De coon son of Pergasus whom the Trojans held in no less honour than the sons of Priam for he was ever qu ck to place h mself among the foremost The spear of King Agamemnon struck his shield and went right through it for the shield stayed it not It drove through his belt into the lower part of his belly and his armour rang rattling round him as he fell heavily to the ground.

[541] Then Æneas killed two champ ons of the Danaans Crethon and Orsilochus The r father was a rich man who lived in the strong c ty of Phere and was descended from the river Alpheus whose broad stream flows through the land of the Pylians The river begat Orsilochus who ruled over much people and was father to Diocles who in his turn begat twin sons Crethon and Orsilochus well skilled in all the arts of war These when they grew up went to Ilius with the Argive fleet in the cause of Menelaus and Agamemnon sons of Atreus and there they both of them fell As two l ons whom their dam has reared in the depths of some mountain fo est to plunder homesteads and carry off sheep and cattle till they get killed by the hand of man so were these two vanquished by Æneas and fell like h gh pine-trees to the ground

[561] Brave Menelaus pitied them in their fall and made his way to the front clad in gleaming b onze and brandishing his spear for Mars egged him on to do so with intent that he should be killed by Æneas but Antilochus the son of Nestor saw him and sprang forward fearing that the king might come to harm and thus bring all their labour to nothing when therefore Æneas and Menelaus

their hands and spears against *one another eager to do battle* Antilochus placed himself by *the side* of Menelaus Æneas bold though he was drew back on seeing the two heroes side by side in front of him so they *drew the bodies* of Crethon and Orsilochus to the ranks of the Achæans and committed the two poor fellows into the hands of their comrades They then turned back and fought in the front ranks

[576] They killed Pylæmenes peer of Mars, *leader of the Paphlagonian warriors* Menelaus struck him on the collar bone as he was standing on his chariot while Antilochus hit his *charioteer and squire* Mydon the son of Atymnius who was turning his horses in flight He hit him with a stone upon the elbow and the reins enriched with white ivory fell from his hands into the dust Antilochus rushed towards him and struck him on the temples with his sword whereon he fell head first from the chariot to the ground There he stood *for a while with his head and shoulders buried deep in the* dust—for he had fallen on sandy soil—till his horses kicked him and laid him flat on the ground as Antilochus lashed them *and drove* them off *to the host* of the Achæans

[590] But Hector marked them from across the ranks and with a loud cry rushed towards them followed by the strong *battalions of the Trojans Mars and dread* Enyo led them on she fraught with ruthless turmoil of battle while Mars wielded a monstrous spear and went about *now in front of Hector and now behind him*

[596] Diomed shook with passion as he saw them As a man crossing a wide plain is dismayed to find himself on the brink of some *great river rolling swiftly to the sea*—he sees its boiling waters and starts back in fear—even so did the son of Tydeus give ground Then he *said to his men My friends how can we won*der that Hector wields the spear so well? Some god is ever by his side to protect him and now Mars is with him in the likeness of mortal man keep your faces therefore towards the Trojans *but give* ground backwards for we dare not fight with gods

[607] As he spoke the Trojans *drew close up and Hector killed two* men both in one chariot Menesthes and Anchialus heroes well versed in war Ajax son of Telamon pitied them in their fall he came close up and hurled his spear hitting Amphius the son of Selagus a man of great wealth who lived in Pæsus and owned much corn-growing land but his lot had led him to come to the aid of Priam and his sons.

Ajax struck him in the belt the spear pierced the lower part of his belly and he fell heavily to the ground Then Ajax ran *towards him to* strip him of his *armour* but the Trojans rained spears upon him many of which fell upon his shield He planted his heel upon the body and drew out his spear but the darts pressed so *heavily upon him that he could not strip the* goodly armour from his shoulders The Trojan chieftains moreover many and valiant came *about him with their spears so that he dared* not stay great brave and valiant though he was they drove him from them and he was beaten back

[626] Thus then did the battle rage between them *Presently the strong* hand of fate *impelled* Tlepolemus the son of Hercules a man both brave and of great stature to fight Sarpedon so the two son and grandson of great Jove drew near *to one another* and Tlepolemus *spoke first* Sarpedon said he councillor of *the* Lycians *why should you come skulking* here—you who are a man of peace? They lie who call you son of ægis bearing Jove for you *are little like* those who were of old his children Far other was Hercules my own brave and lion hearted father who came here for the horses of Laomedon *and* though he had six ships only and few men to follow him sacked the city of Ilius and made a wilderness of her highways You are a coward and your people are falling from you *For all your strength* and *all your coming from Lycia* you will be no help to the Trojans but will pass the gates of Hades vanquished by my hand

[647] And *Sarpedon captain* of the Lycians, answered Tlepolemus your father overthrew Ilius by reason of Laomedon s folly in refusing payment to one who had served him well He would not give your father the horses which he had come *so far to fetch* As for yourself you shall meet death by my spear You shall yield glory to myself and your soul to *Hades of the noble steeds*

[655] Thus spoke Sarpedon and Tlepolemus upraised his spear They threw at the same moment and Sarpedon *struck* his foe in the middle of his throat the spear went right through and the *darkness of death* fell upon his eyes Tlepolemus s spear struck Sarpedon *on the left thigh* with such force that it tore through the flesh and grazed the bone but his father as yet warded off destruction from him

[663] His comrades bore Sarpedon out of the fight in great pain by the weight of the spear that was dragging from his wound They

were in such haste and stress as they bore him that no one thought of drawing the spear from his thigh so as to let him walk uprightly Mean while the Achæans carried off the body of Tlepolemus whereon Ulysses was moved to pity and panted for the fray as he beheld them He doubted whether to pursue the son of Jove or to make slaughter of the Lycian rank and file it was not decreed however that he should slay the son of Jove Minerva therefore turned him against the main body of the Lycians He killed Cœranus Alastor Chromius Alcandrus *Hal us Noemon and Prytanis and would* have slain yet more had not great Hector marked h m and sped to the front of the fight clad in his suit of mail filling the Danaans with terror Sarpedon was glad when he saw him coming and besought him saying Son of Priam let me not l e here to fall into the hand of the Danaans Help me and since I may not return *home to gladden the hearts of my wife and of* my infant son let me die within the walls of your city

[689] Hector made him no answer but rushed onward to fall at once upon the Achæ ans and kill many among them His comrades then bore Sarpedon away and laid him beneath Jove s spreading oak tree Pelagon h s friend and comrade drew the spear out of his thigh but Sarpedon fainted and a m st came over his eyes Presently he came to himself again for the breath of the north wind as it played upon him gave him new life and b ought him out of the deep swoon into which he had fallen

[699] Meanwhile the Argives were neither driven towards their ships by Mars and Hector nor yet did they attack them v hen they knew that Mars was with the Trojans they retreated but kept their faces still turned tov ards the foe Who then was first and who last to be slain by Mars and Hecto ? They were valiant Teu thras and Orestes the renowned charioteer Trechus the Ætolian warrior Œnomaus Hel enus the son of Œnops and Oresb us of the gleaming girdle who was possessed of great wealth and d velt by the Cephisian lake with the other Bœotians who lived near him owners of a fertile country

[711] Now v hen the goddess Juno saw the Arg ves thus falling she said to Minerva Alas daughter of æg s bearing Jove unweariable the promise v e made Menelaus that he should not return till he had sacked the city of Il us will be of none effect if we let Mars rage thus furiously Let us go nto the fray at once

[719] Minerva d d not gainsay her Thereon the august goddess daughter of great Saturn began to harness her gold bedizened steeds Hebe with all speed fitted on the eight spoked wheels of bronze that were on either side of the iron axle tree The felloes of the wheels were of gold imperishable and over these there was a tire of bronze wondrous to behold The naves of the wheels were silver turning round the axle upon either side The car itself was made with pla ted bands of gold and silver and it had a double top rail running all round it From the body of the car there went a pole of silver on to the end of which she bound the golden yoke with the bands of gold that were to go under the necks of the horses Then Juno put her steeds under the yoke eager for battle and the war-cry

[733] Meanwhile Minerva flung her richly embroidered vesture made with her own hands on to her father s threshold and donned the *shirt of Jove arming herself for battle* She threw her tasselled ægis about her shoulders wreathed round with Rout as with a fringe and on it were Strife and Strength and Panic whose blood runs cold moreover there was the head of the dread monster Gorgon grim and awful to behold portent of ægis bearing Jove On her head she set her helmet of gold with four plumes and coming to a peak both in front and behind—decked with the emblems of a hundred cities then she stepped nto her flam ing chariot and grasped the spear so stout and sturdy and strong with which she quells the ranks of heroes who have displeased her Juno lashed the horses on and the gates of heaven bellowed as they flew open of their o vn accord —gates over which the Hours preside in whose hands are Heaven and Olympus either to open the dense cloud that h des them or to close it Through these the goddesses drove their obe d ent steeds and found the son of Saturn sitting all alone on the topmost ridges of Olympus There Juno stayed her horses and spoke to Jove the son of Saturn lord of all Father Jove said she are you not angry with Mars for these high doings? See how great and goodly a host of the Achæans he has destroyed to my great grief and without either right or reason while the Cyprian and Apollo are enjoy ng it all at their ease and setting this unrighteous madman on to do further misch ef I hope Father Jove that you will not be angry if I h t Mars hard and chase h m out of the battle

[764] And Jove answered Set Minerva on to him for she punishes him more often any one else does.

[767] Juno did as he had said She lashed her horses and they flew forward nothing loth midway betwixt earth and sky As far as a man can see when he looks out upon the sea from some high beacon so far can the loud neighing horses of the gods spring at a single bound When they reached Troy and the place where its two flowing streams Simois and Scamander meet there Juno stayed them and took them from the chariot She hid them in a thick cloud and Simois made ambrosia spring up for them to eat the two goddesses then went on flying like turtledoves in their eagerness to help the Argives When they came to the part where the bravest and most in number were gathered about mighty Diomed fighting like lions or wild boars of great strength and endurance there Juno stood still and raised a shout like that of brazen voiced Stentor whose cry was as loud as that of fifty men together Argives, she cried shame on you cowardly creatures brave in semblance only as long as Achilles was fighting, his spear was so deadly that the Trojans dared not show themselves outside the Dardanian gates but now they sally far from the city and fight even at your ships

[792] With these words she put heart and soul into them all while Minerva sprang to the side of the son of Tydeus whom she found near his chariot and horses cooling the wound that Pandarus had given him For the sweat caused by the band that bore the weight of his shield irritated the hurt his arm was weary with pain and he was lifting up the strap to wipe away the blood The goddess laid her hand on the yoke of his horses and said The son of Tydeus is not such another as his father Tydeus was a little man but he could fight and rushed madly into the fray even when I told him not to do so When he went all unattended as envoy to the city of Thebes among the Cadmeans I bade him feast in their houses and be at peace but with that high spirit which was ever present with him he challenged the youth of the Cadmeans and at once beat them in all that he attempted so mightily did I help him I stand by you too to protect you and I bid you be instant in fighting the Trojans but either you are tired out or you are afraid and out of heart and in that case I say that you are no true son of Tydeus the son of Œneus

[814] Diomed answered I know you goddess daughter of ægis bearing Jove and will hide nothing from you I am not afraid nor out of heart nor is there any slackness in me I am only following your own instructions you told me not to fight any of the blessed gods but if Jove s daughter Venus came into battle I was to wound her with my spear Therefore I am retreating and bidding the other Argives gather in this place for I know that Mars is now lording it in the field

Diomed son of Tydeus" replied Minerva man after my own heart fear neither Mars nor any other of the immortals for I will befriend you Nay drive straight at Mars and smite him in close combat fear not this raging madman villain incarnate first on one side and then on the other But now he was holding talk with Juno and myself saying he would help the Argives and attack the Trojans nevertheless he is with the Trojans and has forgotten the Argives

[835] With this she caught hold of Sthenelus and lifted him off the chariot on to the ground In a second he was on the ground whereupon the goddess mounted the car and placed herself by the side of Diomed The oaken axle groaned aloud under the burden of the awful goddess and the hero Pallas Minerva took the whip and reins and drove straight at Mars. He was in the act of stripping huge Periphas son of Ochesius and bravest of the Ætolians Bloody Mars was stripping him of his armour and Minerva donned the helmet of Hades that he might not see her when therefore he saw Diomed he made straight for him and let Periphas lie where he had fallen As soon as they were at close quarters he let fly with his bronze spear over the reins and yoke thinking to take Diomed s life but Minerva caught the spear in her hand and made it fly harmlessly over the chariot Diomed then threw and Pallas Minerva drove the spear into the pit of Mars s stomach where his under girdle went round him There Diomed wounded him tearing his fair flesh and then drawing his spear out again Mars roared as loudly as nine or ten thousand men in the thick of a fight and the Achæans and Trojans were struck with panic so terrible was the cry he raised

[864] As a dark cloud in the sky when it comes on to blow after heat even so did Diomed son of Tydeus see Mars ascend into the broad heavens With all speed he reached high Olympus home of the gods and in great pain sat down beside Jove the son of Saturn He showed Jove the immortal blood that was flowing from his wound and spoke piteously saying Father Jove are you not angered by such doings? We gods are continually suffering in the most cruel manner at one another s hands while helping

mortals and we all owe you a grudge for having begotten that mad termagant of a daughter who is always committing outrage of some kind We other gods must all do as you bid us but her you neither scold nor punish you encourage her because the pestilent creature is your daughter See how she has been inciting proud Diomed to vent his rage on the immortal gods First he went up to the Cyprian and wounded her in the hand near her wrist and then he sprang upon me too as though he were a god Had I not run for it I must either have lain there for long enough in torments among the ghastly corpses or have been beaten alive with spears till I had no more strength left in me

[888] Jove looked angrily at him and said Do not come whining here Sir Facing both ways I hate you worst of all the gods in Olympus for you are ever fighting and making mischief You have the intolerable and stubborn spirit of your mother Juno it is all I can do to manage her and it is her doing that you are now in this plight still I cannot let you remain longer in such great pain you are my own offspring and it was by me that your mother conceived you if however you had been the son of any other god you are so destructive that by this time you should have been lying lower than the Titans

[899] He then bade Pæeon heal him whereon Pæeon spread pain killing herbs upon his wound and cured him for he was not of mortal mould As the juice of the fig tree curdles milk and thickens it in a moment though it is liquid even so instantly did Pæeon cure fierce Mars Then Hebe washed him and clothed him in goodly raiment and he took his seat by his father Jove all glorious to behold

[907] But Juno of Argos and Minerva of Alalcomene now that they had put a stop to the murderous doings of Mars went back again to the house of Jove

BOOK VI

THE fight between Trojans and Achæans was now left to rage as it would and the tide of war surged hither and thither over the plain as they aimed their bronze-shod spears at one another between the streams of Simois and Xanthus

[5] First Ajax son of Telamon tower of strength to the Achæans broke a phalanx of the Trojans and came to the assistance of his comrades by killing Acamas son of Eussorus the best man among the Thracians being both brave and of great stature The spear struck the projecting peak of his helmet its bronze point then went through his forehead into the brain and darkness veiled his eyes

[12] Then Diomed killed Axylus son of Teuthranus a rich man who lived in the strong city of Arisbe and was beloved by all men for he had a house by the roadside and entertained every one who passed howbeit not one of his guests stood before him to save his life and Diomed killed both him and his squire Calesius who was then his charioteer—so the pair passed beneath the earth

[20] Euryalus killed Dresus and Opheltius and then went in pursuit of Æsepus and Pedasus whom the naiad nymph Abarbarea had borne to noble Bucolion Bucolion was eldest son to Laomedon but he was a bastard While tending his sheep he had converse with the nymph and she conceived twin sons these the son of Mecisteus now slew and he stripped the armour from their shoulders Polypœtes then killed Astyalus Ulysses Pidytes of Percote and Teucer Aretaon Ablerus fell by the spear of Nestor s son Antilochus and Agamemnon king of men killed Elatus who dwelt in Pedasus by the banks of the river Satnioeis Leitus killed Phylacus as he was flying and Eurypylus slew Melanthus

Then Menelaus of the loud war-cry took Adrestus alive for his horses ran into a tamarisk bush as they were flying wildly over the plain and broke the pole from the car they went on towards the city along with the others in full flight but Adrestus rolled out and fell in the dust flat on his face by the wheel of his chariot Menelaus came up to him spear in hand but Adrestus caught him by the knees begging for his life "Take me alive he cried son of Atreus and you shall have a full ransom for me my father is rich and has much treasure of gold bronze and wrought iron laid by in his house From this store he will give you a large ransom should he hear of my being alive and at the ships of the Achæans

[51] Thus did he plead and Menelaus was for yielding and giving him to a squire to take to the ships of the Achæans, but Agamemnon came running up to him and rebuked him My good Menelaus said he this is no time for giving quarter Has then your house fared so well at the hands of the Trojans? Let us not spare a single one of them—not even the child unborn and in its mother s womb let not a man of them be left alive but let all in Ilius perish unheeded and forgotten

[61] Thus did he speak and his brother was persuaded by him for his words were just Menelaus therefore thrust Adrestus from him whereon King Agamemnon struck him in the flank and he fell then the son of Atreus planted his foot upon his breast to draw his spear from the body

[66] Meanwhile Nestor shouted to the Argives saying My friend Danaan warriors servants of Mars let no man lag that he may spoil the dead and bring back much booty to the ships Let us kill as many as we can the bodies will lie upon the plain and you can despoil them later at your leisure

[7] With these words he put heart and soul into them all And now the Trojans would have been routed and driven back into Ilius had not Priam s son Helenus wisest of augurs said to Hector and Æneas Hector and Æneas you two are the mainstays of the Trojans and Lycians for you are foremost at all times alike in fight and counsel hold your ground here and go about among the host to rally them in front of the gates or they will fling themselves into the arms of their wives to the great joy of

our foes Then when you have put heart into all our companies we will stand firm here and fight the Danaans however hard they press us for there is nothing else to be done Meanwhile do you Hector go to the city and tell our mother what is happening Tell her to bid the matrons gather at the temple of Minerva in the acropolis let her then take her key and open the doors of the sacred building there upon the knees of Minerva let her lay the largest fairest robe she has in her house—the one she sets most store by let her moreover promise to sacrifice twelve yearling heifers that have never yet felt the goad in the temple of the goddess if she will take pity on the town with the wives and little ones of the Trojans and keep the son of Tydeus from falling on the goodly city of Ilius for he fights with fury and fills mens souls with panic I hold him mightiest of them all we did not fear even their great champion Achilles son of a goddess though he be as we do this man his rage is beyond all bounds and there is none can vie with him in prowess

[102] Hector did as his brother bade him He sprang from his chariot and went about everywhere among the host brandishing his spears urging the men on to fight and raising the dread cry of battle Thereon they rallied and again faced the Achæans who gave ground and ceased their murderous onset for they deemed that some one of the immortals had come down from starry heaven to help the Trojans so strangely had they rallied And Hector shouted to the Trojans Trojans and allies be men my friends and fight with might and main while I go to Ilius and tell the old men of our council and our wives to pray to the gods and vow hecatombs in their honour

[116] With this he went his way and the black rim of hide that went round his shield beat against his neck and his ancles

[119] Then Glaucus son of Hippolochus and the son of Tydeus went into the open space between the hosts to fight in single combat When they were close up to one another Diomed of the loud war-cry was the first to speak Who my good sir said he who are you among men? I have never seen you in battle until now but you are daring beyond all others if you abide my onset Woe to those fathers whose sons face my might If however you are one of the immortals and have come down from heaven I will not fight you for even valiant Lycurgus son of Dryas did not live long when he took to fighting with the gods He it was that drove the nursing women who were in charge of frenzied Bacchus through the land of Nysa and they flung their thyrsi on the ground as murderous Lycurgus beat them with his ox goad Bacchus himself plunged terror-stricken into the sea and Thetis took him to her bosom to comfort him for he was scared by the fury with which the man reviled him Thereon the god who live at ease were angry with Lycurgus and the son of Saturn struck him blind nor did he live much longer after he had become hateful to the immortals Therefore I will not fight with the blessed gods but if you are of them that eat the fruit of the ground draw near and meet your doom

[144] And the son of Hippolochus answered Mighty son of Tydeus why ask me of my lineage? Men come and go as leaves year by year upon the trees Those of autumn the wind sheds upon the ground but when spring returns the forest buds forth with fresh ones Even so is it with the generations of mankind the new spring up as the old are passing away If then you would learn my descent it is one that is well known to many There is a city in the heart of Argos pasture land of horses called Ephyra where Sisyphus lived who was the craftiest of all mankind He was the son of Æolus and had a son named Glaucus who was father to Bellerophon whom heaven endowed with the most surpassing comeliness and beauty But Prœtus devised his ruin and being stronger than he drove him from the land of the Argives over which Jove had made him ruler For Antea wife of Prœtus lusted after him and would have had him lie with her in secret but Bellerophon was an honourable man and would not so she told lies about him to Prœtus Prœtus said she kill Bellerophon or die for he would have had converse with me against my will The king was angered but shrank from killing Bellerophon so he sent him to Lycia with lying letters of introduction written on a folded tablet and containing much ill against the bearer He bade Bellerophon show these letters to his father in law to the end that he might thus perish Bellerophon therefore went to Lycia and the gods convoyed him safely

[17] When he reached the river Xanthus which is in Lycia the king received him with all goodwill feasted him nine days, and killed nine heifers in his honour but when rosy fingered morning appeared upon the tenth day he questioned him and desired to see the letter from his son in law Prœtus When he had received the wicked letter he first commanded

Bellerophon to kill that savage monster the Chimæra who was not a human being but a goddess for she had the head of a lion and the tail of a serpent while her body was that of a goat and she breathed forth flames of fire but Bellerophon slew her for he was guided by signs from heaven He next fought the far famed Solymi and this he said was the hardest of all his battles. Thirdly he killed the Amazons women who were the peers of men and as he was returning thence the king devised yet another plan for his destruction he picked the bravest warriors in all Lycia and placed them in ambuscade but not a man ever came back for Bellerophon killed every one of them Then the king knew that he must be the valiant offspring of a god so he kept him in Lycia gave him his daughter in marriage and made him of equal honour in the kingdom with himself and the Lycians gave him a piece of land the best in all the country fair with vineyards and tilled fields to have and to hold

[196] The king s daughter bore Bellerophon three children Isander Hippolochus and Laodameia Jove the lord of counsel lay with Laodameia and she bore him noble Sarpedon but when Bellerophon came to be hated by all the gods he wandered all desolate and dismayed upon the Alean plain gnawing at his own heart and shunning the path of man Mars insatiate of battle killed his son Isander while he was fighting the Solymi his daughter was killed by Diana of the golden reins for she was angered with her but Hippolochus was father to myself and when he sent me to Troy he urged me again and again to fight ever among the foremost and outvie my peers so as not to shame the blood of my fathers who were the noblest in Ephyra and in all Lycia This then is the descent I claim

[212] Thus did he speak and the heart of Diomed was glad He planted his spear in the ground and spoke to him with friendly words Then he said you are an old friend of my father s house Great Œneus once entertained Bellerophon for twenty days and the two exchanged presents Œneus gave a belt rich with purple and Bellerophon a double cup which I left at home when I set out for Troy I do not remember Tydeus for he was taken from us while I was yet a child when the army of the Achæans was cut to pieces before Thebes Henceforth however I must be your host in middle Argos and you mine in Lycia if I should ever go there let us avoid one another s spears even during a general engagement there are many noble Trojans and allies whom I can kill if I overtake them and heaven delivers them into my hand so again with yourself there are many Achæans whose lives you may take if you can we two then will exchange armour that all present may know of the old ties that subsist between us "

[232] With these words they sprang from their chariots grasped one another s hands and plighted friendship But the son of Saturn made Glaucus take leave of his wits for he exchanged golden armour for bronze the worth of a hundred head of cattle for the worth of nine

[237] Now when Hector reached the Scæan gates and the oak tree the wives and daughters of the Trojans came running towards him to ask after their sons brothers kinsmen and husbands he told them to set about praying to the gods and many were made sorrowful as they heard him

[242] Presently he reached the splendid palace of King Priam adorned with colonnades of hewn stone In it there were fifty bedchambers—all of hewn stone—built near one another where the sons of Priam slept each with his wedded wife Opposite these on the other side the courtyard there were twelve upper rooms also of hewn stone for Priam s daughters built near one another where his sons in law slept with their wives When Hector got there his fond mother came up to him with Laodice the fairest of her daughters She took his hand within her own and said "My son why have you left the battle to come hither? Are the Achæans woe betide them pressing you hard about the city that you have thought fit to come and uplift your hands to Jove from the citadel? Wait till I can bring you wine that you may make offering to Jove and to the other immortals and may then drink and be refreshed Wine gives a man fresh strength when he is wearied as you now are with fighting on behalf of your kinsmen

[263] And Hector answered "Honoured mother bring no wine lest you unman me and I forget my strength I dare not make a drink offering to Jove with unwashed hands one who is bespattered with blood and filth may not pray to the son of Saturn Get the matrons together and go with offerings to the temple of Minerva driver of the spoil there upon the knees of Minerva lay the largest and fairest robe you have in your house—the one you set most store by promise moreover to sacrifice twelve yearling heifers that have never yet felt the goad in the temple of the goddess if she

will take pity on the town with the wives and little ones of the Trojans and keep the son of Tydeus from off the goodly city of Ilius for he fights with fury and fills men s souls with panic Go then to the temple of Minerva while *I seek Paris and exhort him if he will hear my* words Would that the earth m ght open her jaws and swallow him for Jove bred him to be the bane of the Trojans and of P am and Priam s sons Could I but see him go down into the house of Hades my heart would forget its heaviness

[286] His mother went into the house and called her waiting women who gathered the matrons throughout the city She then went down into her fragrant store-room where her embro dered robes we e kept the work of Sido man women whom Alexandrus had brought over from S don when he sailed the seas upon that voyage during which he carried off noble *Helen Hecuba took out the largest robe and* the one that was most beautifully enri hed with embroidery as an offering to Minerva it gl ttered like a star and lay at the very bottom of the chest With this she went on her way and many matrons with her

[297] When they reached the temple of Mi nerva lovely Theano daughter of Cisseus and wife of Antenor opened the doors for the Tro jans had made her priestess of Minerva The women lifted up the r hands to the goddess with a loud cry and Theano took the robe to lay it upon the knees of Minerva praying the while to the daughter of g eat Jove Holy Mi nerva she cried protectress of our city mighty goddess break the spear of Diomed and lay him low before the Scæan gates Do this and we will sacrifice twelve he fers that have never yet known the goad in your temple if *you will have pity upon the town with the* wives and little ones of the Trojans Thus she prayed but Pallas Minerva granted not her prayer

[31] While they were thus praying to the daughter of great Jove Hector went to the fa r house of Alexandrus which he had built for him by the foremost builders in the land They had built him his house storehouse and courtyard near those of Priam and Hector on the acropolis He e Hector entered with a spear eleven cubits long in his hand the bronze point gleamed in front of him and was fast ened to the shaft of the spear by a ring of gold He found Alexandrus within the house busied about his armour his shield and cuirass and handling h s curved bow there too sat Argi e Helen with her women setting them their several *tasks and as Hector saw him he re* buked him with words of scorn Sir said he you do ill to nurse this rancour the people perish fighting round this our town you would yourself chide one whom you saw shirking his part in the combat Up then or ere long the city will be in a blaze

[332] And Alexandrus answered Hector your rebuke is just listen therefore and be lieve me when I tell you that I am not here so much through rancour or ill will toward the Trojans as from a desire to indulge my grief My wife was even now gently urg ng me to battle and I hold it better that I should go for victory is ever fickle Wait then while I put on my armour or go first and I will follow I shall be sure to overtake you

[34] Hector made no answer but Helen tried to soothe him Brother said she to my *abhorred and sinful self would that a whirl* wind had caught me up on the day my mother brought me forth and had borne me to some mountain or to the waves of the roaring se that *should have swept me away ere this m schief* had come about But since the gods have de vised these evils, would at any rate that I had been wife to a better man—to one who could smart under dishonour and men s evil speeches This fellow was never yet to be depended upon nor never will be and he will surely reap what he has sown Still brother come in and rest upon this seat for it is you who bear the brunt of that toil that has been caused by my hateful self and by the sin of Alexandrus—both of whom Jove has doomed to be a theme of song among those that shall be born hereafter

[359] And Hector answered B d me not be seated Helen for all the goodwill you bear me I cannot stay I am in haste to help the Trojans who miss me greatly when I am not among them but urge your husband and of his own self also let him make haste to overtake me be*fore I am out of the city I must go home to see* my household my wife and my little son for I know not whether I shall ever aga n return to them or whether the gods will cause me to fall by the hands of the Achæans

[369] Then Hector left her and forthwith was at his own house He did not find Androm ache for she was on the wall with her child and one of her maids weep ng *bitterly Seeing* then that she was not within he stood on the threshold of the women s rooms and said Women tell me and tell me true here did Andromache go when she left the hou-?

it to my sisters or to my brothers wives? or is she at the temple of Minerva where the other women are propitiating the awful goddess?

[381] His good housekeeper answered Hector since you bid me tell you truly she did not go to your sisters nor to your brothers wives nor yet to the temple of Minerva where the other women are propitiating the awful goddess but she is on the high wall of Ilius for she had heard the Trojans were being hard pressed and that the Achæans were in great force therefore she went to the wall in frenzied haste and the nurse went with her carrying the child

[390] Hector hurried from the house when she had done speaking and went down the streets by the same way that he had come When he had gone through the city and had reached the Scæan gates through which he would go out on to the plain his wife came running towards him Andromache daughter of great Eetion who ruled in Thebe under the wooded slopes of Mt Placus and was king of the Cilicians His daughter had married Hector and now came to meet him with a nurse who carried his little child in her bosom—a mere babe Hector s darling son and lovely as a star Hector had named him Scamandrius but the people called him Astyanax for his father stood alone as chief guardian of Ilius Hector smiled as he looked upon the boy but he did not speak and Andromache stood by him weeping and taking his hand in her own Dear husband said she your valour will bring you to destruction think on your infant son and on my hapless self who ere long shall be your widow—for the Achæans will set upon you in a body and kill you It would be better for me should I lose you to lie dead and buried for I shall have nothing left to comfort me when you are gone save only sorrow I have neither father nor mother now Achilles slew my father when he sacked Thebe the goodly city of the Cilicians He slew him but did not for very shame despoil him when he had burned him in his wondrous armour he raised a barrow over his ashes and the mountain nymphs daughters of ægis bearing Jove planted a grove of elms about his tomb I had seven brothers in my father s house but on the same day they all went within the house of Hades Achilles killed them as they were with their sheep and cattle My mother—her who had been queen of all the land under Mt Placus—he brought hither with the spoil and freed her for a great sum but the archer-queen Diana

i e 'king of the city

took her in the house of your father Nay—Hector—you who to me are father mother brother and dear husband—have mercy upon me stay here upon this wall make not your child fatherless and your wife a widow as for the host place them near the fig tree where the city can be best scaled and the wall is weakest Thrice have the bravest of them come thither and assailed it under the two Ajaxes Idomeneus the sons of Atreus and the brave son of Tydeus either of their own bidding or because some soothsayer had told them

[440] And Hector answered Wife I too have thought upon all this but with what face should I look upon the Trojans men or women if I shirked battle like a coward? I cannot do so I know nothing save to fight bravely in the forefront of the Trojan host and win renown alike for my father and myself Well do I know that the day will surely come when mighty Ilius shall be destroyed with Priam and Priam s people but I grieve for none of these—not even for Hecuba nor king Priam nor for my brothers many and brave who may fall in the dust before their foes—for none of these do I grieve as for yourself when the day shall come on which some one of the Achæans shall rob you for ever of your freedom and bear you weeping away It may be that you will have to ply the loom in Argos at the bidding of a mistress or to fetch water from the springs Messeis or Hypereia treated brutally by some cruel task master then will one say who sees you weeping She was wife to Hector the bravest warrior among the Trojans during the war before Ilius On this your tears will break forth anew for him who would have put away the day of captivity from you May I lie dead under the barrow that is heaped over my body ere I hear your cry as they carry you into bondage

[466] He stretched his arms towards his child but the boy cried and nestled in his nurse s bosom scared at the sight of his father s armour and at the horse-hair plume that nodded fiercely from his helmet His father and mother laughed to see him but Hector took the helmet from his head and laid it all gleaming upon the ground Then he took his darling child kissed him and dandled him in his arms praying over him the while to Jove and to all the gods Jove he cried grant that this my child may be even as myself chief among the Trojans let him be not less excellent in strength and let him rule Ilius with his might Then may one say of him as he comes from battle The son is far better than the father May he bring back

the blood stained spoils of h m whom he has laid low and let his mother s heart be glad

[482] With thi he laid the child again in the arms of his wife who took him to her own soft bosom smil ng through her tears As her husband watched her h s heart yearned towards her and he caressed her fondly saying My own wife do not take these thing too bitterly to heart No one can hurry me down to Hades before my time but if a man s hour is come be he brave or be he cowa d there is no escape for him when he has once been born Go then within the house and busy yourself with your daily duties your loom your distaff and the ordering of your servants for war is man s mat ter and mine above all others of them that have been born in Ilius

[494] He took his plumed helmet from the ground and his wife went back again to her house weeping bitterly and often look ng back towards him When she reached her home she found her maidens with n and bade them all jo n in her lament so they mourned Hector in his own house though he was yet alive for they deemed that they should never see him return safe from battle and from the furious hands of the Achæans

[503] Paris did not remain long in his house He donned his goodly armour overlaid with bronze and hasted through the city as fast as his feet could take him As a horse stabled and full fed breaks loose and gallops gloriously over the plain to the place where he s wont to bathe in the fair flowing river—he holds his head high and his mane streams upon h s shoulders as he exults in his strength and flies like the wind to the haunts and feeding ground of the mares—even so went forth Paris from high Pergamus gleaming like sunli ht in h s ar mour and he laughed aloud as he sped swiftly on his way Forthw ith he came upon his brother Hector who was then turning away from the place where he had held converse with his wife and he was himself the first to speak Sir sa d he I fear that I have kept you waiting when you are in haste and have not come as quickly as you bade me

[520] My good brother answered Hector you fight bravely and no man with any justice can make light of your doings in battle But you are careless and wilfully remiss It grieves me to the heart to hear the ill that the Trojans speak about you for they have suffered much on your account Let us be going and we will make things right hereafter should Jove vouch safe us to set the cup of our deliverance before the ever l ving gods of heaven in our own homes when we have chased the Achæans from Troy

BOOK VII

WITH these words Hector passed through the gates and his brother Alexandrus with him both eager for the fray As when heaven sends a breeze to sailors who have long looked for one in vain and have laboured at their oars till they are faint with toil even so welcome was the sight of these two heroes to the Trojans

[8] Thereon Alexandrus killed Menesthius the son of Areithous he lived in Arne and was son of Areithous the Mace man and of Phylomedusa Hector threw a spear at Eioneus and struck him dead with a wound in the neck under the bronze rim of his helmet Glaucus moreover son of Hippolochus captain of the Lycians in hard hand-to-hand fight smote Iphinous son of Dexius on the shoulder as he was springing on to his chariot behind his fleet mares so he fell to earth from the car and there was no life left in him

[17] When therefore Minerva saw these men making havoc of the Argives she darted down to Ilius from the summits of Olympus and Apollo who was looking on from Pergamus went out to meet her for he wanted the Trojans to be victorious The pair met by the oak tree and King Apollo son of Jove was first to speak What would you have said he daughter of great Jove that your proud spirit has sent you hither from Olympus? Have you no pity upon the Trojans and would you incline the scales of victory in favour of the Danaans? Let me persuade you—for it will be better thus—stay the combat for to day but let them renew the fight hereafter till they compass the doom of Ilius since you goddesses have made up your minds to destroy the city

[33] And Minerva answered So be it Far Darter it was in this mind that I came down from Olympus to the Trojans and Achæans Tell me then how do you propose to end this present fighting?

[37] Apollo son of Jove replied Let us incite great Hector to challenge some one of the Danaans in single combat on this the Achæans will be shamed into finding a man who will fight him

[43] Minerva assented and Helenus son of Priam divined the counsel of the gods he therefore went up to Hector and said Hector son of Priam peer of gods in counsel I am your brother let me then persuade you Bid the other Trojans and Achæans all of them take their seats and challenge the best man among the Achæans to meet you in single combat I have heard the voice of the ever living gods, and the hour of your doom is not yet come

[54] Hector was glad when he heard this saying and went in among the Trojans grasping his spear by the middle to hold them back and they all sat down Agamemnon also bade the Achæans be seated But Minerva and Apollo in the likeness of vultures perched on father *Jove's high oak tree proud of their men* and the ranks sat close ranged together bristling with shield and helmet and spear As when the rising west wind furs the face of the sea and the waters grow dark beneath it so sat the companies of Trojans and Achæans upon the plain And Hector spoke thus —

[67] Hear me Trojans and Achæans that I may speak even as I am minded Jove on his high throne has brought our oaths and covenants to nothing and foreshadows ill for both of us till you either take the towers of Troy or are yourselves vanquished at your ships The princes of the Achæans are here present in the midst of you let him then that will fight me stand forward as your champion against Hector Thus I say and may Jove be witness between us If your champion slay me let him strip me of my armour and take it to your ships but let him send my body home that the Trojans and their wives may give me my dues of fire when I am dead In like manner if Apollo vouchsafe me glory and I slay your champion I will strip him of his armour and take it to the city of Ilius where I will hang it in the temple of Apollo but I will give up his body that the Achæans may bury him at their ships and

build him a mound by the wide waters of the Hellespont Then will one say hereafter as he sails his ship over the sea 'This is the monument of one who died long since—a champion who was slain by mighty Hector Thus will one say and my fame shall not be lost.

[92] Thus did he speak but they all held their peace ashamed to decline the challenge yet fearing to accept it till at last Menelaus rose and rebuked them for he was angry Alas he cried vain braggarts women forsooth not men double-dyed indeed will be the stain upon us if no man of the Danaans will now face Hector May you be turned every man of you into earth and water as you sit spiritless and inglorious in your places I will myself go out against this man but the upshot of the fight will be from on high in the hands of the immortal gods

[103] With these words he put on his armour and then O Menelaus your life would have come to an end at the hands of Hector for he was far the better man had not the princes of the Achæans sprung upon you and checked you King Agamemnon caught him by the right hand and said Menelaus you are mad a truce to this folly Be patient in spite of passion do not think of fighting a man so much stronger than yourself as Hector son of Priam who is feared by many another as well as you Even Achilles who is far more doughty than you are shrank from meeting him in battle Sit down among your own people and the Achæans will send some other champion to fight Hector fearless and fond of battle though he be I ween his knees will bend gladly under him if he comes out alive from the hurly burly of this fight

[120] With these words of reasonable counsel he persuaded his brother whereon his squires gladly stripped the armour from off his shoulders Then Nestor rose and spoke Of a truth said he the Achæan land is fallen upon evil times The old knight Peleus counsellor and orator among the Myrmidons loved when I was in his house to question me concerning the race and lineage of all the Argives How would it not grieve him could he hear of them as now quailing before Hector? Many a time would he lift his hands in prayer that his soul might leave his body and go down within the house of Hades Would by father Jove Minerva and Apollo that I were still young and strong as when the Pylians and Arcadians were gathered in fight by the rapid river Celadon under the walls of Phei and round about the waters of the river Iardanus The godlike hero Ereuthalion stood forward as their champion with the armour of King Areithous upon his shoulders—Areithous whom men and women had surnamed the Mace-man because he fought neither with bow nor spear but broke the battalions of the foe with his iron mace Lycurgus killed him not in fair fight but by entrapping him in a narrow way where his mace served him in no stead for Lycurgus was too quick for him and speared him through the middle so he fell to earth on his back Lycurgus then spoiled him of the armour which Mars had given him and bore it in battle thenceforward but when he grew old and stayed at home he gave it to his faithful squire Ereuthalion who in this same armour challenged the foremost men among us The others quaked and quailed but my high spirit bade me fight him though none other would venture I was the youngest man of them all but when I fought him Minerva vouchsafed me victory He was the biggest and strongest man that ever I killed and covered much ground as he lay sprawling upon the earth Would that I were still young and strong as I then was for the son of Priam would then soon find one who would face him But you foremost among the whole host though you be have none of you any stomach for fighting Hector

[161] Thus did the old man rebuke them and forthwith nine men started to their feet Foremost of all uprose King Agamemnon and after him brave Diomed the son of Tydeus Next were the two Ajaxes men clothed in valour as with a garment and then Idomeneus and Meriones his brother in arms After these Eurypylus son of Euæmon Thoas the son of Andræmon and Ulysses also rose Then Nestor knight of Gerene again spoke saying Cast lots among you to see who shall be chosen If he come alive out of this fight he will have done good service alike to his own soul and to the Achæans

[175] Thus he spoke and when each of them had marked his lot and had thrown it into the helmet of Agamemnon son of Atreus the people lifted their hands in prayer and thus would one of them say as he looked into the vault of heaven Father Jove grant that the lot fall on Ajax or on the son of Tydeus or upon the king of rich Mycene himself

[181] As they were speaking Nestor knight of Gerene shook the helmet and from it there fell the very lot which they wanted—the lot of Ajax The herald bore it about and showed it to all the chieftains of the Achæans going from left to right but they none of them ov

When however in due course he reached the man who had written upon it and had put it into the helmet brave Ajax held out his hand and the herald gave him the lot When Ajax saw his mark he knew it and was glad he threw it to the ground and said My friends the lot is mine and I rejoice for I shall vanquish Hector I will put on my armour meanwhile pray to King Jove in silence among yourselves that the Trojans may not hear you—or aloud if you will for we fear no man None shall overcome me neither by force nor cunning for I was born and bred in Salamis and can hold my own in all things

[200] With this they fell praying to King Jove the son of Saturn and thus would one of them say as he looked into the vault of heaven "Father Jove that rulest from Ida most glorious in power vouchsafe victory to Ajax and let him win great glory but if you wish well to Hector also and would protect him grant to each of them equal fame and prowess

Thus they prayed and Ajax armed himself in his suit of gleaming bronze When he was in full array he sprang forward as monstrous Mars when he takes part among men whom Jove has set fighting with one another—even so did huge Ajax bulwark of the Achæans spring forward with a grim smile on his face as he brandished his long spear and strode onward The Argives were elated as they beheld him but the Trojans trembled in every limb and the heart even of Hector beat quickly but he could not now retreat and withdraw into the ranks behind him for he had been the challenger Ajax came up bearing his shield in front of him like a wall—a shield of bronze with seven folds of oxhide—the work of Tychius who lived in Hyle and was by far the best worker in leather He had made it with the hides of seven full fed bulls and over these he had set an eighth layer of bronze Holding this shield before him Ajax son of Telamon came close up to Hector and menaced him saying Hector you shall now learn man to man what kind of champions the Danaans have among them even besides lion hearted Achilles cleaver of the ranks of men He now abides at the ships in anger with Agamemnon shepherd of his people but there are many of us who are well able to face you therefore begin the fight

[233] And Hector answered Noble Ajax son of Telamon captain of the host treat me not as though I were some puny boy or woman that cannot fight I have been long used to the blood and butcheries of battle I am quick to turn my leathern shield either to right or left for this I deem the main thing in battle I can charge among the chariots and horsemen and in hand to hand fighting can delight the heart of Mars howbeit I would not take such a man as you are off his guard—but I will smite you openly if I can"

[244] He poised his spear as he spoke and hurled it from him It struck the sevenfold shield in its outermost layer—the eighth which was of bronze—and went through six of the layers but in the seventh hide it stayed Then Ajax threw in his turn and struck the round shield of the son of Priam The terrible spear went through his gleaming shield and pressed onward through his cuirass of cunning workmanship it pierced the shirt against his side but he swerved and thus saved his life They then each of them drew out the spear from his shield and fell on one another like savage lions or wild boars of great strength and endurance the son of Priam struck the middle of Ajax's shield but the bronze did not break and the point of his dart was turned Ajax then sprang forward and pierced the shield of Hector the spear went through it and staggered him as he was springing forward to attack it gashed his neck and the blood came pouring from the wound but even so Hector did not cease fighting he gave ground and with his brawny hand seized a stone rugged and huge that was lying upon the plain with this he struck the shield of Ajax on the boss that was in its middle so that the bronze rang again But Ajax in turn caught up a far larger stone swung it aloft and hurled it with prodigious force This millstone of a rock broke Hector's shield inwards and threw him down on his back with the shield crushing him under it but Apollo raised him at once Thereon they would have hacked at one another in close combat with their swords had not heralds messengers of gods and men come forward one from the Trojans and the other from the Achæans—Talthybius and Idæus both of them honourable men these parted them with their staves and the good herald Idæus said My sons fight no longer you are both of you valiant and both are dear to Jove we know this but night is now falling and the behests of night may not be well gainsaid

[283] Ajax son of Telamon answered Idæus bid Hector say so for it was he that challenged our princes Let him speak first and I will accept his saying

[287] Then Hector said Ajax heaven has vouchsafed you stature and strength and judge-

ment and in wielding the spear you excel all others of the Achæans Let us for this day cease fighting hereafter we will fight anew till heaven decide between us and give victory to one or to the other night is now falling and the behests of night may not be well gainsaid Gladden then the hearts of the Achæans at your ships and more especially those of your own followers and clansmen while I in the great city of King Priam bring comfort to the Trojans and their women who vie with one another in their prayers on my behalf Let us moreover exchange presents that it may be said among Achæans and Trojans 'They fought with might and main but were reconciled and parted in friendship

[303] On this he gave Ajax a silver studded sword with its sheath and leathern baldric and in return Ajax gave him a girdle dyed with purple Thus they parted the one going to the host of the Achæans and the other to that of the Trojans who rejoiced when they saw their hero come to them safe and unharmed from the strong hands of mighty Ajax They led him therefore to the city as one that had been saved beyond their hopes On the other side the Achæans brought Ajax elated with victory to Agamemnon

[313] When they reached the quarters of the son of Atreus Agamemnon sacrificed for them a five-year-old bull in honour of Jove the son of Saturn They flayed the carcase made it ready and divided it into joints these they cut carefully up into smaller pieces putting them on the spits roasting them sufficiently and then drawing them off When they had done all this and had prepared the feast they ate it and every man had his full and equal share so that all were satisfied and King Agamemnon gave Ajax some slices cut lengthways down the loin as a mark of special honour As soon as they had had enough to eat and drink old Nestor whose counsel was ever truest began to speak with all sincerity and goodwill therefore he addressed them thus —

[327] Son of Atreus and other chieftains inasmuch as many of the Achæans are now dead whose blood Mars has shed by the banks of the Scamander and their souls have gone down to the house of Hades it will be well when morning comes that we should cease fighting we will then wheel our dead together with oxen and mules and burn them not far from the ships that when we sail hence we may take the bones of our comrades home to their children Hard by the funeral pyre we will build a barrow that shall be raised from the plain for all in common near this let us set about building a high wall to shelter ourselves and our ships and let it have well made gates that there may be a way through them for our chariots Close outside we will dig a deep trench all round it to keep off both horse and foot that the Trojan chieftains may not bear hard upon us

[344] Thus he spoke and the princes shouted in applause Meanwhile the Trojans held a council angry and full of discord on the acropolis by the gates of King Priam's palace and wise Antenor spoke Hear me he said 'Trojans Dardanians and allies that I may speak even as I am minded Let us give up Argive Helen and her wealth to the sons of Atreus for we are now fighting in violation of our solemn covenants and shall not prosper till we have done as I say

[354] He then sat down and Alexandrus husband of lovely Helen rose to speak Antenor said he your words are not to my liking you can find a better saying than this if you will if however you have spoken in good earnest then indeed has heaven robbed you of your reason I will speak plainly and hereby notify to the Trojans that I will not give up the woman but the wealth that I brought home with her from Argos I will restore and will add yet further of my own

[365] On this when Paris had spoken and taken his seat Priam of the race of Dardanus peer of gods in council rose and with all sincerity and goodwill addressed them thus Hear me Trojans Dardanians and allies that I may speak even as I am minded Get your suppers now as hitherto throughout the city but keep your watches and be wakeful At daybreak let Idæus go to the ships and tell Agamemnon and Menelaus sons of Atreus the saying of Alexandrus through whom this quarrel has come about and let him also be instant with them that they now cease fighting till we burn our dead hereafter we will fight anew till heaven decide between us and give victory to one or to the other

[379] Thus did he speak and they did even as he had said They took supper in their companies and at daybreak Idæus went h way to the ships He found the Danaans servants of Mars in council at the stern of Agamemnon's ship and took his place in the midst of them

Son of Atreus he said and princes of
Achæan host Priam and the other noble
jans have sent me to tell you the
Alexandrus through whom this q

come about if so be that you may find it acceptable All the treasure he took with him in his ships to Troy—would that he had sooner perished—he will restore and will add yet further of his own but he will not give up the wedded wife of Menelaus, though the Trojans would have him do so Priam bade me inquire further if you will cease fighting till we burn our dead hereafter we will fight anew till heaven decide between us and give victory to one or to the other

[398] They all held their peace but presently Diomed of the loud war-cry spoke saying Let there be no taking neither treasure nor yet Helen for even a child may see that the doom of the *Trojans is at hand*

[403] The sons of the Achæans shouted applause at the words that Diomed had spoken and thereon King Agamemnon said to Idæus Idæus you have heard the answer the Achæans make you—and I with them But as concerning the dead I give you leave to burn them for when men are once dead there should be no grudging them the rites of fire Let Jove the mighty husband of Juno be witness to this covenant

[412] As he spoke he upheld his sceptre in the sight of all the gods and Idæus went back to the strong city of Ilius The Trojans and Dardanians were gathered in council waiting his return when he came he stood in their midst and delivered his message As soon as they heard it they set about their twofold labour some to gather the corpses and others to bring in wood The Argives on their part also hastened from their ships some to gather the corpses and others to bring in wood

[421] The sun was beginning to beat upon the fields fresh risen into the vault of heaven from the slow still currents of deep Ocean as when the two armies met They could hardly recognise their dead but they washed the clotted gore from off them shed tears over them and lifted them upon their *waggons Priam had forbidden* the Trojans to wail aloud so they heaped their dead sadly and silently upon the pyre and having burned them went back to the city of Ilius The Achæans in like manner heaped their dead sadly and silently on the pyre and having burned them went back to their ships

[433] Now in the twilight when it was not yet dawn chosen bands of the Achæans were gathered round the pyre and built one barrow that was raised in common for all and hard by this they built a high wall to shelter themselves and their ships they gave it strong gates that there might be a way through them for their chariots and close outside it they dug a trench deep and wide and they planted it within with stakes

[444] Thus did the Achæans toil and the gods seated by the side of Jove the lord of lightning marvelled at their great work but Neptune lord of the earthquake spoke saying Father Jove what mortal in the whole world will again take the gods into his counsel? See you not how the Achæans have built a wall about their ships and driven a trench all round *it without offering hecatombs to the gods? The* fame of this wall will reach as far as dawn itself and men will no longer think anything of the one which Phœbus Apollo and myself built with so much labour for Laomedon

[445] Jove was displeased and answered What O shaker of the earth are you talking about? A god less powerful than yourself might be alarmed at what they are doing but your *fame reaches as far as dawn itself Surely* when the Achæans have gone home with their ships, you can shatter their wall and fling it into the sea you can cover the beach with sand again and the great wall of the Achæans will then be utterly effaced

[464] Thus did they converse and by sunset the work of the Achæans was completed they then slaughtered oxen at their tents and got their supper Many ships had come with wine from Lemnos sent by Euneus the son of Jason born to him by Hypsipyle The son of Jason freighted them with ten thousand measures of wine which he sent specially to the sons of Atreus Agamemnon and Menelaus From this supply the Achæans bought their wine some with bronze some with iron some with hides some with whole heifers and some again with captives They spread a goodly banquet and feasted the whole night through as also *did the* Trojans and their allies in the city But all the time Jove boded them ill and roared with his portentous thunder Pale Fear got hold upon them and they spilled the wine from their cups on to the ground nor did any dare drink till he had made offerings to the most mighty son of Saturn Then they laid themselves down to rest and enjoyed the boon of sleep

BOOK VIII

NOW when Morning clad in her robe of saffron had begun to suffuse light over the earth Jove called th gods in council on the topmost crest of serrated Olympus Then he spoke and all the other gods gave ear *Hear me* said he *gods and goddesses that I* may speak even as I am minded Let none of you neither goddess nor god try to cross me but obey me every one of you that I may bring this matter to an end If I see any one acting apart and helping either Trojans or Danaans he shall be beaten inordinately ere he come back again to Olympus or I will hurl him down into dark Tartarus far into the deepest pit under the earth where the gates are iron and the floor bronze as far beneath Hades as heaven is high above the earth that you may learn how much the might iest I am among you Try me and find out for yourselves Hang me a golden chain from heaven and lay hold of it all of you gods and goddesses together—tug as you will you will not drag Jove the supreme counsellor from heaven to earth but were I to pull at it myself I should draw you up with earth and sea into the bargain then would I bind the chain about some pinnacle of Olympus and leave you all dangling in the mid firmament So far am I above all *others either of gods or men*

[28] They were frightened and all of them held their peace for he had spoken masterfully but at last Minerva answered Father son of Saturn king of kings we all know that your might is not to be gainsaid but we are also sorry for the Danaan warriors who are perishing and coming to a bad end We will however since you so bid us, refrain from actual fighting but we will make serviceable suggestions to the Argives that they may not all of them perish in your displeasure

[38] Jove smiled at her and answered "Take heart my child Trito-born I am not really in earnest and I wish to be kind to you

[41] With this he yoked his fleet horses with hoofs of bronze and manes of glittering gold He girded himself also with gold about the body seized his gold whip and took his seat in his chariot Thereon he lashed his horses and they flew forward nothing loth midway twixt earth and starry heaven After a while he reached many fountained Ida mother of wild beasts and Gargarus where are his grove and *fragrant altar There the father of gods and men* stayed his horses took them from the chariot and hid them in a thick cloud then he took his seat all glorious upon the topmost crests looking down upon the city of Troy and the ships of the Achæans

[53] The Achæans took their morning meal hastily at the ships and afterwards put on their armour The Trojans on the other hand likewise armed themselves throughout the city fewer in numbers but nevertheless eager perforce to do battle for their wives and children All the gates were flung wide open and horse and foot sallied forth with the tramp as of a great multitude

[60] When they were got together in one place shield clashed with shield and spear with spear in the conflict of mail-clad men Mighty was the din as the bossed shields pressed hard on one another—death-cry and shout of triumph of slain and slayers and the earth ran red with blood

[66] Now so long as the day waxed and it was still morning their weapons beat against one another and the people fell but when the sun had reached mid heaven the sire of all balanced his golden scales, and put two fates of death within them one for the Trojans and the other for the Achæans He took the balance by the middle and when he lifted it up the day of the Achæans sank the death fraught scale of the Achæans settled down upon the ground while that of the Trojans rose heavenwards. Then he thundered aloud from Ida and sent the glare of his lightning upon the Achæans, when they saw this pale fear fell upon them and they were sore afraid

[78] Idomeneus dared not stay nor yet Agamemnon nor did the two Ajaxes, servant Mars hold their ground Nestor knight of Gerene alone stood firm bul va k of th

ans not of his own will but one of his horses was disabled Alexandrus husband of lovely Helen had hit it with an arrow just on the top of its head where the mane begins to grow away from the skull a very deadly place The horse bounded in his anguish as the arrow pierced his brain and his struggles threw the others into confusion The old man instantly began cutting the traces with his sword but Hector s fleet horses bore down upon him through the rout with their bold charioteer even Hector himself and the old man would have perished there and then had not Diomed been quick to mark and with a loud cry called Ulysses to help him

[94] Ulysses he cried noble son of Laertes where are you flying to with your back turned like a coward? See that you are not struck with a spear between the shoulders Stay here and help me to defend Nestor from this man s furious onset

[97] Ulysses would not give ear but sped onward to the ships of the Achæans and the son of Tydeus flinging himself alone into the thick of the fight took his stand before the horses of the son of Neleus Sir said he these young warriors are pressing you hard your force is spent and age is heavy upon you your squire is naught and your horses are slow to move Mount my chariot and see what the horses of Tros can do—how cleverly they can scud hither and thither over the plain either in flight or in pursuit I took them from the hero Æneas Let our squires attend to your own steeds but let us drive mine straight at the Trojans that Hector may learn how furiously I too can wield my spear

[112] Nestor knight of Cerene hearkened to his words Thereon the doughty squires Sthenelus and kind hearted Eurymedon saw to Nestor s horses while the two both mounted Diomed s chariot Nestor took the reins in his hands and lashed the horses on they were soon close up with Hector and the son of Tydeus aimed a spear at him as he was charging full speed towards them He missed him but struck his charioteer and squire Eniopeus son of noble Thebæus in the breast by the nipple while the reins were in his hand so that he died there and then and the horses swerved as he fell headlong from the chariot Hector was greatly grieved at the loss of his charioteer but let him lie for all his sorrow while he went in quest of another driver nor did his steeds have to go long without one for he presently found brave Archeptolemus the son of Iphitus and made him get up behind the horses giving the reins into his hand

[130] All had then been lost and no help for it for they would have been penned up in Ilius like sheep had not the sire of gods and men been quick to mark and hurled a fiery flaming thunderbolt which fell just in front of Diomed s horses with a flare of burning brimstone The horses were frightened and tried to back beneath the car while the reins dropped from Nestor s hands Then he was afraid and said to Diomed Son of Tydeus turn your horses in flight see you not that the hand of Jove is against you? To-day he vouchsafes victory to Hector to-morrow if it so please him he will again grant it to ourselves no man however brave may thwart the purpose of Jove for he is far stronger than any

[145] Diomed answered All that you have said is true there is a grief however which pierces me to the very heart for Hector will talk among the Trojans and say The son of Tydeus fled before me to the ships This is the vaunt he will make and may earth then swallow me.

[151] Son of Tydeus replied Nestor what mean you? Though Hector say that you are a coward the Trojans and Dardanians will not believe him nor yet the wives of the mighty warriors whom you have laid low

[157] So saying he turned the horses back through the thick of the battle and with a cry that rent the air the Trojans and Hector rained their darts after them Hector shouted to him and said Son of Tydeus the Danaans have done you honour hitherto as regards your place at table the meals they give you and the filling of your cup with wine Henceforth they will despise you for you are become no better than a woman Be off girl and coward that you are you shall not scale our walls through any flinching upon my part neither shall you carry off our wives in your ships for I shall kill you with my own hand

[167] The son of Tydeus was in two minds whether or no to turn his horses round again and fight him Thrice did he doubt and thrice did Jove thunder from the heights of Ida in token to the Trojans that he would turn the battle in their favour Hector then shouted to them and said Trojans Lycians and Dardanians lovers of close fighting be men my friends and fight with might and with main I see that Jove is minded to vouchsafe victory and great glory to myself while he will deal destruction upon the Danaans Fools for having thought of building this weak and worthless wall It shall not stay my fury my horses will spring lightly over their trench and when I am

at their ships forget not to bring me fire that I may burn them while I slaughter the Argives who will *be all dazed and bewildered by the* smoke

[184] Then he cried to his horses Xanthus and Podargus and you Æthon and goodly Lam*pus pay me for your keep now and for all the* honey sweet corn with which Andromache daughter of great Eetion has fed you and for the way in which she has mixed wine and water *for you to drink whenever you would* before doing so even for me who am her own husband Haste in pursuit that we may take the shield of Nestor the fame of which ascends to heaven for it is of solid gold arm rods and all and that we may strip from the shoulders of Diomed the cuirass which Vulcan made him Could we take these two things the Achæans would set sail in their ships this self-same night

[198] Thus did he vaunt but Queen Juno made high Olympus quake as she shook with rage upon her throne Then said she to the mighty god Neptune What now wide ruling lord of the earthquake? Can you find no compass on in your heart for the dying Danaans who bring you many a welcome offering to Helice and to Ægæ? Wish them well then If all of us who are with the Danaans were to drive the Trojans back and keep Jove from helping them he would have to sit there sulking alone on Ida

[208] King Neptune was greatly troubled and answered Juno rash of tongue what are you talking about? We other gods must not set ourselves against Jove for he is far stronger than we are

[212] Thus did they converse but the whole space enclosed by the ditch from the ships even to the wall was filled with horses and warriors who were pent up there by Hector son of Priam now that the hand of Jove was with him He would even have set fire to the ships and burned them had not Queen Juno put it into the mind of Agamemnon to bestir himself and to encourage the Achæans To this end he went round the ships and tents carrying a great purple cloak and took his stand by the huge black hull of Ulysses ship which was middlemost of all it was from this place that his voice would carry farthest on the one hand towards the tents of Ajax son of Telamon and on the other towards those of Achilles—for these two heroes well assured of their own strength had valorously drawn up their ships at the two ends of the line From this spot then with a voice that could be heard afar he shouted to the Danaans saying Argives shame on you cowardly creatures brave in sem*blance only where are now our vaunts that we* should prove victorious—the vaunts we made so vaingloriously in Lemnos when we ate the flesh of horned cattle and filled our mixing *bowls to the brim? You vowed that you would* each of you stand against a hundred or two hundred men and now you prove no match even for one—for Hector who will be ere long setting our ships in a blaze Father Jove did you ever so ruin a great king and rob him so utterly of his greatness? yet when to my sorrow I was coming hither I never let my ship pass your altars without offering the fat and thigh bones of heifers upon every one of them so eager was I to sack the city of Troy Vouchsafe me then this prayer—suffer us to escape at any rate with our lives and let not the Achæans be so utterly vanquished by the Trojans

[245] Thus did he pray and father Jove pitying his tears vouchsafed him that his people should live not die forthwith he sent them an eagle most unfailingly portentous of all birds with a young fawn in its talons the eagle dropped the fawn by the altar on which the Achæans sacrificed to Jove the lord of omens when therefore the people saw that the bird had come from Jove they sprang more fiercely upon the Trojans and fought more boldly

[253] There was no man of all the many Danaans who could then boast that he had driven his horses over the trench and gone forth to fight sooner than the son of Tydeus long before any one else could do so he slew an armed warrior of the Trojans Agelaus the son of Phradmon He had turned his horses in flight but the spear struck him in the back midway between his shoulders and went right through his chest and his armour rang rattling round him as he fell forward from his chariot

[261] After him came Agamemnon and Menelaus sons of Atreus the two Ajaxes clothed in valour as with a garment Idomeneus and his companion in arms Meriones peer of murderous Mars and Eurypylus the brave son of Euæmon Ninth came Teucer with his bow and took his place under cover of the shield of Ajax son of Telamon When Ajax lifted his shield Teucer would peer round and when he had hit any one in the throng *the man would fall* dead then Teucer would hie back to Ajax as a child to its mother and again duck down under his shield

[273] Which of the Trojans did brave cer first kill? Orsilochus, and then C

Ophelestes Dætor Chromius and godlike Lycophontes Amopaon son of Polyæmon and Melanippus All these in turn did he lay low upon the earth and King Agamemnon was glad when he saw him making havoc of the Trojans with his mighty bow He went up to him and said Teucer man after my own heart son of Telamon captain among the host shoot on and be at once the saving of the Danaans and the glory of your father Telamon who brought you up and took care of you in his own house when you were a child bastard though you were Cover him with glory though he is far off I will promise and I will assuredly perform if ægis bearing Jove and Minerva grant me to sack the city of Ilius you shall have the next best meed of honour after my own—a tripod or two horses with their chariot or a woman who shall go up into your bed

[292] And Teucer answered Most noble son of Atreus you need not urge me from the moment we began to drive them back to Ilius I have never ceased so far as in me lies to look out for men whom I can shoot and kill I have shot eight barbed shafts and all of them have been buried in the flesh of warlike youths but this mad dog I cannot hit

[300] As he spoke he aimed another arrow straight at Hector for he was bent on hitting him nevertheless he missed him and the arrow hit Priam s brave son Gorgythion in the breast His mother fair Castianeira lovely as a goddess had been married from Æsyme and now he bowed his head as a garden poppy in full bloom when it is weighed down by showers in spring—even thus heavily bowed his head beneath the weight of his helmet

[310] Again he aimed at Hector for he was longing to hit him and again his arrow missed for Apollo turned it aside but he hit Hector s brave charioteer Archeptolemus in the breast by the nipple as he was driving furiously into the fight The horses swerved aside as he fell headlong from the chariot and there was no life left in him Hector was greatly grieved at the loss of his charioteer but for all his sorrow he let him lie where he fell and bade his brother Cebriones who was hard by take the reins Cebriones did as he had said Hector thereon with a loud cry sprang from his chariot to the ground and seizing a great stone made straight for Teucer with intent to kill him Teucer had just taken an arrow from his quiver and had laid it upon the bow-string but Hector struck him with the jagged stone as he was taking aim and drawing the string to his shoulder he hit him just where the collar bone divides the neck from the chest a very deadly place and broke the sinew of his arm so that his wrist was powerless and the bow dropped from his hand as he fell forward on his knees Ajax saw that his brother had fallen and running towards him bestrode him and sheltered him with his shield Meanwhile his two trusty squires Mecisteus son of Echius and Alastor came up and bore him to the ships groaning in his great pain

[335] Jove now again put heart into the Trojans, and they drove the Achæans to their deep trench with Hector in all his glory at their head As a hound grips a wild boar or lion in flank or buttock when he gives him chase and watches warily for his wheeling even so did Hector follow close upon the Achæans ever killing the hindmost as they rushed panic-stricken onwards When they had fled through the set stakes and trench and many Achæans had been laid low at the hands of the Trojans they halted at their ships calling upon one another and praying every man instantly as they lifted up their hands to the gods but Hector wheeled his horses this way and that his eyes glaring like those of Gorgo or murderous Mars

[350] Juno when she saw them had pity upon them and at once said to Minerva Alas child of ægis bearing Jove shall you and I take no more thought for the dying Danaans though it be the last time we ever do so? See how they perish and come to a bad end before the onset of but a single man Hector the son of Priam rages with intolerable fury and has already done great mischief

[357] Minerva answered Would indeed this fellow might die in his own land and fall by the hands of the Achæans but my father Jove is mad with spleen ever foiling me ever headstrong and unjust He forgets how often I saved h s son when he was worn out by the labours Eurystheus had laid on him He would weep till his cry came up to heaven and then Jove would send me down to help him if I had had the sense to foresee all this when Eurystheus sent him to the house of Hades to fetch the hell hound from Erebus he would never have come back alive out of the deep waters of the river Styx And now Jove hates me while he lets Thetis have her way because she kissed his knees and took hold of his beard when she was begg ng him to do honour to Achilles I shall know what to do next time he begins calling me his grey-eyed darl ng Get our horses ready while I go within the house of ægis bearing Jove and put on my armour we shall

then find out whether Priam s son Hector will be glad to meet us in the highways of battle or whether the Trojans will glut hounds and vultures with the fat of their flesh as they lie dead by the ships of the Achæans

[381] Thus did she speak and white armed Juno daughter of great Saturn obeyed her words she set about harnessing her gold bedizened steeds while Minerva daughter of ægis bearing Jove flung her richly embroidered vesture made with her own hands on to the threshold of her father and donned the shirt of Jove arming herself for battle Then she stepped into her flaming chariot and grasped the spear so stout and sturdy and strong with which she quells the ranks of heroes who have displeased her Juno lashed her horses and the gates of heaven bellowed as they flew open of their own accord—gates over which the Hours preside in whose hands are heaven and Olympus either to open the dense cloud that hides them or to close it Through these the goddesses drove their obedient steeds

[397] But father Jove when he saw them from Ida was very angry and sent winged Iris with a message to them Go said he fleet Iris turn them back and see that they do not come near me for if we come to fighting there will be mischief This is what I say and this is what I mean to do I will lame their horses for them I will hurl them from their chariot and will break it in pieces. It will take them all ten years to heal the wounds my lightning shall in flict upon them my grey-eyed daughter will then learn what quarrelling with her father means I am less surprised and angry with Juno for whatever I say she always contradicts me

[409] With this Iris went her way fleet as the wind from the heights of Ida to the lofty summits of Olympus She met the goddesses at the outer gates of its many valleys and gave them her message What said she are you about? Are you mad? The son of Saturn forbids your going This is what he says and this is what he means to do he will lame your horses for you he will hurl you from your chariot and will break it in pieces It will take you all ten years to heal the wounds his lightning will infl ct upon you that you may learn grey-eyed goddess what quarrelling with your father means He is less hurt and angry with Juno for whatever he says she always contradicts him—but you bold hussy will you really dare to raise your huge spear in defiance of Jove?

[425] With this she left them and Juno said to Minerva Of a truth child of ægis bearing Jove I am not for fighting men s battles further in defiance of Jove Let them live or die as luck will have it and let Jove mete out his judge ments upon the Trojans and Danaans accord ing to his own pleasure

[432] She turned her steeds the Hours pres ently unyoked them made them fast to their ambrosial mangers and leaned the chariot against the end wall of the courtyard The two goddesses then sat down upon their golden thrones amid the company of the other gods but they were very angry

[438] Presently father Jove drove his chariot to Olympus and entered the assembly of gods The mighty lord of the earthquake unyoked his horses for him set the car upon its stand and threw a cloth over it Jove then sat down upon his golden throne and Olympus reeled be neath him Minerva and Juno sat alone apart from Jove and neither spoke nor asked him questions but Jove knew what they meant and said Minerva and Juno why are you so angry? Are you fatigued with killing so many of your dear friends the Trojans? Be this as it may such is the might of my hands that all the gods in Olympus cannot turn me you were both of you trembling all over ere ever you saw the fight and its terrible doings I tell you therefore—and it would have surely been—I should have struck you with lightning and your chariots would never have brought you back again to Olym pus

[457] Minerva and Juno groaned in spirit as they sat side by side and brooded mischief for the Trojans Minerva sat silent without a word for she was in a furious passion and bitterly in censed against her father but Juno could not contain herself and said What dread son of Saturn are you talking about? We know how great your power is nevertheless we have com passion upon the Danaan warriors who are per ishing and coming to a bad end We will how ever since you so bid us refrain from actual fighting but we will make serviceable sugges tions to the Argives that they may not all of them perish in your displeasure

[469] And Jove answered To-morrow morn ing Juno if you choose to do so you will see the son of Saturn destroying large numbers of the Argives for fierce Hector shall not cease fighting till he has roused the son of Peleus when they are fighting in dire straits at their ships sterns about the body of Patroclus Like it or no this is how it is decreed for aught I care you may go to the lowest depths beneath earth and sea where Iapetus and Saturn dw

in lone Tartarus with neither ray of light nor breath of wind to cheer them You may go on and on till you get there and I shall not care one whit for your displeasure you are the greatest vixen living

[484] Juno made him no answer The sun s glorious orb now sank into Oceanus and drew down night over the land Sorry indeed were the Trojans when light failed them but welcome and thrice prayed for did darkness fall upon the Achæans

[489] Then Hector led the Trojans back from the ships and held a council on the open space near the river where there was a spot clear of corpses They left their chariots and sat down on the ground to hear the speech he made them He grasped a spear eleven cubits long the bronze point of which gleamed in front of it while the ring round the spear head was of gold Spear in hand he spoke Hear me said he Trojans Dardanians and allies I deemed but now that I should destroy the ships and all the Achæans with them ere I went back to Ilius but darkness came on too soon It was this alone that saved them and their ships upon the sea shore Now therefore let us obey the behests of night and prepare our suppers Take your horses out of their chariots and give them their feeds of corn then make speed to bring sheep and cattle from the city bring wine also and corn for your horses and gather much wood that from dark till dawn we may burn watch fires whose flare may reach to heaven For the Achæans may try to fly beyond the sea by night and they must not embark scatheless and unmolested many a man among them must take a dart with him to nurse at home hit with spear or arrow as he is leaping on board his ship that others may fear to bring war and weeping upon the Trojans Moreover let the herald tell it about the city that the growing youths and grey bearded men are to camp upon its heaven built walls Let the women each of them light a great fire in her house and let watch be safely kept lest the town be entered by surprise while the host is outside See to it brave Trojans as I have said and let this suffice for the moment at daybreak I will instruct you further I pray in hope to Jove and to the gods that we may then drive those fate-sped hounds from our land for tis the fates that have borne them and their ships hither This night therefore let us keep watch but with early morning let us put on our armour and rouse fierce war at the ships of the Achæans I shall then know whether brave Diomed the son of Tydeus will drive me back from the ships to the wall or whether I shall myself slay him and carry off his blood stained spoils To-morrow let him show his mettle and abide my spear if he dare I ween that at break of day he shall be among the first to fall and many another of his comrades round him Would that I were as sure of being immortal and never growing old and of being worshipped like Minerva and Apollo as I am that this day will bring evil to the Argives

[542] Thus spoke Hector and the Trojans shouted applause They took their sweating steeds from under the yoke and made them fast each by his own chariot They made haste to bring sheep and cattle from the city they brought wine also and corn from their houses and gathered much wood They then offered unblemished hecatombs to the immortals, and the wind carried the sweet savour of sacrifice to heaven—but the blessed gods partook not thereof for they bitterly hated Ilius with Priam and Priam s people Thus high in hope they sat through the livelong night by the highways of war and many a watchfire did they kindle As when the stars shine clear and the moon is bright—there is not a breath of air not a peak nor glade nor jutting headland but it stands out in the ineffable radiance that breaks from the serene of heaven the stars can all of them be told and the heart of the shepherd is glad—even thus shone the watchfires of the Trojans before Ilius midway between the ships and the river Xanthus A thousand camp-fires gleamed upon the plain and in the glow of each there sat fifty men while the horses champing oats and corn beside their chariots waited till dawn should come

BOOK IX

THUS did the Trojans watch But Panic comrade of bloodstained Rout had taken fast hold of the Achæans and their princes were all of them in despair As when the two winds that blow from Thrace—the north and the northwest—spring up of a sudden and rouse the fury of the main—in a moment the dark waves uprear their heads and scatter their sea wrack in all directions—even thus troubled were the hearts of the Achæans

[9] The son of Atreus in dismay bade the heralds call the people to a council man by man but not to cry the matter aloud he made haste also himself to call them and they sat sorry at heart in their assembly Agamemnon shed tears as it were a running stream or cataract on the side of some sheer cliff and thus with many a heavy sigh he spoke to the Achæans My friends said he princes and councillors of the Argives the hand of heaven has been laid heavily upon me Cruel Jove gave me his solemn promise that I should sack the city of Troy before returning but he has played me false and is now bidding me go ingloriously back to Argos with the loss of much people Such is the will of Jove who has laid many a proud city in the dust as he will yet lay others for his power is above all Now therefore let us all do as I say and sail back to our own country for we shall not take Troy

[29] Thus he spoke and the sons of the Achæans for a long while sat sorrowful there but they all held their peace till at last Diomed of the loud battle-cry made answer saying Son of Atreus I will chide your folly as is my right in council Be not then aggrieved that I should do so In the first place you attacked me before all the Danaans and said that I was a coward and no soldier The Argives young and old know that you did so But the son of scheming Saturn endowed you by halves only He gave you honour as the chief ruler over us but valour which is the highest both right and might he did not give you Sir think you that the sons of the Achæans are indeed as unwarlike and cowardly as you say they are? If your own mind is set upon going home—go—the way is open to you the many ships that followed you from Mycene stand ranged upon the sea shore but the rest of us will stay here till we have sacked Troy Nay though these too should turn homeward with their ships Sthenelus and myself will still fight on till we reach the goal of Ilius for heaven was with us when we came

[50] The sons of the Achæans shouted applause at the words of Diomed and presently Nestor rose to speak Son of Tydeus said he in war your prowess is beyond question and in council you excel all who are of your own years no one of the Achæans can make light of what you say nor gainsay it but you have not yet come to the end of the whole matter You are still young—you might be the youngest of my own children—still you have spoken wisely and have counselled the chief of the Achæans not without discretion nevertheless I am older than you and I will tell you every thing therefore let no man not even King Agamemnon disregard my saying for he that foments civil discord is a clanless hearthless outlaw

[65] Now however let us obey the behests of night and get our suppers but let the sentinels every man of them camp by the trench that is without the wall I am giving these instructions to the young men when they have been attended to do you son of Atreus give your orders for you are the most royal among us all Prepare a feast for your councillors it is right and reasonable that you should do so there is abundance of wine in your tents which the ships of the Achæans bring from Thrace daily You have everything at your disposal wherewith to entertain guests and you have many subjects When many are got together you can be guided by him whose counsel is wisest—and sorely do we need shrewd and prudent counsel for the foe has lit his watchfires hard by our ships Who can be other than dismayed? This night will either be the ruin of our host or save it

[79] Thus did he speak and they

as he had said The sentinels went out in their armour under command of Nestor s son Thrasymedes a captain of the host and of the bold warriors Ascalaphus and Ialmenus there were also Meriones Aphareus and Deipyrus and the son of Creion noble Lycomedes There were seven captains of the sentinels and with each there went a hundred youths armed with long spears they took their places midway between the trench and the wall and when they had done so they lit their fires and got every man his supper

[89] The son of Atreus then bade many councillors of the Achæans to his quarters and prepared a great feast in their honour They laid their hands on the good things that were before them and as soon as they had had enough to eat and drink old Nestor whose counsel was ever truest was the first to lay his mind before them He therefore with all sincerity and good will addressed them thus

[96] 'With yourself most noble son of Atreus king of men Agamemnon will I both begin my speech and end it for you are king over much people Jove moreover has vouchsafed you to wield the sceptre and to uphold righteousness that you may take thought for your people under you therefore it behooves you above all others both to speak and to give ear and to carry out the counsel of another who shall have been minded to speak wisely All turns on you and on your commands therefore I will say what I think will be best No man will be of a truer mind than that which has been mine from the hour when you sir angered Achilles by taking the girl Briseis from his tent against my judgment I urged you not to do so but you yielded to your own pride and dishonoured a hero whom heaven itself had honoured—for you still hold the prize that had been awarded to him Now however let us think how we may appease him both with presents and fair speeches that may conciliate him

[115] And King Agamemnon answered Sir you have reproved my folly justly I was wrong I own it One whom heaven befriends is in himself a host and Jove has shown that he befriends this man by destroying much people of the Achæans I was blinded with passion and yielded to my worser mind therefore I will make amends and will give him great gifts by way of atonement I will tell them in the presence of you all I will give him seven tripods that have never yet been on the fire and ten talents of gold I will give him twenty iron cauldrons and twelve strong horses that have won races and carried off prizes Rich indeed, both in land and gold is he that has as many prizes as my horses have won me I will give him seven excellent workwomen Lesbians, whom I chose for myself when he took Lesbos —all of surpassing beauty I will give him these and with them her whom I erewhile took from him the daughter of Briseus and I swear a great oath that I never went up into her couch nor have been with her after the manner of men and women

[135] All these things will I give him now down and if hereafter the gods vouchsafe me to sack the city of Priam let him come when we Achæans are dividing the spoil and load his ship with gold and bronze to his liking; furthermore let him take twenty Trojan women the loveliest after Helen herself Then when we reach Achæan Argos wealthiest of all lands, he shall be my son in law and I will show him like honour with my own dear son Orestes who is being nurtured in all abundance I have three daughters Chrysothemis Laodice and Iphianassa let him take the one of his choice, freely and without gifts of wooing to the house of Peleus I will add such dower to boot as no man ever yet gave his daughter and will give him seven well-established cities Cardamyle Enope and Hire where there is grass holy Pheræ and the rich meadows of Anthea Æpea also and the vine-clad slopes of Pedasus, all near the sea and on the borders of sandy Pylos. The men that dwell there are rich in cattle and sheep they will honour him with gifts as though he were a god and be obedient to his comfortable ordinances All this will I do if he will now forgo his anger Let him then yield—it is only Hades who is utterly ruthless and unyielding—and hence he is of all gods the one most hateful to mankind Moreover I am older and more royal than himself Therefore let him now obey me

[163] Then Nestor answered Most noble son of Atreus king of men Agamemnon The gifts you offer are no small ones let us then send chosen messengers who may go to the tent of Achilles son of Peleus without delay Let those go whom I shall name Let Phœnix dear to Jove lead the way let Ajax and Ulysses follow and let the heralds Odius and Eurybates go with them Now bring water for our hand and bid all keep silence while we pray to Jove the son of Saturn if so be that he may have mercy upon us

[173] Thus did he speak and his saying pleased them well Men-servants poured water

over the hands of the guests while pages filled the mixing bowls with wine and water and handed it round after giving every man his drink-offering then when they had made their offerings and had drunk each as much as he was minded the envoys set out from the tent of Agamemnon son of Atreus and Nestor looking first to one and then to another but most especially at Ulysses was instant with them that they should prevail with the noble son of Peleus

[182] They went their way by the shore of the sounding sea and prayed earnestly to earth encircling Neptune that the high spirit of the son of Æacus might incline favourably towards them When they reached the ships and tents of the Myrmidons they found Achilles playing on a lyre fair of cunning workmanship and its cross bar was of silver It was part of the spoils which he had taken when he sacked the city of Eetion and he was now diverting himself with it and singing the feats of heroes He was alone with Patroclus who sat opposite to him and said nothing waiting till he should cease singing Ulysses and Ajax now came in—Ulysses leading the way—and stood before him Achilles sprang from his seat with the lyre still in his hand and Patroclus when he saw the strangers rose also Achilles then greeted them saying

All hail and welcome—you must come upon some great matter you who for all my anger are still dearest to me of the Achæans

[199] With this he led them forward and bade them sit on seats covered with purple rugs then he said to Patroclus who was close by him 'Son of Menœtius set a larger bowl upon the table mix less water with the wine and give every man his cup for these are very dear friends who are now under my roof

[205] Patroclus did as his comrade bade him he set the chopping block in front of the fire and on it he laid the loin of a sheep the loin also of a goat and the chine of a fat hog Automedon held the meat while Achilles chopped it he then sliced the pieces and put them on spits while the son of Menœtius made the fire burn high When the flame had died down he spread the embers laid the spits on top of them lifting them up and setting them upon the spit racks and he sprinkled them with salt When the meat was roasted he set it on platters and handed bread round the table in fair baskets while Achilles dealt them their portions Then Achilles took his seat facing Ulysses against the opposite wall and bade his comrade Patroclus offer sacrifice to the gods so he cast the offerings into the fire and they laid their hands upon the good things that were before them As soon as they had had enough to eat and drink Ajax made a sign to Phœnix and when he saw this Ulysses filled his cup with wine and pledged Achilles

[225] Hail said he Achilles we have had no scant of good cheer neither in the tent of Agamemnon nor yet here there has been plenty to eat and drink but our thought turns upon no such matter Sir we are in the face of great disaster and without your help know not whether we shall save our fleet or lose it The Trojans and their allies have camped hard by our ships and by the wall they have lit watchfires throughout their host and deem that nothing can now prevent them from falling on our fleet Jove moreover has sent his lightnings on their right Hector in all his glory rages like a maniac confident that Jove is with him he fears neither god nor man but is gone raving mad and prays for the approach of day He vows that he will hew the high sterns of our ships in pieces set fire to their hulls and make havoc of the Achæans while they are dazed and smothered in smoke I much fear that heaven will make good his boasting and it will prove our lot to perish at Troy far from our home in Argos Up then and late though it be save the sons of the Achæans who faint before the fury of the Trojans You will repent bitterly hereafter if you do not for when the harm is done there will be no curing it consider ere it be too late and save the Danaans from destruction

[252] My good friend when your father Peleus sent you from Phthia to Agamemnon did he not charge you saying Son Minerva and Juno will make you strong if they choose but check your high temper for the better part is in goodwill Eschew vain quarrelling and the Achæans old and young will respect you more for doing so These were his words but you have forgotten them Even now however be appeased and put away your anger from you Agamemnon will make you great amends if you will forgive him listen and I will tell you what he has said in his tent that he will give you He will give you seven tripods that h[ave] never yet been on the fire and ten talents of gold twenty iron cauldrons, and twelve strong horses that have won races and carried off prizes Rich indeed both in land and gold is he who has as many prizes as these horses have won for Agamemnon Moreover he will give you seven excellent workwomen Lesbians whom he chose for himself when you

Lesbos—all of surpassing beauty He will give you these and with them her whom he ere while took from you the daughter of Briseus and he will swear a great oath he has never gone up into her couch nor been with her after the manner of men and women All these things will he give you now down and if hereafter the gods vouchsafe him to sack the city of Priam you can come when we Achæans are dividing the spoil and load your ship with gold and bronze to your liking You can take twenty Trojan women the loveliest after Helen her self Then when we reach Achæan Argos wealthiest of all lands you shall be his son in law and he will show you like honour with his own dear son Orestes who is being nurtured in all abundance Agamemnon has three daugh ters Chrysothemis Laodice and Iphianassa you may take the one of your choice freely and without gifts of wooing to the house of Peleus he will add such dower to boot as no man ever yet gave his daughter and will give you seven well established cities Cardamyle Enope and Hire where there is grass holy Pheræ and the rich meadows of Anthea Æpea also and the vine-clad slopes of Pedasus all near the sea and on the borders of sandy Pylos The men that dwell there are rich in cattle and sheep they will honour you with gifts as though you were a god and be obedient to your comfortable ordinances All this will he do if you will now forgo your anger Moreover though you hate both him and his gifts with all your heart yet pity the rest of the Achæans who are being harassed in all their host they will honour you as a god and you will earn great glory at their hands You might even kill Hector he will come within your reach for he is infatuated and de clares that not a Danaan whom the ships have brought can hold his own against him

[307] Achilles answered Ulysses noble son of Laertes I should give you formal notice plainly and in all fixity of purpose that there be no more of this cajoling from whatsoever quar ter it may come Him do I hate even as the gates of hell who says one thing while he hides an *other in his heart therefore I will say what I* mean I will be appeased neither by Agamem non son of Atreus nor by any other of the Danaans for I see that I have no thanks for all my fighting He that fights fares no better than he that does not coward and hero are held in equal honour and death deals like measure to him who works and him who is idle I have taken nothing by all my *hardships—with my* life ever in my hand as a bird when she has found a morsel takes it to her nestlings and herself fares hardly even so many a long night have I been wakeful and many a bloody battle have I waged by day against those who were fighting for their women With my ships I have taken twelve cities and eleven round about Troy have I stormed with my men by land *I took great store of wealth from every one of* them but I gave all up to Agamemnon son of Atreus He stayed where he was by his ships, yet of what came to him he gave little and kept much himself

[334] Nevertheless he did distribute some meeds of honour among the chieftains and kings and these have them still from me alone of the Achæans did he take the woman in whom I delighted—let him keep her and sleep with her Why pray must the Argives needs fight the Trojans? What made the son of Atreus gather the host and bring them? Was it not for the sake of Helen? Are the sons of Atreus the only men in the world who love their wives? Any man of common right feeling will love and cherish her who is his own as I this woman with my whole heart though she was but a fruitling of my spear Agamemnon has taken her from me he has played me false I know him let him tempt me no further for he shall not move me Let him look to you Ulysses and to the other princes to save his ships from burn ing He has done much without me already He has built a wall he has dug a trench deep and wide all round it and he has planted it within with stakes but even so he stays not the mur derous might of Hector So long as I fought among the Achæans Hector suffered not the battle to range far from the city walls he would come to the Scæan gates and to the oak tree but no further Once he stayed *to meet me*— and hardly did he escape my onset now how ever since I am in no mood to fight him I will to morrow offer sacrifice to Jove and to all the gods I will draw my ships into the water and then victual them duly to-morrow morning if you care to look you will see my ships on the Hellespont and my men rowing out to sea with *might and main If great Neptune vouchsafes* me a fair passage in three days I shall be in Phthia I have much there that I left behind me when I came here to my sorrow and I shall bring back still further store of gold, of red copper of fair women and of iron my share of the spoils that we have taken but one prize he who gave has insolently taken away Tell him *all as I now bid you and tell him in public that* the Achæans may hate him and beware of him

should he think that he can yet dupe others—for his effrontery never fails him

[372] As for me hound that he is he dares not look me in the face I w ll take no counsel w th him and will undertake nothing in com mon with him He has wronged me and deceived me enough he shall not cozen me further let him go his own way for Jove has robbed him of his reason I loathe his presents and for himself care not one straw He may offer me ten or even twenty times what he has now done nay—not though it be all that he has in the world both now or ever shall have he may promise me the wealth of Orchomenus or of Egyptian Thebes which is the richest city in the whole world for it has a hund ed gates through each of which two hund ed men may drive at once with their chariots and horses he may offer me gifts as the sands of the sea or the dust of the pla n in multitude but even so he shall not move me till I have been revenged in full for the bitter wrong he has done me I will not marry his daughter she may be fair as Venus and skilful as Minerva but I will have *none of her let another take her who may be a* good match for her and who rules a larger king dom If the gods spare me to return home Peleus will find me a wife there are Achæan women in Hellas and Phthia daughters of kings that have cities under them of these I can take whom I will and marry h r Many a time was I minded when at home in Phthia to woo and wed a woman who would make me a suitable wife and to enjoy the riches of my old father Peleus My l fe is more to me than all the wealth of Ilius while it was yet at peace before the Achæans went there or than all the treasu e that lies on the stone floor of Apollo s temple beneath the cliffs of Pytho Cattle and sheep are to be had for harrying and a man may buy both tripods and horses if he wants them but when his l fe has once left him it can neither be bought nor harried back again

[410] My mother Thetis tells me that there *are two ways in which I may meet my end If* I stay here and fight I sl all not return alive but *my name will live for ever whereas if I go* home my name will d e but it will be long ere death shall take me To the rest of you th n I say Go home for you will not take Il us Jo e has held h s hand over her to protect her and her people have taken hea t Go th refore as in duty bound and tell the princes of the Achæans the message that I have sent them tell them to find some other plan for the saving of their ships and people for so long as my displeasure lasts the one that they have now hit upon may not be As for Phœnix let him sleep here that he *may sail with me in the morning* if he so will But I will not take him by force

[430] They all held their peace dismayed at the sternness with which he had denied them till presently the old knight Phœnix in his great fear for the ships of the Achæans burst into tears and said Noble Achilles if you are now minded to return and in the fierceness of your anger will do noth ng to save the ships from burning how my son can I remain here without you? Your father Peleus b de me go with you when he sent you as a me e lad from Phth a to Agamemnon You knew nothing neither of war nor of the arts whe eby men make their mark in council and he sent me with you to train you in all excellence of speech and acti n Therefore my son I will not stay here without you—no not though heaven itself vouchsafe to strip my years from off me and make me young as I was when I first left Hellas the land of fair women I was then flying the anger of my father Amyntor son of Ormenus who was *furious with me in the matter of his concubine* of whom he was enamoured to the wronging of his wife my mother My mother therefore prayed me without ceasing to lie with the woman myself that so she might hate my father and in the course of time I yielded But my father soon came to know and cursed me bitterly calling the dread Erinyes to witness He prayed that no son of mine might ever sit upon my knees—and the gods Jove of the world below and awful Proserpine fulfilled his curse I took counsel to kill him but some god stayed my rashness and bade me think on men s evil tongues and how I should be branded as the murderer of my father nevertheless I could not bear to stay in my father s house with him so bitter against me My cousins and clansmen came about me and pressed me sorely to rema n many a sheep and many an ox did they slaughter and many a fat hog d d they set down *to roast before the fire many a jar too did they* broach of my fathe s wine N ne whole nights *did they set a guard o er me taking it in turns* to watch and they kept a fire always burning both in the cloister of the outer court and in the inner court at the doors of the room wherein I lay but when the d kness of the tenth night came I broke through the closed doors of my room and cl mbed the wall of the outer court after passing quickly and unperceived through the men on guard and the women ser then fled through Hellas till I came to

Phthia mother of sheep and to King Peleus who made me welcome and treated me as a father treats an only son who will be heir to all his wealth He made me rich and set me over much people establishing me on the borders of Phthia where I was chief ruler over the Dolopians

[485] It was I Achilles who had the making of you I loved you with all my heart for you would eat neither at home nor when you had gone out elsewhere till I had first set you upon my knees cut up the dainty morsel that you were to eat and held the wine-cup to your lips Many a time have you slobbered your wine in baby helplessness over my shirt I had infinite trouble with you but I knew that heaven had vouchsafed me no offspring of my own and I made a son of you Achilles that in my hour of need you might protect me Now therefore I say battle with your pride and beat it cherish not your anger for ever the might and majesty of heaven are more than ours but even heaven may be appeased and if a man has sinned he prays the gods and reconciles them to himself by his piteous cries and by frankincense with drink-offerings and the savour of burnt sacrifice For prayers are as daughters to great Jove halt wrinkled with eyes askance they follow in the footsteps of sin who being fierce and fleet of foot leaves them far behind him and ever baneful to mankind outstrips them even to the ends of the world but nevertheless the prayers come hobbling and healing after If a man has pity upon these daughters of Jove when they draw near him they will bless him and hear him too when he is praying but if he deny them and will not listen to them they go to Jove the son of Saturn and pray that he may presently fall into sin—to his ruing bitterly hereafter Therefore Achilles give these daughters of Jove due reverence and bow before them as all good men will bow Were not the son of Atreus offering you gifts and promising others later—if he were still furious and implacable—I am not he that would bid you throw off your anger and help the Achæans no matter how great their need but he is giving much now and more hereafter he has sent his captains to urge his suit and has chosen those who of all the Argives are most acceptable to you make not then their words and their coming to be of none effect Your anger has been righteous so far We have heard in song how heroes of old time quarrelled when they were roused to fury but still they could be won by gifts and fair words could soothe them

[527] I have an old story in my mind—a very old one—but you are all friends and I will tell it The Curetes and the Ætolians were fighting and killing one another round Calydon—the Ætolians defending the city and the Curetes trying to destroy it For Diana of the golden throne was angry and did them hurt because Œneus had not offered her his harvest first fruits The other gods had all been feasted with hecatombs but to the daughter of great Jove alone he had made no sacrifice He had forgotten her or somehow or other it had escaped him and this was a grievous sin Thereon the archer goddess in her displeasure sent a prodigious creature against him—a savage wild boar with great white tusks that did much harm to his orchard lands uprooting apple-trees in full bloom and throwing them to the ground But Meleager son of Œneus got huntsmen and hounds from many cities and killed it—for it was so monstrous that not a few were needed and many a man did it stretch upon his funeral pyre On this the goddess set the Curetes and the Ætolians fighting furiously about the head and skin of the boar

So long as Meleager was in the field things went badly with the Curetes, and for all their numbers they could not hold their ground under the city walls but in the course of time Meleager was angered as even a wise man will sometimes be He was incensed with his mother Althæa and therefore stayed at home with his wedded wife fair Cleopatra who was daughter of Marpessa daughter of Euenus and of Ides the strongest man then living He it was who took his bow and faced King Apollo himself for fair Marpessa s sake her father and mother then named her Alcyone because her mother had mourned with the plaintive strains of the halcyon bird when Phœbus Apollo had carried her off Meleager then stayed at home with Cleopatra nursing the anger which he felt by reason of his mother s curses His mother grieving for the death of her brother prayed the gods and beat the earth with her hands calling upon Hades and on awful Proserpine she went down upon her knees and her bosom was wet with tears as she prayed that they would kill her son—and Erinys that walks in darkness and knows no ruth hea d her from Erebus

[573] Then was heard the din of battle about the gates of Calydon and the dull thump of the battering against their walls Thereon the elders of the Ætolians besought Meleager they sent the chiefest of the r priests and begged him to come out and help them prom

ising him a great reward They bade him choose fifty plough-gates the most fertile in the plain of Calydon the one half vineyard and the other open plough land The old warrior Œneus implored him standing at the threshold of his room and beating the doors in supplication His sisters and his mother herself besought him sore but he the more refused them those of his comrades who were nearest and dearest to him also prayed him but they could not move him till the foe was battering at the very doors of his chamber and the Curetes had scaled the walls and were setting fire to the city Then at last his sorrowing wife detailed the horrors that befall those whose city is taken she reminded him how the men are slain and the city is given over to the flames while the women and children are carried into captivity when he heard all this his heart was touched and he donned his armour to go forth Thus of his own inward motion he saved the city of the Ætolians but they now gave him nothing of those rich rewards that they had offered earlier and though he saved the city he took nothing by it Be not then my son thus minded let not heaven lure you into any such course When the ships are burning it will be a harder matter to save them Take the gifts and go for the Achæans will then honour you as a god whereas if you fight without taking them you may beat the battle back but you will not be held in like honour

[606] And Achilles answered Phœnix old friend and father I have no need of such honour I have honour from Jove himself which will abide with me at my ships while I have breath in my body and my limbs are strong I say further—and lay my saying to your heart—vex me no more with this weeping and lamentation all in the cause of the son of Atreus Love him so well and you may lose the love I bear you You ought to help me rather in troubling those that trouble me be king as much as I am and share like honour with myself the others shall take my answer stay here yourself and sleep comfortably in your bed at daybreak we will consider whether to remain or go

[620] On this he nodded quietly to Patroclus as a sign that he was to prepare a bed for Phœnix and that the others should take their leave Ajax son of Telamon then said Ulysses noble son of Laertes let us be gone for I see that our journey is vain We must now take our answer unwelcome though it be to the Danaans who are waiting to receive it. Achilles is savage and remorseless he is cruel and cares nothing for the love his comrades lavished upon him more than on all the others He is implacable—and yet if a man s brother or son has been slain he will accept a fine by way of amends from him that killed him and the wrong-doer having paid in full remains in peace among his own people but as for you Achilles the gods have put a wicked unforgiving spirit in your heart and this all about one single girl whereas we now offer you the seven best we have and much else into the bargain Be then of a more gracious mind respect the hospitality of your own roof We are with you as messengers from the host of the Danaans and would fain be held nearest and dearest to yourself of all the Achæans

[644] Ajax replied Achilles noble son of Telamon you have spoken much to my liking but my blood boils when I think it all over and remember how the son of Atreus treated me with contumely as though I were some vile tramp and that too in the presence of the Argives Go then and deliver your message say that I will have no concern with fighting till Hector son of noble Priam reaches the tents of the Myrmidons in his murderous course and flings fire upon their ships For all his lust of battle I take it he will be held in check when he is at my own tent and ship

[656] On this they took every man his double cup made their drink-offerings and went back to the ships Ulysses leading the way But Patroclus told his men and the maid servants to make ready a comfortable bed for Phœnix they therefore did so with sheepskins a rug and a sheet of fine linen The old man then laid himself down and waited till morning came But Achilles slept in an inner room and beside him the daughter of Phorbas lovely Diomedè whom he had carried off from Lesbos Patroclus lay on the other side of the room and with him fair Iphis whom Achilles had given him when he took Scyros the city of Enyeus

[669] When the envoys reached the tents of the son of Atreus the Achæans rose pledged them in cups of gold and began to question them King Agamemnon was the first to do so Tell me Ulysses said he will he save the ships from burning or did he refuse and is he still furious?

[677] Ulysses answered Most noble son of Atreus king of men Agamemnon Achilles will not be calmed but is more fiercely angry than ever and spurns both you and your gifts He bids you take counsel with the Ac[illegible] the ships and host as you best may as

self he said that at daybreak he should draw his ships into the water He said further that he should advise every one to sail home likewise for that you will not reach the goal of Ilius Jove he said 'has laid his hand over the city to protect it and the people have taken heart This is what he said and the others who were with me can tell you the same story— Ajax and the two heralds men both of them who may be trusted The old man Phoenix stayed where he was to sleep for so Achilles would have it that he might go home with him in the morning if he so would but he will not take him by force

[692] They all held their peace sitting for a long time silent and dejected by reason of the sternness with which Achilles had refused them till presently Diomed said Most noble son of Atreus king of men Agamemnon you ought not to have sued the son of Peleus nor offered him gifts He is proud enough as it is, and you have encouraged him in his pride still further Let him stay or go as he will He will fight later when he is in the humour and heaven puts it in his mind to do so Now therefore let us all do as I say we have eaten and drunk our fill let us then take our rest for in rest there is both strength and stay But when fair rosy fingered morn appears forthwith bring out your host and your horsemen in front of the ships urging them on and yourself fighting among the foremost

[710] Thus he spoke and the other chieftains approved his words They then made their drink-offerings and went every man to his own tent where they lay down to rest and enjoyed the boon of sleep

BOOK X

NOW the other princes of the Achæans slept soundly the whole night through but Agamemnon son of Atreus was troubled so that he could get no rest As when fair Juno s lord flashes his lightning in token of great rain or hail or snow when the snow flakes whiten the ground or again as a sign that he will open the wide jaws of hungry war even so did Agamemnon heave many a heavy sigh for his soul trembled within him When he looked upon the plain of Troy he marvelled at the many watchfires burning in front of Ilius and at the sound of pipes and flutes and of the hum of men but when presently he turned towards the ships and hosts of the Achæans he tore his hair by handfuls before Jove on high and groaned aloud for the very disquietness of his soul In the end he deemed it best to go at once to Nestor son of Neleus and see if between them they could find any way of saving the Achæans from destruction He therefore rose put on his shirt bound his sandals about his comely feet flung the skin of a huge tawny lion over his shoulders—a skin that reached his feet—and took his spear in his hand

[25] Neither could Menelaus sleep for he too boded ill for the Argives who for his sake had sailed from far over the seas to fight the Trojans He covered his broad back with the skin of a spotted panther put a casque of bronze upon his head and took his spear in his brawny hand Then he went to rouse his brother who was by far the most powerful of the Achæans, and was honoured by the people as though he were a god He found him by the stern of his ship already putting his goodly array about his shoulders and right glad was he that his brother had come

[34] Menelaus spoke first 'Why said he my dear brother are you thus arming? Are you going to send any of our comrades to exploit the Trojans? I greatly fear that no one will do you this service and spy upon the enemy alone in the dead of night It will be a deed of great daring

[42] And King Agamemnon answered 'Menelaus we both of us need shrewd counsel to save the Argives and our ships for Jove has changed his mind and inclines towards Hector s sacrifices rather than ours I never saw nor heard tell of any man as having wrought such ruin in one day as Hector has now wrought against the sons of the Achæans—and that too of his own unaided self for he is son neither to god nor goddess The Argives will rue it long and deeply Run therefore with all speed by the line of the ships and call Ajax and Idomeneus Meanwhile I will go to Nestor and bid him rise and go about among the companies of our sentinels to give them their instructions they will listen to him sooner than to any man for his own son and Meriones brother in arms to Idomeneus are captains over them It was to them more particularly that we gave this charge

[60] Menelaus replied How do I take your meaning? Am I to stay with them and wait your coming or shall I return here as soon as I have given your orders? 'Wait answered King Agamemnon for there are so many paths about the camp that we might miss one another Call every man on your way and bid him be stirring name him by his lineage and by his father s name give each all titular observance and stand not too much upon your own dignity we must take our full share of toil for at our birth Jove laid this heavy burden upon us

[72] With these instructions he sent his brother on his way and went on to Nestor shepherd of his people He found him sleeping in his tent hard by his own ship his goodly armour lay beside him—his shield his two spears and his helmet beside him also lay the gleaming girdle with which the old man girded himself when he armed to lead his people into battle—for his age stayed him not He raised himself on his elbow and looked up at Agamemnon "Who is it said he that goes thus about the host and the ships alone and in the dead of night when men are sleeping? Are you looking for one of your mules or for
Do not stand there and say nothing
What is your business?"

[87] And Agamemnon answered Nestor son of Neleus honour to the Achæan name it is I Agamemnon son of Atreus on whom Jove has laid labour and sorrow so long as there is breath in my body and my limbs carry me I am thus abroad because sleep sits not upon my eyelids but my heart is big with war and with the jeopardy of the Achæans I am in great fear for the Danaans I am at sea and without sure counsel my heart beats as though it would leap out of my body and my limbs fail me If then you can do anything—for you too cannot sleep—let us go the round of the watch and see whether they are drowsy with toil and sleeping to the neglect of their duty The enemy is encamped hard by and we know not but he may attack us by night

[102] Nestor replied Most noble son of Atreus king of men Agamemnon Jove will not do all for Hector that Hector thinks he will he will have troubles yet in plenty if Achilles will lay aside his anger I will go with you and we will rouse others either the son of Tydeus or Ulysses or fleet Ajax and the valiant son of Phyleus Some one had also better go and call Ajax and King Idomeneus for their ships are not near at hand but the farthest of all I cannot however refrain from blaming Menelaus much as I love him and respect him—and I will say so plainly even at the risk of offending you—for sleeping and leaving all this trouble to yourself He ought to be going about imploring aid from all the princes of the Achæans for we are in extreme danger

[119] And Agamemnon answered Sir you may sometimes blame him justly for he is often remiss and unwilling to exert himself—not indeed from sloth nor yet heedlessness but because he looks to me and expects me to take the lead On this occasion however he was awake before I was and came to me of his own accord I have already sent him to call the very men whom you have named And now let us be going We shall find them with the watch outside the gates for it was there I said that we would meet them

[127] In that case answered Nestor the Argives will not blame him nor disobey his orders when he urges them to fight or gives them instructions

[131] With this he put on his shirt and bound his sandals about his comely feet He buckled on his purple coat of two thicknesses large, and of a rough shaggy texture grasped his redoubtable bronze-shod spear and wended his way along the line of the Achæan ships. First he called loudly to Ulysses peer of gods in counsel and woke him for he was soon roused by the sound of the battle-cry He came outside his tent and said Why do you go thus alone about the host and along the line of the ships in the stillness of the night? What is it that you find so urgent? And Nestor knight of Gerene answered Ulysses noble son of Laertes, take it not amiss for the Achæans are in great straits Come with me and let us wake some other who may advise well with us whether we shall fight or fly

[148] On this Ulysses went at once into his tent put his shield about his shoulders and came out with them First they went to Diomed son of Tydeus and found him outside his tent clad in his armour with his comrades sleeping round him and using their shields as pillows, as for their spears they stood upright on the spikes of their butts that were driven into the ground and the burnished bronze flashed afar like the lightning of father Jove The hero was sleeping upon the skin of an ox with a piece of fine carpet under his head Nestor went up to him and stirred him with his heel to rouse him upbraiding him and urging him to bestir himself Wake up he exclaimed son of Tydeus. How can you sleep on in this way? Can you not see that the Trojans are encamped on the brow of the plain hard by our ships with but a little space between us and them?

[162] On these words Diomed leaped up instantly and said Old man your heart is of iron you rest not one moment from your labours Are there no younger men among the Achæans who could go about to rouse the princes? There is no tiring you

[168] And Nestor knight of Gerene made answer My son all that you have said is true I have good sons and also much people who might call the chieftains but the Achæans are in the gravest danger life and death are balanced as it were on the edge of a razor Go then for you are younger than I and of your courtesy rouse Ajax and the fleet son of Phyleus

[177] Diomed threw the skin of a great tawny lion about his shoulders—a skin that reached his feet—and grasped his spear When he had roused the heroes he brought them back with him they then went the round of those who were on guard and found the captains not sleeping at their posts but wakeful and sitting with their arms about them As sheep dogs that watch their flocks when they are yarded and hear a wild beast coming through the mountain

forest towards them—forthwith there is a hue and cry of dogs and men and slumber is broken —even so was sleep chased from the eyes of the Achæans as they kept the watches of the wicked night for they turned constantly towards the plain whenever they heard any st r among the Trojans The old man was glad and bade them be of good cheer 'Watch on my children said he and let not sleep get hold upon you lest our enemies triumph over us

[194] With this he passed the trench and with him the other chiefs of the Achæans who had been called to the council Meriones and the brave son of Nestor went al o for the princes bade them When they were beyond the trench that was dug round the wall they held their meeting on the open ground where there was a space clear of corpses for it was here that when night fell Hector had turned back from his onslaught on the Argives They sat down therefore and held debate with one another

[.03] Nestor spoke first My friends said he is there any man bold enough to venture among the Trojans and cut off some straggler or bring us news of what the enemy mean to do —whether they will stay here by the ships away from the c ty or whether now that they have worsted the Achæans they will retire within their walls If he could learn all this and come back safely here his fame would be high as heaven in the mouths of all men and he would be rewarded richly for the chiefs from all our ships would each of them give him a black ewe with her lamb—which is a present of surpassing value—and he would be asked as a guest to all feasts and clan-gatherings

[218] They all held their peace but D omed of the loud r-cry spoke saying Nestor gladly will I vis t the host of the Trojans over against us but if another will go th me I shall do so in greater confidence and comfort When two men are together one of them may see some opportun ty which the other has not caught sight of if a man is alone he is less full of resource and his wit is weaker

[27] On th s several offered to go with Diomed The two Ajaxes servants of Mars Meriones and the son of Nestor all wanted to go so did Menelaus son of Atreus Ulysses also wished to go among the host of the Trojans for he was ever full of daring and thereon Aga memnon king of men spoke thus D omed said he son of Tydeus man after my own heart choose your comrade for yourself—take the best man of those that ha e offered for many would now go with you Do not through delicacy reject the better man and take the worst out of respect for his lineage because he is of more royal blood

[240] He said this because he feared for Menelaus D omed answered If you bid me take the man of my own choice how in that case can I fail to think of Ulysses than whom there is no man more eager to face all kinds of danger—and Pallas Minerva loves him well? If he were to go with me we should pass safely through fire itself for he is quick to see and understand

[248] Son of Tydeus repl ed Ulysses say neither good nor ill about me for you are among Argives who know me well Let us be going for the night wanes and dawn is at hand The stars have gone forward two thirds of the night are already spent and the third is alone left us

[254] They then put on their armour Brave Thrasymedes provided the son of Tydeus with a sword and a shield (for he had left h s own at his ship) and on his head he set a helmet of bull s hide without either peak or crest it is called a skull-cap and is a common headgear Meriones found a bow and quiver for Ulysses and on his head he set a leathern helmet that was l ned with a strong plaiting of leathern thongs hile on the outside it was thickly studded with boar s teeth well and skilfully set into it next the head there was an inner lining of felt This helmet had been stolen by Autolycus out of Eleon when he broke into the house of Amyntor son of Ormenus He gave it to Amphidamas of Cythera to take to Scandea and Amphidamas gave it as a guest-gift to Molus who gave it to his son Meriones and now it was set upon the head of Ulysses

[272] When the pair had armed they set out and left the other chieftains behind them Pallas Minerva sent them a heron by the way s de upon their right hands they could not see it for the darkness but they heard its cry Ulysses was glad when he heard it and prayed to Minerva Hear me" he cried daughter of ægis bearing Jove you who spy out all my ways and who are with me in all my hardships befriend me in this m ne hour and grant that we may return to the ships covered with glory after ha ing ach eved some mighty exploit that shall bring sorro to the Trojans"

[.83] Then Diomed of the loud war-cry also prayed Hear me too said he daughter of Jove unweariable be ith me even as you were with my noble father Tydeus when he went to Thebes as envoy sent by the

the Achæans by the banks of the river Æsopus and went to the city bearing a message of peace to the Cadmeians on his return thence with your help goddess he did great deeds of daring for you were his ready helper Even so guide me and guard me now and in return I will offer you in sacrifice a broad browed heifer of a year old unbroken and never yet brought by man under the yoke I will gild her horns and will offer her up to you in sacrifice

[295] Thus they prayed and Pallas Minerva heard their prayer When they had done praying to the daughter of great Jove they went their way like two lions prowling by night amid the armour and blood-stained bodies of them that had fallen

[299] Neither again did Hector let the Trojans sleep for he too called the princes and councillors of the Trojans that he might set his counsel before them Is there one said he who for a great reward will do me the service of which I will tell you? He shall be well paid if he will I will give him a chariot and a couple of horses the fleetest that can be found at the ships of the Achæans if he will dare this thing and he will win infinite honour to boot he must go to the ships and find out whether they are still guarded as heretofore or whether now that we have beaten them the Achæans design to fly and through sheer exhaustion are neglecting to keep their watches

[315] They all held their peace but there was among the Trojans a certain man named Dolon son of Eumedes the famous herald—a man rich in gold and bronze He was ill favoured but a good runner and was an only son among five sisters He it was that now addressed the Trojans I Hector said he will go to the ships and will exploit them But first hold up your sceptre and swear that you will give me the chariot bedight with bronze and the horses that now carry the noble son of Peleus I will make you a good scout and will not fail you I will go through the host from one end to the other till I come to the ship of Agamemnon where I take it the princes of the Achæans are now consulting whether they shall fight or fly

[328] When he had done speaking Hector held up his sceptre and swore him his oath saying May Jove the thundering husband of Juno bear witness that no other Trojan but yourself shall mount those steeds and that you shall have your will with them for ever

[332] The oath he swore was bootless, but it made Dolon more keen on going He hung his bow over his shoulder and as an overall he wore the skin of a grey wolf while on his head he set a cap of ferret skin Then he took a pointed javelin and left the camp for the ships but he was not to return with any news for Hector When he had left the horses and the troops behind him he made all speed on his way but Ulysses perceived his coming and said to Diomed Diomed here is some one from the camp I am not sure whether he is a spy or whether it is some thief who would plunder the bodies of the dead let him get a little past us we can then spring upon him and take him If however he is too quick for us go after him with your spear and hem him in towards the ships away from the Trojan camp to prevent his getting back to the town

[349] With this they turned out of their way and lay down among the corpses. Dolon suspected nothing and soon passed them but when he had got about as far as the distance by which a mule ploughed furrow exceeds one that has been ploughed by oxen (for mules can plough fallow land quicker than oxen) they ran after him and when he heard their footsteps he stood still for he made sure they were friends from the Trojan camp come by Hector s orders to bid him return when however they were only a spear s cast or less away from him he saw that they were enemies and ran away as fast as his legs could take him The others gave chase at once and as a couple of well trained hounds press forward after a doe or hare that runs screaming in front of them even so did the son of Tydeus and Ulysses pursue Dolon and cut him off from his own people But when he had fled so far towards the ships that he would soon have fallen in with the outposts, Minerva infused fresh strength into the son of Tydeus for fear some other of the Achæans might have the glory of being first to hit him and he might himself be only second he therefore sprang forward with his spear and said Stand or I shall throw my spear and in that case I shall soon make an end of you

[372] He threw as he spoke but missed his aim on purpose The dart flew over the man s right shoulder and then stuck in the ground He stood stock still trembling and in great fear his teeth chattered and he turned pale with fear The two came breathless up to him and seized his hands whereon he began to weep and said Take me alive I will ransom myself we have great store of gold bronze and wrought iron and from this my father will satisfy you with a very large ransom should he hear of my

being alive at the ships of the Achæans

[382] Fear not replied Ulysses let no thought of death be in your mind but tell me and tell me true why are you thus going about alone in the dead of night away from your camp and towards the ships while other men are sleeping? Is it to plunder the bodies of the slain or did Hector send you to spy out what was going on at the ships? Or did you come here of your own mere notion?

[392] Dolon answered, his limbs trembling beneath him Hector with his vain flattering promises lured me from my better judgement He said he would give me the horses of the noble son of Peleus and his bronze-bedizened chariot he bade me go through the darkness of the flying night get close to the enemy and find out whether the ships are still guarded as heretofore or whether now that we have beaten them the Achæans design to fly and through sheer exhaustion are neglecting to keep their watches

[400] Ulysses smiled at him and answered You had indeed set your heart upon a great reward but the horses of the descendant of Æacus are hardly to be kept in hand or driven by any other mortal man than Achilles himself whose mother was an immortal But tell me and tell me true where did you leave Hector when you started? Where lies his armour and his horses? How too are the watches and sleeping-ground of the Trojans ordered? What are their plans? Will they stay here by the ships and away from the city or now that they have worsted the Achæans will they retire within their walls?

[412] And Dolon answered I will tell you truly all Hector and the other councillors are now holding conference by the monument of great Ilus away from the general tumult as for the guards about which you ask me there is no chosen watch to keep guard over the host The Trojans have their watchfires for they are bound to have them they therefore are awake and keep each other to their duty as sentinels but the allies who have come from other places are asleep and leave it to the Trojans to keep guard for their wives and children are not here

[423] Ulysses then said Now tell me are they sleeping among the Trojan troops or do they lie apart? Explain this that I may understand it.

[426] I will tell you truly all replied Dolon To the seaward lie the Carians the Pæonian bowmen the Leleges the Cauconians and the noble Pelasgi The Lysians and proud Mysians with the Phrygians and Meonians have their place on the side towards Thymbra but why ask about all this? If you want to find your way into the host of the Trojans there are the Thracians who have lately come here and lie apart from the others at the far end of the camp and they have Rhesus son of Eioneus for their king His horses are the finest and strongest that I have ever seen they are whiter than snow and fleeter than any wind that blows His chariot is bedight with silver and gold and he has brought his marvellous golden armour of the rarest workmanship—too splendid for any mortal man to carry and meet only for the gods Now therefore take me to the ships or bind me securely here until you come back and have proved my words whether they be false or true

[447] Diomed looked sternly at him and answered Think not Dolon for all the good information you have given us that you shall escape now you are in our hands for if we ransom you or let you go you will come some second time to the ships of the Achæans either as a spy or as an open enemy but if I kill you and make an end of you you will give no more trouble

[454] On this Dolon would have caught him by the beard to beseech him further but Diomed struck him in the middle of his neck with his sword and cut through both sinews so that his head fell rolling in the dust while he was yet speaking They took the ferret-skin cap from his head and also the wolf skin the bow and his long spear Ulysses hung them up aloft in honour of Minerva the goddess of plunder and prayed saying Accept these goddess for we give them to you in preference to all the gods in Olympus therefore speed us still further towards the horses and sleeping-ground of the Thracians

[465] With these words he took up the spoils and set them upon a tamarisk tree and they marked the place by pulling up reeds and gathering boughs of tamarisk that they might not miss it as they came back through the flying hours of darkness The two then went onwards amid the fallen armour and the blood and came presently to the company of Thracian soldiers who were sleeping tired out with their day's toil their goodly armour was lying on the ground beside them all orderly in three rows and each man had his yoke of horses beside him Rhesus was sleeping in the middle and hard by him his horses were made fast

topmost rim of his chariot Ulysses from some way off saw him and said This Diomed is the man and these are the horses about which Dolon whom we killed told us Do your very utmost dally not about your armour but loose the horses at once—or else kill the men yourself while I see to the horses

[48] Thereon Minerva put courage into the heart of Diomed and he smote them right and left They made a hideous groaning as they were being hacked about and the earth was red with their blood As a lion springs furiously upon a flock of sheep or goats when he finds them without their shepherd so did the son of Tydeus set upon the Thracian soldiers till he had killed twelve As he killed them Ulysses came and drew them aside by their feet one by one that the horses might go forward freely without being frightened as they passed over the dead bodies for they were not yet used to them When the son of Tydeus came to the king he killed him too (which made thirteen) as he was breathing hard for by the counsel of Minerva an evil dream the seed of Œneus hovered that night over his head Meanwhile Ulysses untied the horses made them fast one to another and drove them off striking them with his bow for he had forgotten to take the whip from the chariot Then he whistled as a sign to Diomed

[503] But Diomed stayed where he was thinking what other daring deed he might accomplish He was doubting whether to take the chariot in which the king's armour was lying and draw it out by the pole or to lift the armour out and carry it off or whether again he should not kill some more Thracians While he was thus hesitating Minerva came up to him and said Get back Diomed to the ships or you may be driven thither should some other god rouse the Trojans

[512] Diomed knew that it was the goddess and at once sprang upon the horses Ulysses beat them with his bow and they flew onward to the ships of the Achæans

[515] But Apollo kept no blind look-out when he saw Minerva with the son of Tydeus He was angry with her and coming to the host of the Trojans he roused Hippocoon a counsellor of the Thracians and a noble kinsman of Rhesus He started up out of his sleep and saw that the horses were no longer in their place and that the men were gasping in their death agony on this he groaned aloud and called upon his friend by name Then the whole Trojan camp was in an uproar as the people kept hurrying together and they marvelled at the deeds of the heroes who had now got away towards the ships

[526] When they reached the place where they had killed Hector's scout Ulysses stayed his horses and the son of Tydeus leaping to the ground placed the blood-stained spoils in the hands of Ulysses and remounted then he lashed the horses onwards and they flew forward nothing loth towards the ships as though of their own free will Nestor was first to hear the tramp of their feet My friends said he princes and counsellors of the Argives shall I guess right or wrong?—but I must say what I think there is a sound in my ears as of the tramp of horses I hope it may be Diomed and Ulysses driving in horses from the Trojans but I much fear that the bravest of the Argives may have come to some harm at their hands

[540] He had hardly done speaking when the two men came in and dismounted whereon the others shook hands right gladly with them and congratulated them Nestor knight of Gerene was first to question them "Tell me said he renowned Ulysses how did you two come by these horses? Did you steal in among the Trojan forces or did some god meet you and give them to you? They are like sunbeams. I am well conversant with the Trojans for old warrior though I am I never hold back by the ships but I never yet saw or heard of such horses as these are Surely some god must have met you and given them to you for you are both of you dear to Jove and to Jove's daughter Minerva

[554] And Ulysses answered 'Nestor son of Neleus honour to the Achæan name heaven if it so will can give us even better horses than these for the gods are far mightier than we are These horses however about which you ask me are freshly come from Thrace Diomed killed their king with the twelve bravest of his companions Hard by the ships we took a thirteenth man—a scout whom Hector and the other Trojans had sent as a spy upon our ships

[564] He laughed as he spoke and drove the horses over the ditch while the other Achæans followed him gladly When they reached the strongly built quarters of the son of Tydeus they tied the horses with thongs of leather to the manger where the steeds of Diomed stood eating their sweet corn but Ulysses hung the blood stained spoils of Dolon at the stern of his ship that they might prepare a sacred offering to Minerva As for themselves they went into the sea and washed the sweat from their bodies

and from their necks and thighs When the sea water had taken all the sweat from off them and had refreshed them they went into the baths and washed themselves After they had so done and had anointed themselves with oil they sat down to table and drawing from a full mixing bowl made a drink-offering of wine to Minerva

BOOK XI

AND now as Dawn rose from her couch beside Tithonus harbinger of light alike to mortals and immortals Jove sent fierce Discord with the ensign of war in her hands to the ships of the Achæans She took her stand by the huge black hull of Ulysses ship which was middlemost of all so that her voice might carry farthest on either side on the one hand towards the tents of Ajax son of Telamon and on the other towards those of Achilles —for these two heroes well assured of their own strength had valorously drawn up their ships at the two ends of the line There she took her stand and raised a cry both loud and shrill that filled the Achæans with courage giving them heart to fight resolutely and with all their might so that they had rather stay there and do battle than go home in their ships

[15] The son of Atreus shouted aloud and bade the Argives gird themselves for battle while he put on his armour First he girded his goodly greaves about his legs making them fast with ancle-clasps of silver and about his chest he set the breastplate which Cinyras had once given him as a guest-gift It had been noised abroad as far as Cyprus that the Achæans were about to sail for Troy and therefore he gave it to the king It had ten courses of dark cyanus twelve of gold and ten of tin There were serpents of cyanus that reared themselves up towards the neck three upon either side like the rainbows which the son of Saturn has set in heaven as a sign to mortal men About his shoulders he threw his sword studded with bosses of gold and the scabbard was of silver with a chain of gold wherewith to hang it He took moreover the richly-dight shield that covered his body when he was in battle—fair to see with ten circles of bronze running all round it On the body of the shield there were twenty bosses of white tin with another of dark cyanus in the middle this last was made to show a Gorgon s head fierce and grim with Rout and Panic on either side The band for the arm to go through was of silver on which there was a writhing snake of cyanus with three heads that sprang from a single neck and went in and out among one another On his head Agamemnon set a helmet with a peak before and behind and four plumes of horse-hair that nodded menacingly above it then he grasped two redoubtable bronze-shod spears and the gleam of his armour shot from him as a flame into the firmament while Juno and Minerva thundered in honour of the king of rich Mycene

[47] Every man now left his horses in charge of his charioteer to hold them in readiness by the trench while he went into battle on foot clad in full armour and a mighty uproar rose on high into the dawning The chiefs were armed and at the trench before the horses got there but these came up presently The son of Saturn sent a portent of evil sound about their host and the dew fell red with blood for he was about to send many a brave man hurrying down to Hades

[56] The Trojans on the other side upon the rising slope of the plain were gathered round great Hector noble Polydamas, Æneas who was honoured by the Trojans like an immortal and the three sons of Antenor Polybus Agenor and young Acamas beauteous as a god Hector s round shield showed in the front rank and as some baneful star that shines for a moment through a rent in the clouds and is again hidden beneath them even so was Hector now seen in the front ranks and now again in the hinder most and his bronze armour gleamed like the lightning of ægis bearing Jove

[67] And now as a band of reapers mow swathes of wheat or barley upon a rich man s land and the sheaves fall thick before them even so did the Trojans and Achæans fall upon one another they were in no mood for yielding but fought like wolves and neither side got the better of the other Discord was glad as she beheld them for she was the only god that went among them the others were not there but stayed quietly each in his own home among the dells and valleys of Olympus All of them blamed the son of Saturn for wanting to give victory to the Trojans, but father Jove heeded

them not he held aloof from all and sat apart in his all-glorious majesty looking down upon the city of the Trojans the ships of the Achæans the gleam of bronze and alike upon the layers and on the slain

[84] Now so long as the day waxed and it was still morning their darts rained thick on one another and the people perished but as the hour drew nigh when a woodman working in some mountain forest will get his midday meal —for he has felled till his hands are weary he is tired out and must now have food—then the Danaans with a cry that rang through all their ranks *broke the battalions of the enemy* Agamemnon led them on and slew first Bienor a leader of his people and afterwards his comrade and charioteer Oileus who sprang from his chariot and was coming full towards him but Agamemnon struck him on the forehead with his spear his bronze visor was of no avail against the weapon which pierced both bronze and bone so that his brains were battered in and he was killed in full fight

[99] Agamemnon stripped their shirts from off them and left them with their breasts all bare to lie where they had fallen He then went on to kill Isus and Antiphus two sons of Priam the one a bastard the other born in wedlock they were in the same chariot—the bastard driving while noble Antiphus fought beside him Achilles had once taken both of them prisoners in the glades of Ida and had bound them with fresh withes as they were shepherding but he had taken a ransom for them now however Agamemnon son of Atreus smote Isus in the chest above the nipple with his spear while he struck Antiphus hard by the ear and threw him from his chariot Forthwith he stripped their goodly armour from off them and recognized them for he had already seen them at the ships when Achilles brought them in from Ida As a lion fastens on the fawns of a hind and crushes them in his great jaws robbing them of their tender life while he is on his way back to his lair—the hind can do nothing for them even though she be close by for she is in an agony of fear and flies through the thick forest sweating and at her utmost speed before the mighty monster—so no man of the Trojans could help Isus and Antiphus for they were themselves flying in panic before the Argives

[12] Then King Agamemnon took the two sons of Antimachus Pisander and brave Hippolochus It was Antimachus who had been foremost in preventing Helen s being restored to Menelaus, for he was largely bribed by Alexandrus and now Agamemnon took his two sons both in the same chariot trying to bring their horses to a stand—for they had lost hold of the reins and the horses were mad with fear The son of Atreus sprang upon them like a lion and the pair besought him from their chariot 'Take us alive they cried son of Atreus and you shall receive a great ransom for us Our father Antimachus has great store of gold bronze and wrought iron and from this he will satisfy you with a very large ransom should he hear of our being alive at the ships of the Achæans

[136] With such piteous words and tears did they beseech the king but they heard no pitiful answer in return If said Agamemnon you are sons of Antimachus who once at a council of Trojans proposed that Menelaus and Ulysses who had come to you as envoys should be killed and not suffered to return you shall now pay for the foul iniquity of your father

[143] As he spoke he felled Pisander from his chariot to the earth smiting him on the chest with his spear so that he lay face uppermost upon the ground. Hippolochus fled but him too did Agamemnon smite he cut off his hands and his head—which he sent rolling in among the crowd as though it were a ball There he let them both lie and wherever the ranks were thickest thither he flew while the other Achæans followed Foot soldiers drove the foot soldiers of the foe in rout before them and slew them horsemen did the like by horsemen and the thundering tramp of the horses raised a cloud of dust from off the plain King Agamemnon followed after ever slaying them and cheering on the Achæans As when some mighty forest is all ablaze—the eddying gusts whirl fire in all directions till the thickets shrivel and are consumed before the blast of the flame—even so fell the heads of the flying Trojans before Agamemnon son of Atreus and many a noble pair of steeds drew an empty chariot along the highways of war for lack of drivers who were lying on the plain more useful now to vultures than to their wives

[163] Jove drew Hector away from the darts and dust with the carnage and din of battle but the son of Atreus sped onwards calling out lustily to the Danaans. They flew on by the tomb of old Ilus son of Dardanus, in the middle of the plain and past the place of the wild fig tree making always for the city—the son of Atreus still shouting and with hands all bedrabbled in gore but when they had reached the Scæan gates and the oak tree there they

halted and waited for the others to come up Meanwhile the Trojans kept on flying over the middle of the plain like a herd of cows maddened with fright when a lion has attacked them in the dead of night—he springs on one of them seizes her neck in the grip of his strong teeth and then laps up her blood and gorges himself upon her entrails—even so did King Agamemnon son of Atreus pursue the foe ever slaughtering the hindmost as they fled pell mell before him Many a man was flung head long from his chariot by the hand of the son of Atreus for he wielded his spear with fury

[181] But when he was just about to reach the high wall and the city the father of gods and men came down from heaven and took his seat thunderbolt in hand upon the crest of many fountained Ida He then told Iris of the golden wings to carry a message for him Go said he fleet Iris and speak thus to Hector—say that so long as he sees Agamemnon heading his men and making havoc of the Trojan ranks he is to keep aloof and bid the others bear the brunt of the battle but when Agamemnon is wounded either by spear or arrow and takes to his chariot then will I vouchsafe him strength to slay till he reach the ships and night falls at the going down of the sun

[195] Iris hearkened and obeyed Down she went to strong Ilius from the crests of Ida and found Hector son of Priam standing by his chariot and horses Then she said Hector son of Priam peer of gods in counsel father Jove has sent me to bear you this message—so long as you see Agamemnon heading his men and making havoc of the Trojan ranks you are to keep aloof and bid the others bear the brunt of the battle but when Agamemnon is wounded either by spear or arrow and takes to his chariot then will Jove vouchsafe you strength to slay till you reach the ships and till night falls at the going down of the sun

[210] When she had thus spoken Iris left him and Hector sprang full armed from his chariot to the ground brandishing his spear as he went about everywhere among the host cheering his men on to fight and stirring the dread strife of battle The Trojans then wheeled round and again met the Achæans while the Argives on their part strengthened their bat talions The battle was now in array and they stood face to face with one another Agamem non ever pressing forward in his eagerness to be ahead of all others

[218] Tell me now ye Muses that dwell in the mansions of Olympus who whether of the Trojans or of their allies was first to face Aga memnon? It was Iphidamas son of Antenor a man both brave and of great stature who was brought up in fertile Thrace the mother of sheep Cisses his mother s father brought him up in his own house when he was a child—Cisses father to fair Theano When he reached manhood Cisses would have kept him there and was for giving him his daughter in mar riage but as soon as he had married he set out to fight the Achæans with twelve ships that fol lowed him these he had left at Percote and had come on by land to Ilius. He it was that now met Agamemnon son of Atreus When they were close up with one another the son of Atreus missed his aim and Iphidamas hit him on the girdle below the cuirass and then flung himself upon him trusting to his strength of arm the girdle however was not pierced nor nearly so for the point of the spear struck against the silver and was turned aside as though it had been lead King Agamemnon caught it from his hand and drew it towards him with the fury of a lion he then drew his sword and killed Iphidamas by striking him on the neck So there the poor fellow lay sleeping a sleep as it were of bronze killed in the de fence of his fellow-citizens, far from his wedded wife of whom he had had no joy though he had given much for her he had given a hun dred head of cattle down and had promised later on to give a thousand sheep and goats mixed from the countless flocks of which he was possessed Agamemnon son of Atreus then despoiled him and carried off his armour into the host of the Achæans.

[248] When noble Coon Antenor s eldest son saw this sore indeed were his eyes at the sight of his fallen brother Unseen by Agamem non he got beside him spear in hand and wounded him in the middle of his arm below the elbow the point of the spear going right through the arm Agamemnon was convulsed with pain but still not even for this did he leave off struggling and fighting but grasped his spear that flew as fleet as the wind and sprang upon Coon who was trying to drag off the body of his brother—his father s son—by the foot and was crying for help to all the bravest of his com rades but Agamemnon struck him with a bronze shod spear and killed him as he was dragging the dead body through the press of men under cover of his shield he then cut off his head standing over the body of Iphidamas Thus did the sons of Antenor meet their fate at the hands of the son of Atreus and go down

into the house of Hades

[264] As long as the blood still welled warm from his wound Agamemnon went about at tacking the ranks of the enemy with spear and sword and with great handfuls of stone but when the blood had ceased to flow and the wound grew dry the pain became great As the sharp pangs which the Eilithuiæ goddesses of childbirth daughters of Juno and dispensers of cruel pain send upon a woman when she is in labour—even so sharp were the pangs of the son of Atreus He sprang on to his chariot and bade his charioteer drive to the ships for he was in great agony With a loud clear voice he shouted to the Danaans My friends princes and counsellors of the Argives defend the ships yourselves for Jove has not suffered me to fight the whole day through against the Trojans.

[280] With this the charioteer turned his horses towards the ships and they flew forward nothing loth Their chests were white with foam and their bellies with dust as they drew the wounded king out of the battle

[284] When Hector saw Agamemnon quit the field he shouted to the Trojans and Lycians saying Trojans Lycians and Dardanian war riors be men my friends and acquit yourselves in battle bravely their best man has left them and Jove has vouchsafed me a great triumph *charge the foe with your chariots that you may* win still greater glory

[291] With these words he put heart and soul into them all and as a huntsman hounds his dogs on against a lion or wild boar even so did Hector peer of Mars hound the proud Trojans on against the Achæans Full of hope he plunged in among the foremost and fell on the fight like some fierce tempest that swoops down upon the sea and lashes its deep blue waters into fury

[299] What then is the full tale of those whom Hector son of Priam killed in the hour of triumph which Jove then vouchsafed him? First Asæus Autonous and Op tes Dolops son of Clytius Opheltius and Agelaus Æsymnus Orus and Hipponous steadfast in battle these chieftains of the Achæans did Hector slay and then he fell upon the rank and file As when the west wind hustles the clouds of the white south and beats them down with the fierceness of its fury—the waves of the sea roll high and the spray is flung aloft in the rage of the wan dering wind—even so thick were the heads of *them that fell by the hand of Hector*

[310] All had then been lost and no help for it and the Achæans would have fled pell mell to their ships had not Ulysses cried out to Diomed Son of Tydeus what has happened to us that we thus forget our prowess? Come my good fellow stand by my side and help me we shall be shamed for ever if Hector takes the ships

[316] And Diomed answered Come what may I will stand firm but we shall have scant joy of it for Jove is minded to give victory to the Trojans rather than to us

[320] With these words he struck Thym bræus from his chariot to the ground smiting him in the left breast with h s spear while Ulysses killed Molion who was his squire These they let lie now that they had stopped their fighting the two heroes then went on playing havoc with the foe like two wild boars that turn in fury and rend the hound that hunt them Thus did they turn upon the Trojans and slay them and the Achæans were thankful to have breathing time in their flight from Hec tor

[328] They then took two princes with their chariot the two sons of Merops of Percote who excelled all others in the arts of divination He had forbidden his sons to go to the war but they would not obey him for fate lured them to their fall Diomed son of Tydeus slew them both and stripped them of their armour while *Ulysses killed Hippodamus and Hype rochus*

[336] And now the son of Saturn as he looked down from Ida ordained that neither side should have the advantage and they kept on killing one another The son of Tydeus speared Agastrophus son of Pæon in the hip joint with his spear His chariot was not at hand for him to fly with so blindly confident had he been His squire was in charge of it at some distance and he was fighting on foot among the fo emost until he lost his life Hector soon marked the havoc Diomed and Ulysses were making and bore down upon them with a loud cry followed by the Trojan ranks b ave Diomed was dismayed when he saw them and said to Ulysses who was bes de him Great Hector is bearing down upon us and we shall be undone let us stand firm and wa t his onset

[349] He po sed his spear as he spoke and hurled it nor d d he miss his mark He had aimed at Hector s head near the top of his helmet but bronze was turned by bronze and Hector was untouched for the spear was stayed by the visored helm made with three plates of *metal* which Phœbus Apollo had given him Hector sprang back with a great bound under co er of the ranks he fell on his knees and

propped himself with his brawny hand leaning on the ground for darkness had fallen on his eyes The son of Tydeus having thrown his spear dashed in among the foremost fighters to the place where he had seen it strike the ground meanwhile Hector recovered himself and springing back into his chariot mingled with the crowd by which means he saved his life But Diomed made at him with his spear and said Dog you have again got away though death was close on your heels Phœbus Apollo to whom I ween you pray ere you go into battle has again saved you nevertheless I will meet you and make an end of you hereafter if there is any god who will stand by me too and be my helper For the present I must pursue those whom I can lay hands on

[368] As he spoke he began stripping the spoils from the son of Pæon but Alexandrus husband of lovely Helen aimed an arrow at him leaning against a pillar of the monument which men had raised to Ilus son of Dardanus a ruler in days of old Diomed had taken the cuirass from off the breast of Agastrophus his heavy helmet also and the shield from off his shoulders when Paris drew his bow and let fly an arrow that sped not from his hand in vain but p erced the flat of D omed s right foot going right through it and fixing itself in the ground Thereon Paris with a hearty laugh sprang forward from his hiding place and taunted him saying You are wounded—my arrow has not been shot in vain would that it had hit you in the belly and killed you for thus the Trojans who fear you as goats fear a lion would have had a truce from evil

[384] Diomed all undaunted answered Archer you who without your bow are nothing slanderer and seducer if you were to be tried in single combat fighting in full armour your bow and your arrows would serve you in little stead Vain is your boa t in that you have scratched the sol of my foot I care no more than if a girl or some silly boy had hit me A worthless coward can inflict but a l ght wound when I wound a man though I but graze his skin it is another matter for my weapon will lay him low His wife will tear her cheeks for grief and his children will be fatherless there will he rot reddening the earth with his blood and vultures not women will gather round him

[396] Thus he spoke but Ulysses came up and stood over him Under this cover he sat down to draw the arrow from his foot and sharp was the pain he suffered as he did so Then he sprang on to his chariot and bade the charioteer drive him to the ships for he was sick at heart

[401] Ulysses was now alone not one of the Argives stood by him for they were all panic-stricken Alas said he to himself in his dismay what will become of me? It is ill if I turn and fly before these odds but it will be worse if I am left alone and taken prisoner for the son of Saturn has struck the rest of the Danaans with panic But why talk to myself in this way? Well do I know that though cowards quit the field a hero whether he wound or be wounded must stand firm and hold his own

[411] While he was thus in two minds the ranks of the Trojans advanced and hemmed him in and bitterly did they come to rue it As hounds and lusty youths set upon a wild boar that sallies from his lair whetting his white tusks—they attack him from every side and can hear the gnashing of his jaws but for all his fierceness they still hold their ground—even so furiously did the Trojans attack Ulysses First he sprang spear in hand upon Deiopites and wounded him on the shoulder with a downward blow then he killed Thoon and Ennomus After these he struck Chersidamas in the loins under his shield as he had just sprung down from his chariot so he fell in the dust and clutched the earth in the hollow of his hand These he let lie and went on to wound Charops son of Hippasus own brother to noble Socus Socus hero that he was made all speed to help him and when he was close to Ulysses he said Far famed Ulysses insatiable of craft and toil this day you shall either boast of having killed both the sons of Hippasus and stripped them of their armour or you shall fall before my spear

[434] With these words he struck the shield of Ulysses The spear went through the shield and passed on through his richly wrought cuirass tearing the flesh from his side but Pallas Minerva did not suffer it to pierce the entrails of the hero Ulysses knew that his hour was not yet come but he gave ground and said to Socus 'Wretch you shall now surely die You have stayed me from fighting further with the Trojans but you shall now fall by my spear yielding glory to myself and your soul to Hades of the noble steeds

[446] Socus had turned in flight but as he did so the spear struck him in the back midway between the shoulders and went right through his chest He fell heavily to the ground and

Ulysses vaunted over him saying O Socus son of Hippasus tamer of horses death has been too quick for you and you have not escaped him poor wretch not even in death shall your father and mother close your eyes but the ravening vultures shall enshroud you with the flapping of their dark wings and devour you Whereas even though I fall the Achæans will give me my due rites of burial

[456] So saying he drew Socus s heavy spear out of his flesh and from his shield and the blood welled forth when the spear was with drawn so that he was much dismayed When the Trojans saw that Ulysses was bleeding they raised a great shout and came on in a body towards him he therefore gave ground and called his comrades to come and help him Thrice did he cry as loudly as man can cry and thrice did brave Menelaus hear him he turned therefore to Ajax who was close beside him and said Ajax noble son of Telamon captain of your people the cry of Ulysses rings in my ears as though the Trojans had cut him off and were worsting him while he is single-handed Let us make our way through the throng it will be well that we defend him I fear he may come to harm for all his valour if he be left without support and the Danaans would miss him sorely

[472] He led the way and mighty Ajax went with him The Trojans had gathered round Ulysses like ravenous mountain jackals round the carcase of some horned stag that has been hit with an arrow—the stag has fled at full speed so long as h s blood was warm and his strength has lasted but when the arrow has overcome him the savage jackals devour him in the shady glades of the forest Then heaven sends a fierce lion th ther whereon the jackals fly in terror and the lion robs them of their prey—even so did Trojans many and brave gather round crafty Ulysses but the hero stood at bay and kept them off with his spear Ajax then came up with his shield before him like a wall and stood hard by whereon the Trojans fled in all direc tions Menelaus took Ulysses by the hand and led him out of the press while his squire brought up his chariot but Ajax rushed furiously on the Trojans and killed Doryclus a bastard son of Priam then he wounded Pandocus Lysandrus Pyrasus, and Pylartes as some swollen torrent comes rush ng in full flood from the mountains on to the plain big with the rain of heaven—many a dry oak and many a p ne does it engulf and much mud does it br ng do vn and cast into the sea—even so did brave Ajax chase the foe furiously over the plain slaying both men and horses

[497] Hector did not yet know what Ajax was doing for he was fighting on the extreme left of the battle by the banks of the river Scamander where the carnage was thickest and the war-cry loudest round Nestor and brave Idomeneus Among these Hector was making great slaughter with h s spear and furious driv ing and was destroying the ranks that were opposed to him still the Achæans would have g ven no ground had not Alexandrus husband of lovely Helen stayed the prowess of Machaon shepherd of his people by wounding him in the right shoulder with a triple barbed arrow The Achæans were in great fear that as the fight had turned against them the Trojans might take him prisoner and Idomeneus sa d to Nestor 'Nestor son of Neleus honour to the Achæan name mount your chariot at once take Machaon with you and drive your horses to the ships as fast as you can A phys cian is worth more than several other men put together for he can cut out arrows and spread healing he bs

[515] Nestor knight of Gerene did as Idomeneus had counselled he at once mounted his chariot and Machaon son of the famed physi cian Æsculapius went with him He lashed his horses and they flew onward nothing loth towards the ships as though of their own free will

[521] Then Cebriones seeing the Trojans in confusion said to Hector from his place beside him Hector here are we two fighting on the extreme wing of the battle while the other Trojans are in pell mell rout they and their horses Ajax son of Telamon is driving them before him I know him by the breadth of his shield let us turn our chariot and horses thither where horse and foot are fighting most desperately and where the cry of battle is loud est'

[531] With this he lashed his goodly steeds, and when they felt the whip they drew the chariot full speed among the Achæans and Trojans, over the bodies and shields of those that had fallen the axle was bespattered with blood and the rail round the car was covered with splashes both from the horses hoofs and from the tyres of the wheels Hector tore his way through and flung himself into the thick of the fight and his presence thre the Danaans into confusion for h s spear was not nevertheless though he went among with sword and spear and throw

he avoided Ajax son of Telamon for Jove would have been angry with him if he had fought a better man than himself

[544] Then father Jove from his high throne struck fear into the heart of Ajax so that he stood there dazed and threw his shield behind him—looking fearfully at the throng of his foes as though he were some wild beast and turning hither and thither but crouching slowly backwards As peasants with their hounds chase a lion from their stockyard and watch by night to prevent his carrying off the pick of their herd—he makes his greedy spring but in vain for the darts from many a strong hand fall thick around him with burning brands that scare him for all his fury and when morning comes he slinks foiled and angry away—even so did Ajax sorely against his will retreat angrily before the Trojans fearing for the ships of the Achæans Or as some lazy ass that has had many a cudgel broken about his back when he gets into a field begins eating the corn—boys beat him but he is too many for them and though they lay about with their sticks they cannot hurt him still when he has had his fill they at last drive him from the field—even so did the Trojans and their allies pursue great Ajax ever smiting the middle of his shield with their darts Now and again he would turn and show fight keeping back the battalions of the Trojans and then he would again retreat but he prevented any of them from making his way to the ships Single handed he stood midway between the Trojans and Achæans the spears that sped from their hands stuck some of them in his mighty shield while many though thirsting for his blood fell to the ground ere they could reach him to the wounding of his fair flesh

[575] Now when Eurypylus the brave son of Euæmon saw that Ajax was being overpowered by the rain of arrows he went up to him and hurled his spear He struck Apisaon son of Phausius in the liver below the midriff and laid him low Eurypylus sprang upon him and stripped the armour from his shoulders but when Alexandrus saw him he aimed an arrow at him which struck him in the right thigh the arrow broke but the point that was left in the wound dragged on the thigh he drew back therefore under cover of his comrades to save his life shouting as he did so to the Danaans My friends princes and counsellors of the Argives rally to the defence of Ajax who is being overpowered and I doubt whether he will come out of the fight alive Hither then to the rescue of great Ajax son of Telamon

[592] Even so did he cry when he was wounded thereon the others came near and gathered round him holding their shields upwards from their shoulders so as to give him cover Ajax then made towards them and turned round to stand at bay as soon as he had reached his men

[596] Thus then did they fight as it were a flaming fire Meanwhile the mares of Neleus, all in a lather with sweat were bearing Nestor out of the fight and with him Machaon shepherd of his people Achilles saw and took note, for he was standing on the stern of his ship watching the hard stress and struggle of the fight He called from the ship to his comrade Patroclus who heard him in the tent and came out looking like Mars himself—here indeed was the beginning of the ill that presently befell him Why said he Achilles do you call me? what do you want with me? And Achilles answered Noble son of Menœtius man after my own heart I take it that I shall now have the Achæans praying at my knees for they are in great straits go Patroclus and ask Nestor who it is that he is bearing away wounded from the field from his back I should say it was Machaon son of Æsculapius but I could not see his face for the horses went by me at full speed

[616] Patroclus did as his dear comrade had bidden him and set off running by the ships and tents of the Achæans

[618] When Nestor and Machaon had reached the tents of the son of Neleus they dismounted and an esquire Eurymedon took the horses from the chariot The pair then stood in the breeze by the seaside to dry the sweat from their shirts and when they had so done they came inside and took their seats Fair Hecamedè whom Nestor had had awarded to him from Tenedos when Achilles took it mixed them a mess she was daughter of wise Arsinous and the Achæans had given her to Nestor because he excelled all of them in counsel First she set for them a fair and well made table that had feet of cyanus on it there was a vessel of bronze and an onion to give relish to the drink with honey and cakes of barley meal There was also a cup of rare workmanship which the old man had brought with him from home studded with bosses of gold it had four handles on each of which there were two golden doves feeding and it had two feet to stand on Any one else would hardly have been able to lift it from the table when it was full, but Nestor

could do so quite easily In this the woman as fair as a goddess mixed them a mess with Pram nian wine she grated goat s-milk cheese into it with a bronze grater threw in a handful of white barley meal and having thus prepared the mess she bade them drink it When they had done so and had thus quench d their thirst they fell talking with one another and at this moment Patroclus appeared at the door

[645] When the old man saw him he sprang from his seat seized his hand led him into the tent and bade him take his place among them but Patroclus stood where he was and said Noble sir I may not stay you cannot persuade me to come in he that sent me is not one to be trifled with and he bade me ask who the wounded man was whom you were bearing away from the field I can now see for myself that he is Machaon shepherd of his people I must go back and tell Achilles You sir know what a terrible man he is and how ready to blame even where no blame should l e

[655] And Nestor answered Why should Achilles care to know how many of the Achæans may be wounded? He recks not of the dismay that reigns in our host our most valiant chieftains lie disabled brave Diomed son of Tydeus is wounded so are Ulysses and Agamemnon Eurypylus has been hit with an arrow in the thigh and I have just been bringing this man from the field—he too wounded with an arrow nevertheless Achilles so val ant though he be cares not and knows no ruth Will he wait till the ships do what we may are in a blaze and we perish one upon the other? As for me I have no strength nor stay in me any longer would that I were still young and strong as in the days when there was a fight between us and the men of Elis about some cattle-raiding I then killed Itymoneus the valiant son of Hypeirochus a dweller in Elis as I was driving in the spoil he w s hit by a dart thrown by my hand while fighting in the front rank in defence of his cows so he fell and the country people around him were in great fear We drove off a vast quantity of booty f om the plain fifty herds of cattle and as many flocks of sheep fifty droves also of p gs and as many wide-spreading flocks of goats Of horses moreover we seized a hundred and fifty all of them ma es and many had foals running with them All these did v e drive by night to Pylus the city of Neleus taking them within the city and the heart of Neleus was glad in that I had taken so much though it was the first time I had ever been in the field At daybreak the heralds went round crying that all in Elis to whom there was a debt owing should come and the leading Pylians assembled to divide the spoils There were many to whom the Epeans owed chattels for we men of Pylus were few and had been oppressed with wrong in former years Hercules had come and had laid h s hand heavy upon us so that all our best men had perished Neleus had had twelve sons but I alone was left the others had all been killed The Epeans presuming upon all this had looked down upon us and had done us much evil My father chose a herd of cattle and a great flock of sheep—three hu idred in all—and he took the r shepherds with him for there was a great debt due to him in El s to wit four horses winners of prizes They and their chariots with them had gone to the games and were to run for a tripod but King Augeas took them and sent back their driver grieving for the loss of his horses Neleus was angered by what he had both said and done and took great value in return but he d vided the rest that no man might have less than h s full share

[706] Thus did we order all th ngs and offer sacrifices to the gods throughout the city but three days afterwards the Epeans came in a body many in number they and their chariots in full array and with them the tv o Moliones in their armour though they were still lads and unused to fighting Now there is a certain town Thryoessa perched upon a rock on the river Alpheus the border city of Pylus this they v ould destroy and pitched their camp about t but when they had crossed their whole pla n Minerva darted down by night from Olympus and bade us set ourselves in array and she found illing soldiers in Pylos for the men meant fighting Neleus would not let me arm and hid my horses for he said th t as yet I could know nothing about war nevertheless Minerva so ordered the fight that all on foot as I was I fought among our mounted forces and vied with the foremost of them There is a river Minyeius that falls into the sea near Arene and there they that were mounted (and I with them) waited till morning wl en the companies of foot soldiers came up with us in force Thence in full panoply and equipment we came towards noon to the sacred v aters of the Alpheus and there we offered victims to almighty Jo e w th a bull to Alpheus another to Neptune and a herd heifer to Min rva After this v e took supper in our companies and la d us do n to rest each in his arm ur by the river

[73] The Epeans were bele

city and were determined to take it but ere this might be there was a desperate fight in store for them When the sun s rays began to fall upon the earth we joined battle praying to Jove and to Minerva and when the fight had begun I was the first to kill my man and take his horses—to wit the warrior Mulius He was son in law to Augeas having married his eldest daughter golden haired Agamedé who knew the virtues of every herb which grows upon the face of the earth I speared him as he was coming towards me and when he fell headlong in the dust I sprang upon his chariot and took my place in the front ranks The Epeans fled in all directions when they saw the captain of their horsemen (the best man they had) laid low and I swept down on them like a whirl wind taking fifty chariots—and in each of them two men bit the dust slain by my spear I should have even killed the two Moliones sons of Actor unless their real father Neptune lord of the earthquake had hidden them in a thick mist and borne them out of the fight Thereon Jove vouchsafed the Pylians a great victory for we chased them far over the plain killing the men and bringing in their armour till we had brought our horses to Buprasium rich in wheat and to the Olenian rock with the hill that is called Alision at which point Minerva turned the people back There I slew the last man and left him then the Achæans drove their horses back from Buprasium to Pylos and gave thanks to Jove among the gods and among mortal men to Nestor

[762] Such was I among my peers as surely as ever was but Achilles is for keeping all his valour for himself bitterly will he rue it hereafter when the host is being cut to pieces My good friend did not Menœtius charge you thus on the day when he sent you from Phthia to Agamemnon? Ulysses and I were in the house inside and heard all that he said to you for we came to the fair house of Peleus while beating up recruits throughout all Achæa and when we got there we found Menœtius and yourself and Achilles with you The old kn ght Pel us was in the outer court roasting the fat thigh bones of a heifer to Jove the lord of thunder and he held a gold chalice in his hand from which he poured drink-offerings of wine over the burn ing sacrifice You two were busy cutting up the heifer and at that moment we stood at the gates whereon Achilles sprang to his feet led us by the hand into the house placed us at table and set before us such hospitable enter tainment as guests expect When we had satis fied ourselves with meat and drink I said my say and urged both of you to join us You were ready enough to do so and the two old men charged you much and straitly Old Peleus bade his son Achilles fight ever among the foremost and outvie his peers while Menœtius the son of Actor spoke thus to you My son said he, Achilles is of nobler birth than you are but you are older than he though he is far the better man of the two Counsel him wisely guide him in the right way and he will follow you to his own prof t Thus did your father charge you but you have forgotten nevertheless even now say all this to Achilles if he will listen to you Who knows but with heaven s help you may talk him over for it is good to take a friends advice If however he is fearful about some oracle or if his mother has told him something from Jove then let him send you and let the rest of the Myrmidons follow with you if perchance you may bring light and saving to the Danaans And let him send you into battle clad in his own armour that the Trojans may mistake you for him and leave off fighting the sons of the Achæans may thus have time to get their breath for they are hard pressed and there is little breathing time in battle You who are fresh might easily drive a tired enemy back to his walls and away from the tents and ships.

[804] With these words he moved the heart of Patroclus who set off running by the line of the ships to Achilles descendant of Æacus When he had got as far as the ships of Ulysses where was their place of assembly and court of justice with their altars dedicated to the gods, Eurypylus son of Euæmon met him wounded in the th gh with an arrow and limping out of the fight Sweat rained from his head and shoulders and black blood welled from his cruel wound but his mind did not wander The son of Menœtius when he saw him had compassion upon him and spoke piteously say ing O unhappy princes and counsellors of the Danaans are you then doomed to feed the hounds of Troy with your fat far from your friends and your native land? say noble Eurypy lus will the Achæans be able to hold great Hector in check or will they fall now before his spear?

[823] Wounded Eurypylus made answer Noble Patroclus there is no hope left for the Achæans but they will perish at their ships All they that were princes among us are lying struck down and wounded at the hands of the Trojans who are waxing stronger and stronger But save me and take me to your ship cut out

the arrow from my thigh wash the black blood from off it with warm water and lay upon it those gracious herbs which so they say have been shown you by Achilles who was himself shown them by Chiron most righteous of all the centaurs For of the physicians Podalirius and Machaon I hear that the one is lying wounded in his tent and is himself in need of healing while the other is fighting the Trojans upon the plain

[837] Hero Eurypylus replied the brave son of Menoetius how may these things be? What can I do? I am on my way to bear a message to noble Achilles from Nestor of Gerene bulwark of the Achæans but even so I will not be unmindful of your distress

[842] With this he clasped him round the middle and led him into the tent and a servant when he saw him spread bullock-skins on the ground for him to lie on He laid him at full length and cut out the sharp arrow from his thigh he washed the black blood from the wound with warm water he then crushed a bitter herb rubbing it between his hands and spread it upon the wound this was a virtuous herb which killed all pain so the wound presently dried and the blood left off flowing

BOOK XII

SO THE son of Menœtius was attending to the hurt of Eurypylus within the tent but the Argives and Trojans still fought desperately nor were the trench and the high wall above it to keep the Trojans in check longer They had built it to protect their ships and had dug the trench all round it that it might safeguard both the ships and the rich spoils which they had taken but they had not offered hecatombs to the gods It had been built without the consent of the immortals and therefore it did not last So long as Hector lived and Achilles nursed his anger and so long as the city of Priam remained untaken the great wall of the Achæans stood firm but when the bravest of the Trojans were no more and many also of the Argives though some were yet left alive—when moreover the city was sacked in the tenth year and the Argives had gone back with their ships to their own country—then Neptune and Apollo took counsel to destroy the wall and they turned on to it the streams of all the rivers from Mount Ida into the sea Rhesus Heptaporus Caresus Rhodius Grenicus Æsopus and goodly Scamander with Simois where many a shield and helm had fallen and many a hero of the race of demigods had bitten the dust Phœbus Apollo turned the mouths of all these rivers together and made them flow for nine days against the wall while Jove rained the whole time that he might wash it sooner into the sea Neptune himself trident in hand surveyed the work and threw into the sea all the foundations of beams and stones which the Achæans had laid with so much toil he made all level by the mighty stream of the Hellespont and then when he had swept the wall away he spread a great beach of sand over the place where it had been This done he turned the rivers back into their old courses

[34] This was what Neptune and Apollo were to do in after time but as yet battle and turmoil were still raging round the wall till its timbers rang under the blows that rained upon them The Argives cowed by the scourge of Jove were hemmed in at their ships in fear of Hector the mighty minister of Rout, who as heretofore fought with the force and fury of a whirlwind As a lion or wild boar turns fiercely on the dogs and men that attack him while these form a solid wall and shower their javelins as they face him—his courage is all undaunted but his high spirit will be the death of him many a time does he charge at his pursuers to scatter them and they fall back as often as he does so—even so did Hector go about among the host exhorting his men and cheering them on to cross the trench

[50] But the horses dared not do so and stood neighing upon its brink for the width frightened them They could neither jump it nor cross it for it had overhanging banks all round upon either side above which there were the sharp stakes that the sons of the Achæans had planted so close and strong as a defence against all who would assail it a horse therefore could not get into it and draw his chariot after him but those who were on foot kept trying their very utmost Then Polydamas went up to Hector and said Hector and you other captains of the Trojans and allies it is madness for us to try and drive our horses across the trench it will be very hard to cross for it is full of sharp stakes and beyond these there is the wall Our horses therefore cannot get down into it and would be of no use if they did moreover it is a narrow place and we should come to harm If indeed great Jove is minded to help the Trojans and in his anger will utterly destroy the Achæans I would myself gladly see them perish now and here far from Argos but if they should rally and we are driven back from the ships pell mell into the trench there will be not so much as a man get back to the city to tell the tale Now therefore let us all do as I say let our squires hold our horses by the trench but let us follow Hector in a body on foot clad in full armour and if the day of their doom is at hand the Achæans will not be able to withstand us

[80] Thus spoke Polydamas and his saying pleased Hector who sprang in full armour to

the ground and all the other Trojans when they saw him do so also left their chariots Each man then gave his horses over to h s charioteer in charge to hold them ready for him at the trench. Then they formed themselves into com panies, made themselves ready and in five bodies followed their leaders Those that went with Hector and Polydamas were the bravest and most in number and the most determined to break through the wall and fight at the ships Cebriones was also joined with them as third in command for Hector had left his chariot in charge of a less valiant soldier The next com pany was led by Paris Alcathous and Agenor the third by Helenus and Deiphobus two sons of Priam and with them was the hero Asius—*Asius the son of Hyrtacus whose great black* horses of the breed that comes from the river Selleis had brought him from Arisbe Æneas the valiant son of Anchises led the fourth he and the two sons of Antenor Archelochus and *Acamas men well versed in all the arts of war* Sarpedon was captain over the allies and took with him Glaucus and Asteropæus whom he deemed most valiant after himself—for he was far the best man of them all These helped to array *one another in their ox hide shields and* then cha ged straight at the Danaans for they felt sure that they would not hold out lon er and that they should themselves now fall upon the ships

[108] The rest of the Trojans and their allies now followed the counsel of Polydamas but Asius son of Hyrtacus would not leave his horses and his esquire behind him in his fool hardiness he took them on with him towards the *ships nor did he fail to come by his end* in consequence Nevermore was he to return to wind beaten Ilius exulting in his chariot and his horses ere he could do so death of ill omened name had overshadowed him and he had *fallen by the spear of Idomeneus the noble* son of Deucal on He had driven towards the left wing of the ships, by wh ch way the Achæans used to return with their chariots and horses from the plain Hither he drove and found the gates with their doors *opened* wide and the great bar down—for the gatemen kept them open so as to let those of their comrades enter who m ght be flying towards the ships Hither of set purpose did he direct his horses, and his men followed him with a loud cry for they felt sure that the Achæans would not hold out longer and that they should now fall upon the ships Little did they know that at the gates they should find two of the bravest chieftains proud sons of the fighting Lapithæ—the one Polypœtes mighty son of Pirithous and the other Leonteus peer of murderous Mars These stood before the gates like two high oak trees upon the mountains that tower from their wide-spreading roots and year after year battle *with wind and rain—even so did these two men* await the onset of great Asius confidently and without flinching The Trojans led by him and by Iamenus Orestes Adamas the son of Asius Thoon and Œnomaus raised a loud cry of bat*tle and made stra ght for the wall holding their* shields of dry ox hide above their heads for a while the two defenders remained inside and cheered the Achæans on to stand firm in the de fence of their ships when however they saw *that the Trojans were attacking the wall while* the Danaans were crying out for help and being routed they rushed outs de and fought in front of the gates like two w ld boars upon the moun tains that abide the attack of men and dogs *and charging on either side break down the* wood all round them tearing it up by the roots and one can hear the clattering of their tusks, till some one hits them and makes an end of them—even so did the gleaming b onze rattle *about their breasts as the weapons* fell upon them for they fought with great fury trusting to their o vn prowess and to those who were on the wall above them These threw great stones at their assailants in defence of them selves *their tents and their ships* The stones fell th ck as the flakes of snow which some fierce blast drives from the dark clouds and showers down in sheets upon the earth—even so fell the veapons from the hands alike of Tro*jans and Achæans Helmet* and shield rang out as the great stones rained upon them and Asius the son of Hyrtacus in h s dismay cried aloud and smote his two thighs Father Jove he cried of a truth you too are altogether given to *lying I made sure* the Argive heroes could not withstand us whereas like slim waisted wasps or bees that have their nests in the rocks by the wayside—they leave not the holes v h rein they have built undefended but fight for their little ones aga nst all who vould take them—even so these men though they be but two will not be driven from the gates, but stand firm either to slay or be slain"

[17-] He spoke but moved not the mind of Jove whose counsel it then was to give glory to Hector Meanwhile the rest of the Trojans were fighting about the other gates, I however am no god to be able to tell about all things for the battle raged everywhere

the stone wall as it were a fiery furnace The Argives discomfited though they were were forced to defend their ships and all the gods who were defending the Achæans were vexed in spirit but the Lapithæ kept on fighting with might and main

[182] Thereon Polypœtes mighty son of Pirithous hit Damasus with a spear upon his cheek pierced helmet The helmet did not protect him for the point of the spear went through it and broke the bone so that the brain inside was scattered about and he died fighting He then slew Pylon and Ormenus Leonteus of the race of Mars killed Hippomachus the son of Antimachu by striking him with his spear upon the girdle He then drew his sword and sprang first upon Antiphates whom he killed in close combat and who fell face upwards on the earth After him he killed Menon Iamenus and Orestes and laid them low one after the other

[195] While they were busy stripping the armour from these heroes the youths who were led on by Polydamas and Hector (and these were the greater part and the most valiant of those that were trying to break through the wall and fire the ships) were still standing by the trench uncertain what they should do for they had seen a sign from heaven when they had essayed to cross it—a soaring eagle that flew skirting the left wing of their host with a monstrous blood red snake in its talons still alive and struggling to escape The snake was still bent on revenge wriggling and twisting itself backwards till it struck the bird that held it on the neck and breast whereon the bird being in pain let it fall dropping it into the middle of the host and then flew down the wind with a sharp cry The Trojans were struck with terror when they saw the snake portent of ægis-bearing Jove writhing in the midst of them and Polydamas went up to Hector and said

"Hector at our council of war you are ever given to rebuke me even when I speak wisely as though it were not well forsooth that one of the people should cross your will either in the field or at the council board you would have them support you always nevertheless I will say what I think will be best let us not now go on to fight the Danaans at their ships for I know what will happen if this soaring eagle which skirted the left wing of our host with a monstrous blood red snake in its talons (the snake being still alive) was really sent as an omen to the Trojans on their essaying to cross the trench The eagle let go her hold she did not succeed in taking it home to her little ones and so will it be with ourselves, even though by a mighty effort we break through the gates and wall of the Achæans and they give way before us still we shall not return in good order by the way we came but shall leave many a man behind us whom the Achæans will do to death in defence of their ships Thus would any seer who was expert in these matters, and was trusted by the people read the portent"

[230] Hector looked fiercely at him and said "Polydamas I like not of your reading You can find a better saying than this if you will If however you have spoken in good earnest then indeed has heaven robbed you of your reason You would have me pay no heed to the counsels of Jove nor to the promises he made me—and he bowed his head in confirmation you bid me be ruled rather by the flight of wild fowl What care I whether they fly towards dawn or dark and whether they be on my right hand or on my left? Let us put our trust rather in the counsel of great Jove king of mortals and immortals. There is one omen and one only—that a man should fight for his country Why are you so fearful? Though we be all of us slain at the ships of the Argives you are not likely to be killed yourself for you are not steadfast nor courageous If you will not fight or would talk others over from doing so you shall fall forthwith before my spear

[251] With these words he led the way and the others followed after with a cry that rent the air Then Jove the lord of thunder sent the blast of a mighty wind from the mountains of Ida that bore the dust down towards the ships he thus lulled the Achæans into security and gave victory to Hector and to the Trojans who trusting to their own might and to the signs he had shown them essayed to break through the great wall of the Achæans They tore down the breastworks from the walls and overthrew the battlements they upheaved the buttresses which the Achæans had set in front of the wall in order to support it when they had pulled these down they made sure of breaking through the wall but the Danaans still showed no sign of giving ground they still fenced the battlements with their shields of ox hide and hurled their missiles down upon the foe as soon as any came below the wall

[265] The two Ajaxes went about everywhere on the walls cheering on the Achæans, giving fair words to some while they spoke sharply to any one whom they saw to be remiss.

My friends they cried Argives one and all —good bad and indifferent for there was never fight yet in which all were of equal prowess—there is now work enough as you very well know for all of you See that you none of you turn in flight towards the ships daunted by the shouting of the foe but press forward and keep one another in heart if it may so be that Olympian Jove the lord of lightning will vouchsafe us to repel our foes and drive them back towards the city

[277] Thus d d the two go about shouting and cheering the Achæans on As the flakes that fall thick upon a winter s day when Jove is minded to snow and to display these his arrows to mankind—he lulls the wind to rest and snows hour after hour till he has buried the tops of the high mountains the headlands that jut into the sea the grassy plains and the tilled fields of men the snow lies deep upon the forelands and havens of the grey sea but the waves as they come rolling in stay it that it can come no further though all else is wrapped as with a mantle so heavy are the heavens with snow—even thus thickly did the stones fall on one s de and on the other some thrown at the Trojans and some by the Trojans at the Achæans and the whole wall was in an uproar

[290] Still the Trojans and brave Hector would not yet have broken down the gates and the great bar had not Jove turned his son Sarpedon against the Argives as a l on against a herd of horned cattle Before him he held his shield of hammered bronze that the smith had beaten so fair and round and had lined with ox hides which he had made fast with rivets of gold all round the shield this he held in front of him and brandishing his two spears came on like some lion of the wilderness who has been long famished for want of meat and will d re break even into a well fenced homestead to try and get at the sheep He may find the shepherds keep ng watch over their flocks with dogs and spears but he is in no mind to be driven from the fold till he has had a try for it he will either spring on a sheep and carry it off or be hit by a spear from some strong hand—even so was Sarpedon fain to attack the wall and break down its battlements Then he said to Glaucus son of Hippolochus Glaucus why in Lycia do we receive espec al honour as regards our place at table? Why are the choicest port ons served us and our cups kept brimming and why do men look up to us as though we were gods? Moreover we hold a large estate by the banks of the river Xanthus fair with orchard lawns and wheat-growing land it becomes us therefore to take our stand at the head of all the Lycians and bear the brunt of the fight that one may say to another Our princes in Lycia eat the fat of the land and drink the best of wine but they are fine fellows they fight well and a e ever at the front in battle My good friend if when we were once out of this fight we could escape old age and death thenceforward and for ever I should neither press forward myself nor bid you do so but death in ten thousand shapes hangs ever over our heads and no man can elude him therefore let us go forward and either win glory for ourselves or yield it to another

[329] Glaucus heeded his saying and the pair forthwith led on the host of Lycians Menestheus son of Peteos was dismayed when he saw them for it was against his part of the wall that they came—bringing destruction with them he looked along the wall for some chieftain to support his comrades and saw the two Ajaxes men ever eager for the fray and Teucer who had just come from his tent standing near them but he could not make his voice heard by shouting to them so great an uproar was there from clashing shields and helmets and the battering of gates with a din which reached the skies For all the gates had been closed and the Trojans were hammering at them to try and break the r way through them Menestheus therefore sent Thootes with a messa e to Ajax Run good Thootes said he and call Ajax or better still bid both come for it will be all over with us here directly the leade s of the Lycians are upon us men who have ever fought desperately heretofore But if the pair have too much on their hand to let them both come at any rate let Ajax son of Telamon do so and let Teucer the famous bowman come with him

[351] The messenger did as he was told and set off running along the wall of the Achæans When he reached the Ajaxes he said to them S rs princes of the Arg ves the son of noble Peteos b ds you come to h m for a while and help him You had better both come if you can or it will be all over ith him directly the leaders of the Lycians are upon h m men who have ever fought desperately heretofo e f you have too much on your hands to let both come at any rate let Ajax son of Telamon do so and let Teucer the f mous bowman come with h m

[364] Great Ajax son of Telam n h eded the message and at once spoke to the son of Oileus. Ajax said he do you two

and brave Lycomedes stay here and keep the Danaans in heart to fight their hardest I will go over yonder and bear my part in the fray but I will come back here at once as soon as I have given them the help they need

[370] With this Ajax son of Telamon set off and Teucer his brother by the same father went also with Pandion to carry Teucer s bow They went along inside the wall and when they came to the tower where Menestheus was (and hard pressed indeed d d they find him) the brave captains and leaders of the Lycians were storming the battlements as it were a thick dark cloud fighting in close quarters and raising the battle-cry aloud

[378] First Ajax son of Telamon killed brave Epicles a comrade of Sarpedon hitting him with a jagged stone that lay by the battlements at the very top of the wall As men now are even one who is in the bloom of youth could hardly lift it with his two hands but Ajax raised it high aloft and flung it down smashing Epicles four-crested helmet so that the bones of his head were crushed to pieces and he fell from the high wall as though he were diving with no more life left in him Then Teucer wounded Glaucus the brave son of Hippolochus as he was coming on to attack the wall He saw his shoulder bare and aimed an arrow at it which made Glaucus leave off fighting Thereon he sprang covertly down for fear some of the Achæans might see that he was wounded and taunt him Sarpedon was stung with grief when he saw Glaucus leave him still he did not leave off fighting but aimed his spear at Alcmaon the son of Thestor and hit him He drew his spear back again and Alcmaon came down headlong after it with his bronzed armour rattling round him Then Sarpedon seized the battlement in his strong hands and tugged at it till it all gave way together and a breach was made through which many m ght pass

[400] Ajax and Teucer then both of them attacked him Teucer hit him with an arrow on the band that bore the shield which covered his body but Jove saved his son from destruction that he might not fall by the ships sterns Meanwhile Ajax sprang on him and pierced his shield but the spear did not go clean through though it hustled him back that he could come on no further He therefore retired a little space from the battlement yet without losing all his ground for he still thought to cover himself with glory Then he turned round and shouted to the brave Lycians saying Lycians why do you thus fail me? For all my prowess I cannot break through the wall and open a way to the ships single-handed Come close on behind me for the more there are of us the better

[413] The Lycians shamed by his rebuke pressed closer round him who was their counsellor and their king The Argives on their part got their men in fighting order within the wall and there was a deadly struggle between them The Lycians could not break through the wall and force their way to the ships, nor could the Danaans drive the Lycians from the wall now that they had once reached it As two men measuring rods in hand quarrel about their boundaries in a f eld that they own in common and stickle for their rights though they be but in a mere strip even so did the battlements now serve as a bone of contention and they beat one another s round shields for their possession Many a man s body was wounded with the pitiless bronze as he turned round and bared his back to the foe and many were struck clean through their shields the wall and battlements were everywhere deluged with the blood alike of Trojans and of Achæans But even so the Trojans could not rout the Achæans who still held on and as some honest hard working woman weighs wool in her balance and sees that the scales be true for she would gain some pitiful earnings for her little ones even so was the fight balanced evenly between them till the time came when Jove gave the greater glory to Hector son of Priam who was first to spring towards the wall of the Achæans As he did so he cried aloud to the Trojans, Up Trojans break the wall of the Argives and fling fire upon their ships

[442] Thus did he hound them on and in one body they rushed straight at the wall as he had bidden them and scaled the battlements with sharp spears in their hands Hector laid hold of a stone that lay just outside the gates and was thick at one end but pointed at the other two of the best men in a town as men now are could hardly raise it from the ground and put it on to a waggon but Hector lifted it quite easily by himself for the son of scheming Saturn made it light for him As a shepherd picks up a ram s fleece with one hand and finds it no burden so easily did Hector lift the great stone and drive it right at the doors that closed the gates so strong and so firmly set These doors were double and high and were kept closed by two cross bars to which there was but one key When he had got close up to them Hector strode towards them that his blow might gain in force and struck them in the middle leaning

his whole weight against them He broke both hinges and the stone fell inside by reason of its great weight The portals re-echoed with the sound the bars held no longer and the doors flew open one one way and the other the other through the force of the blow Then brave Hector leaped inside with a face as dark as that of flying night The gleaming bronze flashed fiercely about his body and he had two spears in his hand None but a god could have withstood him as he flung himself into the gateway and his eyes glared like fire Then he turned round towards the Trojans and called on them to scale the wall and they did as he bade them—some of them at once climbing over the wall while others passed through the gates The Danaans then fled panic stricken towards their ships and all was uproar and confusion

BOOK XIII

NOW when Jove had thus brought Hector and the Trojans to the ships he left them to their never-ending toil and turned his keen eyes away looking elsewhither towards the horse-breeders of Thrace the Mysians fighters at close quarters the noble Hippemolgi who live on milk and the Abians justest of mankind He no longer turned so much as a glance towards Troy for he did not think that any of the immortals would go and help either Trojans or Danaans

[10] But King Neptune had kept no blind look-out he had been looking admiringly on the battle from his seat on the topmost crests of wooded Samothrace whence he could see all Ida with the city of Priam and the ships of the Achæans He had come from under the sea and taken his place here for he pitied the Achæans who were being overcome by the Trojans and he was furiously angry with Jove

[17] Presently he came down from his post on the mountain top and as he strode swiftly onwards the high hills and the forest quaked beneath the tread of his immortal feet Three strides he took and with the fourth he reached his goal—Ægæ where is his glittering golden palace imperishable in the depths of the sea When he got there he yoked his fleet brazen footed steeds with their manes of gold all flying in the wind he clothed himself in raiment of gold grasped his gold whip and took his stand upon his chariot As he went his way over the waves the sea monsters left their lairs for they knew their lord and came gambolling round him from every quarter of the deep while the sea in her gladness opened a path before his chariot So lightly did the horses fly that the bronze axle of the car was not even wet beneath it and thus his bounding steeds took him to the ships of the Achæans

[32] Now there is a certain huge cavern in the depths of the sea midway between Tenedos and rocky Imbrus here Neptune lord of the earthquake stayed his horses unyoked them and set before them their ambrosial forage He hobbled their feet with hobbles of gold which none could either unloose or break so that they might stay there in that place until their lord should return This done he went his way to the host of the Achæans

[39] Now the Trojans followed Hector son of Priam in close array like a storm-cloud or flame of fire fighting with might and main and raising the cry of battle for they deemed that they should take the ships of the Achæans and kill all their chiefest heroes then and there Meanwhile earth-encircling Neptune lord of the earthquake cheered on the Argives for he had come up out of the sea and had assumed the form and voice of Calchas

[46] First he spoke to the two Ajaxes who were doing their best already and said Ajaxes you two can be the saving of the Achæans if you will put out all your strength and not let yourselves be daunted I am not afraid that the Trojans who have got over the wall in force will be victorious in any other part for the Achæans can hold all of them in check but I much fear that some evil will befall us here where furious Hector who boasts himself the son of great Jove himself is leading them on like a pillar of flame May some god then put it into your hearts to make a firm stand here and to incite others to do the like In this case you will drive him from the ships even though he be inspired by Jove himself

[59] As he spoke the earth-encircling lord of the earthquake struck both of them with his sceptre and filled their hearts with daring He made their legs light and active as also their hands and their feet Then as the soaring falcon poises on the wing high above some sheer rock and presently swoops down to chase some bird over the plain even so did Neptune lord of the earthquake wing his flight into the air and leave them Of the two swift Ajax son of Oïleus was the first to know who it was that had been speaking with them and said to Ajax son of Telamon Ajax this is one of the gods that dwell on Olympus who in the likeness of the prophet is bidding us fight hard by our ships It was not Calchas the seer and diviner of

omens I knew him at once by his feet and knees as he turned away for the gods are soon recognised Moreover I feel the lust of battle burn more fiercely within me while my hands and my feet under me are more eager for the fray

[76] And Ajax son of Telamon answered I too feel my hands grasp my spear more firmly my strength is greater and my feet more nimble I long moreover to meet furious Hector son of Priam even in single combat

[81] Thus did they converse exulting in the hunger after battle with which the god had filled them Meanwhile the earth-encircler roused the Achæans who were resting in the rear by the ships overcome at once by hard fi hting and by grief at seeing that the Trojans had got over the wall in force Tears began falling from their eyes as they beheld them for they made sure that they should not escape destruction but the lord of the earthquake passed l ghtly about among them and urged their battal ons to the front

[91] First he went up to Teucer and Leitus the hero Peneleos and Thoas and Deipyrus Meriones also and Antilochus valiant warriors all these did he exhort Shame on you young Argives he cried it was on your prowess I rel ed for the saving of our ships if you fight not with might and main this very day will see us overcome by the Trojans Of a truth my eyes behold a great and terrible portent which I had never thought to see—the Trojans at our ships—they who heretofore were like panic-stricken hinds the prey of jackals and wolves in a forest w th no stren th but in flight for they cannot defend themselves Hitherto the Trojans dared not for one moment face the attack of the Achæans but now they have sallied far from their city and are fighting at our very ships through the cowardice of our leader and the disaffection of the people themselves who in their discontent care not to fight in defence of the ships but are being slaughtered near them True King Agamemnon son of Atreus is the cause of our d saster by having insulted the son of Peleus still this is no reason why we should leave off fighting Let us be quick to heal for the hearts of the brave heal quickly You do ill to be thus remiss, you who are the finest sol d ers in our whole army I blame no man for keeping out of battle if he is a weakling but I am indignant with such men as you are My good friends matters will soon become even worse through this slackness think each one of you of his own honour and credit for the hazard of the fight is extreme Great Hector is now fighting at our ships he has b oken through the gates and the strong bolt that held them

[125] Thus did the earth-encircler address the Achæans and urge them on Thereon round the two Ajaxes there gathered strong bands of men of whom not even Mars nor Minerva marshaller of hosts could make light if they went among them for they were the picked men of all those who were now awaiting the onset of Hector and the Trojans They made a living fence spear to spear shield to sh eld buckle to buckler helmet to helmet and man to man The horse hair crests on their gleam ng helmets touched one another as they nodded forward so closely serried were they the spears they brandished in their strong hands were interlaced and their hearts we e set on battle

[136] The Trojans advanced in a dense body with Hector at their head pressing right on as a rock that comes thundering down the side of some mountain from whose brow the winter torrents have torn it the foundations of the dull thing have been loosened by floods of rain and as it bounds headlong on its way it sets the whole forest in an uproar it swerves neither to right nor left till it reaches level ground but then for all its fury it can go no further—even so easily did Hecto for a while seem as though he would ca eer through the tents and sh ps of the Achæans till he had reached the sea in his murderous course but the closely serried battalions stayed him when he reached them for the sons of the Achæans thrust at him with swo ds and spears pointed at both ends and drove him from them so that he staggered and gave ground thereon he shouted to the Trojans Trojans Lycians and Dardanians fighters in close combat stand firm the Achæans have set themselves as a wall against me but they will not check me for long they will give ground before me if the mightiest of the gods the thundering spouse of Juno has indeed inspired my onset

[155] With these words he put heart and soul into them all Deipl obus son of Priam went about among them intent on deeds of daring with his round shield befo e him under cover of which he strode quickly forward Meriones took aim at him with a spear nor did he fail to hit the broad orb of ox hide but he was far from pierc ng it for the spear broke in two pieces long ere he could do so moreover Deiphobus had seen it coming and had held his well away from him Meriones drew back cover of his comrades angry alike at

failed to vanquish Deiphobus and having broken his spear He turned therefore towards the ships and tents to fetch a spear which he had left behind in his tent

[169] The others continued fighting and the cry of battle rose up into the heavens Teucer son of Telamon was the first to kill his man to wit the warrior Imbrius son of Mentor rich in horses Until the Achæans came he had lived in Pedæum and had married Medesicaste a bastard daughter of Priam but on the arrival of the Danaan fleet he had gone back to Ilius, and was a great man among the Trojans dwelling near Priam himself who gave him like honour with his own sons The son of Telamon now struck him under the ear with a spear which he then drew back again and Imbrius fell headlong as an ash tree when it is felled on the crest of some high mountain beacon and its delicate green foliage comes toppling down to the ground Thus did he fall with his bronze-dight armour ringing harshly round him and Teucer sprang forward with intent to strip him of his armour but as he was doing so Hector took aim at him with a spear Teucer saw the spear coming and swerved aside whereon it hit Amphimachus son of Cteatus son of Actor in the chest as he was coming into battle and his armour rang rattling round him as he fell heavily to the ground Hector sprang forward to take Amphimachus s helmet from off his temples and in a moment Ajax threw a spear at him but did not wound him for he was encased all over in his terrible armour nevertheless the spear struck the boss of his shield with such force as to drive him back from the two corpses which the Achæans then drew off Stichius and Menestheus captains of the Athenians bore away Amphimachus to the host of the Achæans while the two brave and impetuous Ajaxes did the like by Imbrius As two lions snatch a goat from the hounds that have it in their fangs and bear it through thick brush wood high above the ground in their jaws thus did the Ajaxes bear aloft the body of Imbrius and strip it of its armour Then the son of Oileus severed the head from the neck in revenge for the death of Amphimachus and sent it whirling over the crowd as though it had been a ball till it fell in the dust at Hector s feet

[206] Neptune was exceedingly angry that his grandson Amphimachus should have fallen he therefore went to the tents and ships of the Achæans to urge the Danaans still further and to devise evil for the Trojans Idomeneus met him as he was taking leave of a comrade who had just come to him from the fight wounded in the knee His fellow-soldiers bore him off the field and Idomeneus having given orders to the physicians went on to his tent for he was still thirsting for battle Neptune spoke in the likeness and with the voice of Thoas son of Andræmon who ruled the Ætolians of all Pleuron and high Calydon and was honoured among his people as though he were a god Idomeneus said he lawgiver to the Cretans, what has now become of the threats with which the sons of the Achæans used to threaten the Trojans?

[221] And Idomeneus chief among the Cretans answered Thoas no one so far as I know is in fault for we can all fight None are held back neither by fear nor slackness but it seems to be the will of almighty Jove that the Achæans should perish ingloriously here far from Argos you Thoas have been always staunch and you keep others in heart if you see any fail in duty be not then remiss now but exhort all to do their utmost

[231] To this Neptune lord of the earth quake made answer Idomeneus may he never return from Troy but remain here for dogs to batten upon who is this day wilfully slack in fighting Get your armour and go we must make all haste together if we may be of any use though we are only two Even coward gain courage from companionship and we two can hold our own with the brav st

[240] Therewith the god went back into the thick of the fight and Idomeneus when he had reached his tent donned his armour grasped his two spears and sallied forth As the lightning which the son of Saturn brandishes from bright Olympus when he would show a sign to mortals and its gleam flashes far and wide—even so did his armour gleam about him as he ran Meriones his sturdy squire met him while he was still near his tent (for he was going to fetch his spear) and Idomeneus said—

[49] Meriones fleet son of Molus best of comrades why have you left the field? Are you wounded and is the point of the weapon hurting you? or have you been sent to fetch me? I want no fetching I had far rather fight than stay in my tent

[-54] Idomeneus answered Meriones I come for a spear if I can find one in my tent I have broken the one I had in throwing it at the shield of Deiphobus

[259] And Idomeneus captain of the Cretans answered You will find one spear or twenty if you so please standing up against the end

wall of my tent I have taken them from Trojans whom I have killed for I am not one to keep my enemy at arm s length therefore I have spears bossed shields helmets and burnished corslets

[266] Then Meriones said I too in my tent and at my ship have spoils taken from the Trojans but they are not at hand I have been at all times valorous and wherever there has been hard fighting have held my own among the foremost There may be those among the Achæans who do not know how I fight but you know it well enough yourself

[274] Idomeneus answered I know you for a brave man you need not tell me If the best men at the ships were being chosen to go on an ambush—and there is nothing like this for showing what a man is made of it comes out then who is cowardly and who brave the coward will change colour at every touch and turn he is full of fears and keeps shifting his weight first on one knee and then on the other his heart beats fast as he thinks of death and one can hear the chattering of his teeth whereas the brave man will not change colour nor be frightened on finding himself in ambush but is all the time long ng to go into action—if the best men were being chosen for such a service no one could make light of your courage nor feats of arms If you were struck by a dart or smitten in close combat, it would not be from behind in your neck nor back but the weapon would hit you in the chest or belly as you were pressing forward to a place in the front ranks But let us no lon er stay here talking like children lest we be ill spoken of go fetch your spear from the tent at once

[295] On this Meriones peer of Mars went to the tent and got himself a spear of b onze He then followed after Idomeneus b g with great deeds of valour As when baneful Mars sallies forth to battle and his son Pan c so strong and dauntless goes with him to strike terror even into the heart of a hero—the pair have gone f om Thrace to arm themsel es among the Ephyri or the brave Phlegyans but they will not listen to both the contending hosts and will give victory to one side or to the other—even so did Meriones and Idomeneus capt ins of men go out to battle clad in their bronze armour Meriones was first to speak Son of Deucalion said he here would you have us beg n fighting? On the right wing of the host in the centre or on the left ing here I take it the Achæans w ll be weakest?

[311] Idomeneus answered There are others to defend the centre—the two Ajaxes and Teucer who is the finest archer of all the Achæans and is good also in a hand to-hand fight These will give Hector son of Priam enough to do fight as he may he will find it hard to vanqui h their indomitable fury and fire the ships unless the son of Saturn fl ng a firebrand upon them with his own hand Great Ajax son of Telamon will yield to no man who is in mortal mould and eats the grain of Ceres if bronze and great stones can overthrow him He would not yield even to Achilles in hand to-hand fight and in fleetness of foot there is none to beat him let us turn therefore towards the left wing that we may know forthwith whether we are to give glory to some other or he to us

[328] Meriones peer of fleet Mars then led the way till they came to the part of the host which Idomeneus had named

[330] Now when the Trojans saw Idomeneus coming on like a flame of fire him and his squire clad in their richly wrought armour they shouted and made towards him all in a body and a furious hand to-hand fight raged under the ships sterns Fierce as the shrill winds that whistle upon a day when dust lies deep on the roads and the gusts raise it into a thick cloud—even such was the fury of the combat and might and main did they hack at each other with spear and sword throughout the host The field bristled with the long and deadly spears which they bore Dazzling was the sheen of their gleaming helmets their fresh burnished breastplates and glittering shields as they joined battle with one another Iron indeed must be his courage who could take pleasure in the sight of such a turmoil and look on it without being dismayed

[345] Thus did the two mighty sons of Saturn devise evil for mortal heroes Jove as minded to g ve victory to the Trojans and to Hector so as to do honour to fleet Achilles nevertheless he did not mean to utterly o er throw the Achæan host before Ilius and only wanted to glorify Thetis and her valiant son Neptune on the other hand went about among the Argives to incite them having come up from the grey se n secret for he was gr eved at see ng th m vanquished by the Trojans, and was furiously angry with Jove Both were of the same race and country but Jove was eld born and knew mo e therefor Neptune feared to defend the Arg ves openly but in the l keness of man he kept on encourag ng them through out tl e r host Thus then did these t o dev a knot of war and battle that none

loose or break and set both sides tugging at it to the failing of men s knees beneath them

[361] And now Idomeneus though his hair was already flecked with grey called loud on the Danaans and spread panic among the Trojans as he leaped in among them He slew Othryoneus from Cabesus a sojourner who had but lately come to take part in the war He sought Cassandra the fairest of Priam s daughters in marriage but offered no gifts of wooing for he promised a great thing to wit that he would drive the sons of the Achæans willy nilly from Troy old King Priam had given his consent and promised her to him whereon he fought on the strength of the promises thus made to him Idomeneus aimed a spear and hit him as he came striding on His cuirass of bronze did not protect him and the spear stuck in his belly so that he fell heavily to the ground Then Idomeneus vaunted over him saying Othryoneus there is no one in the world whom I shall admire more than I do you if you indeed perform what you have promised Priam son of Dardanus in return for his daughter We too will make you an offer we will give you the loveliest daughter of the son of Atreus and will bring her from Argos for you to marry if you will sack the goodly city of Ilius in company with ourselves so come along with me that we may make a covenant at the ships about the marriage and we will not be hard upon you about gifts of wooing

[383] With this Idomeneus began dragging him by the foot through the thick of the fight but Asius came up to protect the body on foot in front of his horses which his esquire drove so close behind him that he could feel their breath upon his shoulder He was longing to strike down Idomeneus but ere he could do so Idomeneus smote him with his spear in the throat under the chin and the bronze point went clean through it He fell as an oak or poplar or pine which shipwrights have felled for ship s timber upon the mountains with whetted axes—even thus did he lie full length in front of his chariot and horses grinding his teeth and clutching at the bloodstained dust His charioteer was struck with panic and did not dare turn his horses round and escape thereupon Antilochus hit him in the middle of his body with a spear his cuirass of bronze did not protect him and the spear stuck in his belly He fell gasping from his chariot and Antilochus great Nestor s son drove his horses from the Trojans to the Achæans

[402] Deiphobus then came close up to Idomeneus to avenge Asius, and took aim at him with a spear but Idomeneus was on the look-out and avoided it for he was covered by the round shield he always bore—a shield of ox hide and bronze with two arm rods on the inside He crouched under cover of this and the spear flew over him but the shield rang out as the spear grazed it and the weapon sped not in vain from the strong hand of Deiphobus for it struck Hypsenor son of Hippasus shepherd of his people in the liver under the midriff and his limbs failed beneath him Deiphobus vaunted over him and cried with a loud voice saying Of a truth Asius has not fallen unavenged he will be glad even while passing into the house of Hades strong warden of the gate that I have sent some one to escort him

[417] Thus did he vaunt and the Argives were stung by his saying Noble Antilochus was more angry than any one but grief did not make him forget his friend and comrade He ran up to him bestrode him and covered him with his shield then two of his staunch comrades Mecisteus son of Echius and Alastor stooped down and bore him away groaning heavily to the ships But Idomeneus ceased not his fury He kept on striving continually either to enshroud some Trojan in the darkness of death or himself to fall while warding off the evil day from the Achæans Then fell Alcathous son of noble Æsyetes he was son in law to Anchises having married his eldest daughter Hippodameia who was the darling of her father and mother and excelled all her generation in beauty accomplishments and understanding wherefore the bravest man in all Troy had taken her to wife—him did Neptune lay low by the hand of Idomeneus blinding his bright eyes and binding his strong limbs in fetters so that he could neither go back nor to one side but stood stock still like a pillar or lofty tree when Idomeneus struck him with a spear in the middle of his chest The coat of mail that had hitherto protected his body was now broken and rang harshly as the spear tore through it He fell heavily to the ground and the spear stuck in his heart which still beat and made the butt end of the spear quiver till dread Mars put an end to his life Idomeneus vaunted over him and cried with a loud voice saying Deiphobus since you are in a mood to vaunt shall we cry quits now that we have killed three men to your one? Nay sir stand in fight with me yourself that you may learn what manner of Jove begotten man am I that have come hither Jove first begot Minos chief ruler in Crete and

Minos in his turn begot a son noble Deucalion Deucalion begot me to be a ruler over many men in Crete and my ships have now brought me hither to be the bane of yourself your father and the Trojans

[455] Thus did he speak and Deiphobus was in two minds whether to go back and fetch some other Trojan to help him or to take up the challenge single handed In the end he deemed it best to go and fetch Æneas whom he found standing in the rear for he had long been aggrieved with Priam because in spite of his brave deeds he d d not give him his due share of honour Deiphobus went up to him and said Æneas prince among the Trojans if you know any ties of kinship help me now to defend the body of your sister s husband come with me to the rescue of Alcathous who being husband to your sister brought you up when you were a child in his house and now Idome neus has slain him

[468] With these words he moved the heart of Æneas and he went in pursuit of Idome neus b g with great deeds of valour but Idomeneus was not to be thus daunted as though he were a mere ch ld l e held his ground as a wild boar at bay upon the mountains who abides the coming of a great crowd of men in some lonely place—the bri tles stand upright on his back his eyes flash fire and he whets his tusks in his eagerness to defend himself against hounds and men—even so did famed Idomeneus hold his ground and budge not at the coming of Æneas He cried aloud to his comrades looking towards Ascalaphus Aphareus Deipy rus Meriones and Antilochus all of them brave soldiers— Hither my friends he cried and leave me not single handed—I go in great fear by fleet Æneas who is com ng against me and is a redoubtable dispenser of death in battle Moreover he is in the flower of youth when a man s strength is greatest if I was of the same age as he is and in my present mind e ther he or I should soon bear away the prize of victory

[487] On th s all of them as one man stood near l im shield on shoulder Æneas on the other side called to his comrades looking towards Deiphobus Paris and Agenor who were leaders of the Trojans along w ith himself and the people followed them as sheep follow the ram when they go do n to drink after they have been feeding and the heart of the shepherd is glad—even so was the he t of Æneas gladdened hen he sa v his people follow him

[496] Then tl ey fou ht furiously in close combat about the body of Alcathous wielding their long spears and the bronze armour about their bodies rang fearfully as they took aim at one another in the press of the fight, while the two heroes Æneas and Idomeneus peers of Mars outvied every one in their desire to hack at each other with sword and spear Æneas took aim first but Idomeneus was on the look out and avoided the spear so that it sped from Æneas strong hand in vain and fell quivering in the ground Idomeneus meanwhile smote Œnomaus in the middle of his belly and broke the plate of his corslet whereon his bowels came gushing out and he clutched the earth in the palms of his hands as he fell sprawling in the dust Idomeneus d ew his spear out of the body but could not strip him of the rest of his armour for the rain of darts that were showered upon him moreover his strength was now beginning to fail him so that he could no longer charge and could neither spring forward to recover his own weapon nor swerve aside to avoid one that was aimed at him therefore though he still defended himself in hand to-hand fight his heavy feet could not bear him s viftly out of the battle Deiphobus aimed a spear at him as he was retreating slowly from the field for his bitterness aga nst him was as fierce as ever but again he missed h m and h t Ascalaphus the son of Mars the spear went through h s shoulder and he clutched the earth in the palms of his hands as he fell sprawl ng in the dust

[521] Grim Mar of awful voice did not yet know that his son had fallen for he was sitting on the summits of Olympus under the golden clouds by command of Jove where the other gods were also sitting forbidd n to take part in the battle Meanwhile men fought furiously about the body Deiphobus tore the helmet from off h s head but Meriones sprang upon him and struck him on the arm with a spear so that the visored helmet fell from his hand and came ringing do vn upon the ground Thereon Meriones sprang upon him like a vulture drew the spear from h s shoulder and fell back under cover of h s men Then Polites o vn brother of De phobus passed his arms a ound h s waist and bore him away from the battle till he g t to h s horses that were stand ng in the rear of the fight with the chariot and their dri er These took him tow ards the city groan ng and in great pa n with the blood flo ving from his arm

[540] The others st ll fought on and the battle-cry rose to heaven without ceasing Æneas sprang on Aphareus s n of Caletor and h m with a spear in his throat wh ch was

towards him his head fell on one side his helmet and shield came down along with him and death life s foe was shed around him Antilochus spied his chance flew forward towards Thoon and wounded him as he was turning round He laid open the vein that runs all the way up the back to the neck he cut this vein clean away throughout its whole course and Thoon fell in the dust face upwards stretching out his hand imploringly towards his comrades Antilochus sprang upon him and stripped the armour from his shoulders glaring round him fearfully as he did so The Trojans came about him on every side and struck his broad and gleaming shield but could not wound his body for Neptune stood guard over the son of Nestor though the darts fell thickly round him He was never clear of the foe but was always in the thick of the fight his spear was never idle he poised and aimed it in every direction so eager was he to hit some one from a distance or to fight him hand to hand

[560] As he was thus aiming among the crowd he was seen by Adamas son of Asius who rushed towards him and struck him with a spear in the middle of his shield but Neptune made its point without effect for he grudged him the life of Antilochus One half therefore of the spear stuck fast like a charred stake in Antilochus s shield while the other lay on the ground Adamas then sought shelter under cover of his men but Meriones followed after and hit him with a spear midway between the private parts and the navel where a wound is particularly painful to wretched mortals There did Meriones transfix him and he writhed convulsively about the spear as some bull whom mountain herdsmen have bound with ropes of withes and are taking away perforce Even so did he move convulsively for a while but not for very long, till Meriones came up and drew the spear out of his body and his eyes were veiled in darkness

[576] Helenus then struck Deipyrus with a great Thracian sword hitting him on the temple in close combat and tearing the helmet from his head the helmet fell to the ground and one of those who were fighting on the Achæan side took charge of it as it rolled at his feet but the eyes of Deipyrus were closed in the darkness of death

[582] On this Menelaus was grieved and made menacingly towards Helenus brandishing his spear but Helenus drew his bow and the two attacked one another at one and the same moment the one with his spear and the other with his bow and arrow The son of Priam hit the breastplate of Menelaus s corslet but the arrow glanced from off it As black beans or pulse come pattering down on to a threshing-floor from the broad winnowing-shovel blown by shrill winds and shaken by the shovel—even so did the arrow glance off and recoil from the shield of Menelaus who in his turn wounded the hand with which Helenus carried his bow the spear went right through his hand and stuck in the bow itself so that to save his life he retreated under cover of his men with his hand dragging by his side—for the spear weighed it down till Agenor drew it out and bound the hand carefully up in a woollen sling which his esquire had with him

[601] Pisander then made straight at Menelaus—his evil destiny luring him on to his doom, for he was to fall in fight with you O Menelaus When the two were hard by one another the spear of the son of Atreus turned aside and he missed his aim Pisander then struck the shield of brave Menelaus but could not pierce it for the shield stayed the spear and broke the shaft nevertheless he was glad and made sure of victory forthwith however the son of Atreus drew his sword and sprang upon him Pisander then seized the bronze battle-axe with its long and polished handle of olive wood that hung by his side under his shield and the two made at one another Pisander struck the peak of Menelaus s crested helmet just under the crest itself and Menelaus hit Pisander as he was coming towards him on the forehead just at the rise of his nose the bones cracked and his two gore-bedrabbled eyes fell by his feet in the dust He fell backwards to the ground and Menelaus set his heel upon him stripped him of his armour and vaunted over him saying Even thus shall you Trojans leave the ships of the Achæans proud and insatiate of battle though you be nor shall you lack any of the disgrace and shame which you have heaped upon myself Cowardly she wolves that you are you feared not the anger of dread Jove avenger of violated hospitality who will one day destroy your city you stole my wedded wife and wickedly carried off much treasure when you were her guest and now you would fling fire upon our ships and kill our heroes A day will come when rage as you may you shall be stayed O father Jove you who they say art above all both gods and men in wisdom and from whom all things that befall us do proceed how can you thus favour the Trojans—men so proud and overweening that they are never tired of fighting? All things

pall after a while—sleep love sweet song and stately dance—still these are things of which a man would *surely have his fill rather than of* battle whereas it is of battle that the Trojans are insatiate

[640] So saying Menelaus stripped the blood-stained armour from the body of Pisander and handed it over to his men then he again ranged himself among those who were in the front of the fight

[643] Harpalion son of King Pylæmenes then sprang upon him he had come to fight at Troy along with his father but he did not go home again He struck the middle of Menelaus s shield with his spear but could not pierce it and to save his life drew back under cover of his men looking round him on every side lest he should be wounded But Meriones aimed a bronze tipped arrow at him as he was leaving the field and hit him on the right buttock the arrow pierced the bone through and through and penetrated the bladder so he sat down where he was and breathed his last in the arms of his comrades stretched like a worm upon the ground and watering the earth with the blood that flowed from his wound The brave Paphlagonians tended him with all due care they raised him into his chariot and bore him sadly off to the city of Troy his father went also with *him weeping bitterly* but there was no ransom that could bring his dead son to life again

[660] Paris was deeply grieved by the death of Harpalion who was his host when he went among the Paphlagonians he aimed an arrow therefore in order to avenge him Now there was a certain man named Euchenor son of Polyidus the prophet a brave man and wealthy whose home was in Corinth This Euchenor had set sail for Troy well knowing that it would be the death of him for his good old father Polyidus had often told him that he must either stay at home and die of a terrible disease or go with the Achæans and perish at the hands of the Trojans he chose therefore to avoid incurring the heavy fine the Achæans would have laid upon him and at the same time to escape the pain and suffering of disease Paris now smote him on the jaw under his ear whereon the life went out of him and he was enshrouded in the darkness of death

[673] Thus then did they fight as it were a flaming fire But Hector had not yet heard and did not know that the Argives were making havoc of his men on the left wing of the battle where the Achæans ere long would have triumphed over them so vigorously did Neptune cheer them on and help them He therefore held on at the point where he had first forced *his way through the gates and the wall after* breaking through the serried ranks of Danaan warriors It was here that the ships of Ajax and Protesilaus were drawn up by the sea-shore here the wall was at its lowest and the fight both of man and horse raged most fiercely The Bœotians and the Ionians with their long tunics the Locrians the men of Phthia and the famous force of the Epeans could hardly stay Hector as he rushed on towards the ships nor could they drive him from them for he was as a wall of fire The chosen men of the Athenians were in the van led by Menestheus son of Peteos with whom were also Pheidas Stichius and stalwart Bias Meges son of Phyleus Amphion and Dracius commanded the Epeans while Medon and staunch Podarces led the men of Phthia Of these Medon was bastard son to Oileus and brother of Ajax but he lived in Phylace away from his own country for he had killed the brother of his stepmother Eriopis the wife of Oileus the other Podarces was the son of Iphiclus son of Phylacus These two stood in the van of the Phthians and defended the ships along with the Bœotians

[701] Ajax son of Oileus never for a moment left the side of Ajax son of Telamon but as two s*wart oxen both strain their utmost at* the plough which they are drawing in a fallow field and the sweat steams upwards from about the roots of their horns—nothing but the yoke divides them as they break up the ground till they reach the end of the field—even so did the two Ajaxes stand shoulder to shoulder by one another Many and brave comrades followed the son of Telamon to relieve him of his shield when he was overcome with sweat and toil but the Locrians did not follow so close after the son of Oileus for they could not hold their own in a hand-to-hand fight They had no bronze helmets with plumes of horse-hair neither had they shields nor ashen spears, but they had come to Troy armed with bows, and with slings of twisted wool from which they showered their missiles to break the ranks of the Trojans The others therefore with their heavy armour bore the brunt of the fight with the Trojans and with Hector while the Locrians shot from behind under their cover and thus the Trojans began to lose heart for the arrows threw them into confusion

[723] The Trojans would now have been driven in sorry plight from the ships and tents back to windy Ilius had not Polydamas

ently said to Hector Hector there is no persuading you to take advice Because heaven has so richly endowed you with the arts of war you think that you must therefore excel others in counsel but you cannot thus claim preeminence in all things Heaven has made one man an excellent soldier of another it has made a dancer or a singer and player on the lyre while yet in another Jove has implanted a wise understanding of which men reap fruit to the saving of many and he himself knows more about it than any one therefore I will say what I think will be best The fight has hemmed you in as with a circle of fire and even now that the Trojans are within the wall some of them stand aloof in full armour while others are fighting scattered and outnumbered near the ships Draw back therefore and call your chieftains round you that we may advise together whether to fall now upon the ships in the hope that heaven may vouchsafe us victory or to beat a retreat while we can yet safely do so I greatly fear that the Achæans will pay us their debt of yesterday in full for there is one abiding at their ships who is never weary of battle and who will not hold aloof much longer

[748] Thus spoke Polydamas and his words pleased Hector well He sprang in full armour from his chariot and said Polydamas gather the chieftains here I will go yonder into the fight but will return at once when I have given them their orders

[754] He then sped onward towering like a snowy mountain and with a loud cry flew through the ranks of the Trojans and their allies When they heard his voice they all hastened to gather round Polydamas the excellent son of Panthous but Hector kept on among the foremost looking everywhere to find Deiphobus and prince Helenus Adamas son of Asius and Asius son of Hyrtacus living indeed and scatheless he could no longer find them for the two last were lying by the sterns of the Achæan ships slain by the Argives while the others had been also stricken and wounded by them but upon the left wing of the dread battle he found Alexandrus husband of lovely Helen cheering his men and urging them on to fight He went up to him and upbraided him Paris said he evil hearted Paris fair to see but woman mad and false of tongue where are Deiphobus and King Helenus? Where are Adamas son of Asius and Asius son of Hyrtacus? Where too is Othryoneus? Ilius is undone and will now surely fall!

[774] Alexandrus answered Hector why find fault when there is no one to find fault with? I should hold aloof from battle on any day rather than this for my mother bore me with nothing of the coward about me From the moment when you set our men fighting about the ships we have been staying here and doing battle with the Danaans Our comrades about whom you ask me are dead Deiphobus and King Helenus alone have left the field wounded both of them in the hand but the son of Saturn saved them alive Now therefore lead on where you would have us go and we will follow with right goodwill you shall not find us fail you in so far as our strength holds out but no man can do more than in him lies no matter how willing he may be

[788] With these words he satisfied his brother and the two went towards the part of the battle where the fight was thickest about Cebriones brave Polydamas Phalces Orthæus godlike Polyphetes Palmys Ascanius and Morys son of Hippotion who had come from fertile Ascania on the preceding day to relieve other troops Then Jove urged them on to fight They flew forth like the blasts of some fierce wind that strike earth in the van of a thunderstorm—they buffet the salt sea into an uproar many and mighty are the great waves that come crashing in one after the other upon the shore with their arching heads all crested with foam—even so did rank behind rank of Trojans arrayed in gleaming armour follow their leaders onward The way was led by Hector son of Priam peer of murderous Mars with his round shield before him—his shield of ox hides covered with plates of bronze—and his gleaming helmet upon his temples He kept stepping forward under cover of his shield in every direction making trial of the ranks to see if they would give way before him but he could not daunt the courage of the Achæans Ajax was the first to stride out and challenge him Sir he cried draw near why do you think thus vainly to dismay the Argives? We Achæans are excellent soldiers but the scourge of Jove has fallen heavily upon us Your heart forsooth is set on destroying our ships but we too have hands that can keep you at bay and your own fair town shall be sooner taken and sacked by ourselves The time is near when you shall pray Jove and all the gods in your flight that your steeds may be swifter than hawks as they raise the dust on the plain and bear you back to your city

[821] As he was thus speaking a bird flew by upon his right hand and the host of the

Achæans shouted for they took heart at the omen But Hector answered Ajax braggart and false of tongue would that I were as sure of being son for evermore to ægis bearing Jove with Queen Juno for my mother and of being held in like honour with Minerva and Apollo as I am that this day is big with the destruction of the Achæans and you shall fall among them if you dare abide my spear it shall rend your fair body and bid you glut our hounds and birds of prey with your fat and your flesh as you fall by the ships of the Achæans

[833] With these words he led the way and the others followed after with a cry that rent the air while the host shouted behind them The Argives on their part raised a shout likewise nor did they forget their prowess but stood firm against the onslaught of the Trojan chieftains and the cry from both the hosts rose up to heaven and to the brightness of Jove s presence

BOOK XIV

NESTOR was sitting over his wine but the cry of battle did not escape him and he said to the son of Æsculapius What noble Machaon is the meaning of all this? The shouts of men fighting by our ships grow stronger and stronger stay here therefore and sit over your wine while fair Hecamedé heats you a bath and washes the clotted blood from off you I will go at once to the look-out station and see what it is all about

[9] As he spoke he took up the shield of his son Thrasymedes that was lying in his tent all gleaming with bronze for Thrasymedes had taken his father s shield he grasped his re doubtable bronze shod spear and as soon as he was outside saw the disastrous rout of the Achæans who now that their wall was over thrown were flying pell mell before the Tro jans As when there is a heavy swell upon the sea but the waves are dumb—they keep their eyes on the watch for the quarter whence the fierce winds may spring upon them but they stay where they are and set neither this way nor that till some particular wind sweeps down from heaven to determine them—even so did the old man ponder whether to make for the crowd of Danaans or go in search of Agamem non In the end he deemed it best to go to the son of Atreus but meanwhile the hosts were fighting and killing one another and the hard bronze rattled on their bodi s as they thrust at one another with their swords and spears

[27] The wounded kings the son of Tydeus Ulysses and Agamemnon son of Atreus fell in with Nestor as they were coming up from their ships—for theirs were drawn up some way from where the fighting was going on being on the shore itself inasmuch as they had been beached first while the wall had been built be hind the hindermost The stretch of the shore wide though it was did not afford room for all the ships and the host was cramped for space therefore they had placed the ships in rows one behind the other and had filled the whole opening of the bay between the two points that formed it The kings leaning on their spears, were coming out to survey the fight being in great anxiety and when old Nestor met them they were filled with dismay Then King Aga memnon said to him Nestor son of Neleus, honour to the Achæan name why have you left the battle to come hither? I fear that what dread Hector said will come true when he vaunted among the Trojans saying that he would not return to Ilius till he had fired our ships and killed us this is what he said and now it is all coming true Alas! others of the Achæans, like Achilles are in anger with me that they refuse to fight by the sterns of our ships

[52] Then Nestor knight of Gerene an swered It is indeed as you say it is all coming true at this moment and even Jove who thun ders from on high cannot prevent it Fallen is the wall on which we relied as an impregnable bulwark both for us and our fleet The Trojans are fighting stubbornly and without ceasing at the ships look where you may you cannot see from what quarter the rout of the Achæans is coming they are being killed in a confused mass and the battle-cry ascends to heaven let us think if counsel can be of any use what we had better do but I do not advise our going into battle ourselves for a man cannot fight when he is wounded

[64] And King Agamemnon ans vered Nes tor if the Trojans are indeed fighting at the rear of our ships and neither the wall nor the trench has served us—over which the Danaans toiled so hard and which they deemed would be an impregnable bulwark both for us and our fleet—I see it must be the will of Jove that the Achæans should perish ingloriously here far from Argos I knew when Jove was willing to defend us and I know now that he is raising the Trojans to like honour with the gods hile us on the other hand he has bound hand and foot Now therefore let us all do as I say let us bring down the ships that are on the beach and draw them into the water let us make them fast to their mooring stones a little way out against the fall of night—if even by night the Trojans will desist from fighting we may then

draw down the rest of the fleet There is noth ino wrong in flying ru n even by night It is better for a man that he should fly and be saved than be caught and killed

[82] Ulysses looked fiercely at him and said 'Son of Atreus what are you talking about? Wretch you should have commanded some other and baser army and not been ruler over us to whom Jove has allotted a life of hard fighting from youth to old age till we every one of us perish Is it thus that you would qu t the city of Troy to win whi h we have suffered so much hardship? Hold your peace lest some other of the Achæans hear you say what no man who knows how to give good counsel no king over so great a host as that of the Ar ves should ever have let fall from his lips I desp se your judgement utterly for what you have been saying Would you then have us draw down our ships into the water while the battle is raging and thus play further into the hands of the conquering Trojans? It would be ruin the Achæans will not go on fighting when they see the ships being drawn into the water but will cease attacking and keep turn ng the r eyes towards them your counsel therefore Sir captain would be our destruction

[103] Agamemnon answered Ulysses your rebuke has stung me to the heart I am not however ordering the Achæans to draw their ships into the sea whether they will or no Some one it may be old or young can offer us better counsel which I shall rejo ce to hear

[109] Then said Diomed Such an one is at hand he is not far to seek if you will listen to me and not resent my speaking though I am younger than any of you I am by l neage son to a noble si e Tydeus who lies buried at Thebes For Portl eus had three noble sons two of whom Agrius and Melas abode in Pleuron and rocky Calydon The third was the knight Œneus my father s father and he was the most valiant of them all Œneus remained in his own country but my father (as Jove and the other gods ordained it) migrated to Argos He mar ried into the family of Adrastus and his house was one of great abundance for he had large estates of rich corn-growing land th much orchard ground as well and he h d many sheep moreover he excelled all the Argives in the use of the spear You must yoursel es have heard whether these things are true or no therefore when I say well despise not my words as though I were a coward or of ignoble birth I say th n let us go to the fight as we needs must ounded though we be When there e may keep out of the battle and beyond the range of the spears lest we get fresh wounds in addition to what we have already but we can sp ur on others who have been indulging their spleen and hold ing aloof from battle hitherto

[133] Thus did he speak whereon they did even as he had said and set out King Agamem non leading the way

[135] Meanwhile Neptune had kept no blind look-out and came up to them in the sem blance of an old man He took Agamemnon s right hand in his own and said Son of Atreus I take it Achilles is glad now that he sees the Achæans routed and slain for he is utterly without remorse—may he come to a bad end and heaven confound him As for yourself the blessed gods are not yet so bitte ly angry with you but that the princes and counsellors of the Trojans shall again ra se the dust upon the plain and you shall see them flying from the ships and tents towards their city

[147] With this he ra sed a mighty cry of battle and sped forw rd to the plain The vo ce that came from his deep chest was as th t of nine or ten thousand men when they are shout ing in the th ck of a fight and it put fresh courage into the hearts of the Achæans to wage war and do battle without ceasing

[153] Juno of the golden throne looked down as she stood upon a peak of Olympus and her heart was gladdened at the sight of h m who was at once her brother and her brother in law hurrying hither and thither amid the fighting Then she turned her eyes to Jove as he sat on the topmost crests of many-fountained Ida and loathed him She set herself to think ho v she m ght hoodwink him and in the end she deemed that it would be best for her to go to Ida and array herself in rich attire in the hope that Jove m ght become enamoured of her and wish to embrace her While he was thus en gaged a sweet and careless sleep m ght be made to steal over h s eyes and senses

[166] She went theref re to the room which her son Vulcan had made her and the doors of which he h d cunn ngly fast ned by m ans of a secret key so that no other god could open them Here she entered and closed the doors behind her She cleansed all the dirt from her fair body w th ambrosia then she anointed her self th olive o l amb os al very soft and scented specially for herself—if t were so much as haken in the bronze floored house of Jove the scent pervaded the universe of heaven and earth With th s she anointed her del cate skin and then she plaited the fair ambrosial

that flowed in a stream of golden tresses from her immortal head She put on the wondrous robe which Minerva had worked for her with consummate art and had embroidered with manifold devices she fastened it about her bosom with golden clasps and she girded herself with a girdle that had a hundred tassels then she fastened her earrings three brilliant pendants that glistened most beautifully through the pierced lobes of her ears and threw a lovely new veil over her head She bound her sandals on to her feet and when she had arrayed herself perfectly to her satisfaction she left her room and called Venus to come aside and speak to her My dear child said she will you do what I am going to ask of you or will you refuse me because you are angry at my being on the Danaan side while you are on the Trojan?

[193] Jove s daughter Venus answered Juno august queen of goddesses daughter of mighty Saturn say what you want and I will do it for you at once if I can and if it can be done at all

[197] Then Juno told her a lying tale and said I want you to endow me with some of those fascinating charms the spells of which bring all things mortal and immortal to your feet I am going to the world s end to visit Oceanus (from whom all we gods proceed) and mother Tethys they received me in their house took care of me and brought me up having taken me over from Rhea when Jove imprisoned great Saturn in the depths that are under earth and sea I must go and see them that I may make peace between them they have been quarrelling and are so angry that they have not slept with one another this long while if I can bring them round and restore them to one another s embraces they will be grateful to me and love me for ever afterwards

[211] Thereon laughter loving Venus said I cannot and must not refuse you for you sleep in the arms of Jove who is our king

[214] As she spoke she loosed from her bosom the curiously embroidered girdle into which all her charms had been wrought—love desire and that sweet flattery which steals the judgement even of the most prudent She gave the girdle to Juno and said Take this girdle wherein all my charms reside and lay it in your bosom If you will wear it I promise you that your errand be it what it may will not be bootless

[222] When she heard this Juno smiled and still smiling she laid the girdle in her bosom

[224] Venus now went back into the house of Jove while Juno darted down from the summits of Olympus She passed over Pieria and fair Emathia and went on and on till she came to the snowy ranges of the Thracian horsemen over whose topmost crests she sped without ever setting foot to ground When she came to Athos she went on over the waves of the sea till she reached Lemnos the city of noble Thoas There she met Sleep own brother to Death and caught him by the hand saying Sleep you who lord it alike over mortals and immortals if you ever did me a service in times past do one for me now and I shall be grateful to you ever after Close Jove s keen eyes for me in slumber while I hold him clasped in my embrace and I will give you a beautiful golden seat that can never fall to pieces my club footed son Vulcan shall make it for you and he shall give it a footstool for you to rest your fair feet upon when you are at table

[242] Then Sleep answered Juno great queen of goddesses daughter of mighty Saturn I would lull any other of the gods to sleep without compunction not even excepting the waters of Oceanus from whom all of them proceed but I dare not go near Jove nor send him to sleep unless he bids me I have had one lesson already through doing what you asked me on the day when Jove s mighty son Hercules set sail from Ilius after having sacked the city of the Trojans At your bidding I suffused my sweet self over the mind of ægis bearing Jove and laid him to rest meanwhile you hatched a plot against Hercules and set the blasts of the angry winds beating upon the sea till you took him to the goodly city of Cos away from all his friends Jove was furious when he awoke and began hurling the gods about all over the house he was looking more particularly for myself and would have flung me down through space into the sea where I should never have been heard of any more had not Night who cows both men and gods protected me I fled to her and Jove left off looking for me in spite of his being so angry for he did not dare do anything to displease Night And now you are again asking me to do something on which I cannot venture

[63] And Juno said Sleep why do you take such notions as those into your head? Do you think Jove will be as anxious to help the Trojans as he was about his own son? Come I will marry you to one of the youngest of the Graces and she shall be your own—Pasithea whom you have always wanted to marry

[269] Sleep was pleased when he heard this and answered "Then swear it to me by the dread waters of the river Styx lay one hand on the bounteous earth and the other on the sheen of the sea so that all the gods who dwell down below with Saturn may be our witnesses and see that you really do give me one of the young est of the Graces—Pasithea whom I have always wanted to marry

[277] Juno did as he had said She swore and invoked all the gods of the nether world who are called Titans to witness When she had completed her oath the two enshrouded themselves in a thick mist and sped lightly forward leaving Lemnos and Imbrus behind them Presently they reached many fountained Ida mother of wild beasts and Lectum where they left the sea to go on by land and the tops of the trees of the forest soughed under the going of their feet Here Sleep halted and ere Jove caught sight of him he climbed a lofty pine tree—the tallest that reared its head towards heaven on all Ida He hid himself behind the branches and sat there in the semblance of the sweet-singing bird that haunts the moun tains and is called Chalcis by the gods but men call it Cymindis Juno then went to Gargarus the topmost peak of Ida and Jove driver of the clouds set eyes upon her As soon as he did so he became inflamed with the same passionate desire for her that he had felt when they had first enjoyed each others embraces and slept with one another without their dear parents knowing anything about it He went up to her and said "What do you want that you have come hither from Olympus—and that too with neither chariot nor horses to convey you?

[301] Then Juno told him a lying tale and said I am going to the worlds end to visit Oceanus from whom all we gods proceed and mother Tethys they received me into their house took care of me and brought me up I must go and see them that I may make peace between them they have been quarrelling and are so angry that they have not slept with one another this long time The horses that will take me over land and sea are stationed on the lowermost spurs of many fountained Ida and I have come here from Olympus on purpose to consult you I was afraid you might be angry with me later on if I went to the house of Oceanus without letting you know

[31] And Jove said Juno you can choose some other time for paying you visit to Oceanus —for the present let us devote ourselves to love and to the enjoyment of one another Never yet have I been so overpowered by passion neither for goddess nor mortal woman as I am at this moment for yourself—not even when I was in love with the wife of Ixion who bore me Pirithous peer of gods in counsel nor yet with Danae the daintily ancled daughter of Acrisius who bore me the famed hero Perseus Then there was the daughter of Phoenix who bore me Minos and Rhadamanthus there was Semele and Alcmena in Thebes by whom I begot my lion hearted son Hercules while Semele became mother to Bacchus the comforter of mankind There was queen Ceres again and lovely Leto and yourself—but with none of these was I ever so much enamoured as I now am with you

[329] Juno again answered him with a lying tale Most dread son of Saturn she exclaimed what are you talking about? Would you have us enjoy one another here on the top of Mount Ida where everything can be seen? What if one of the ever living gods should see us sleeping together and tell the others? It would be such a scandal that when I had risen from your embraces I could never show myself inside your house again but if you are so minded there is a room which your son Vulcan has made me and he has given it good strong doors if you would so have it let us go thither and lie down

[341] And Jove answered Juno you need not be afraid that either god or man will see you for I will enshroud both of us in such a dense golden cloud that the very sun for all his bright piercing beams shall not see through it

[346] With this the son of Saturn caught his wife in his embrace whereon the earth sprouted them a cushion of young grass with dew bespangled lotus crocus and hyacinth so soft and thick that it raised them well above the ground Here they laid themselves down and overhead they were covered by a fair cloud of gold from which there fell glittering dew-drops

[35] Thus then did the sire of all things repose peacefully on the crest of Ida overcome at once by sleep and love and he held his spouse in his arms Meanwhile Sleep made off to the ships of the Achaeans to tell earth encircling Neptune lord of the earthquake When he had found him he said "Now Neptune you can help the Danaans with a will and give them victory though it be only for a short time while Jove is still sleeping I have sent him into a sweet slumber and Juno has beguiled him into going to bed with her"

[361] Sleep now departed and went his

to and fro among mankind leaving Neptune more eager than ever to help the Danaans He darted forward among the first ranks and shouted saying Argives shall we let Hector son of Priam have the triumph of taking our ships and covering himself with glory? This is what he says that he shall now do seeing that Achilles is still in dudgeon at his ships We shall get on very well without him if we keep each other in heart and stand by one another Now therefore let us all do as I say Let us each take the best and largest shield we can lay hold of put on our helmets and sally forth with our longest spears in our hands I will lead you on and Hector son of Priam rage as he may will not dare to hold out against us If any good staunch soldier has only a small shield let him hand it over to a worse man and take a larger one for himself

[378] Thus did he speak and they did even as he had said The son of Tydeus Ulysses and Agamemnon wounded though they were set the others in array and went about everywhere effecting the exchanges of armour the most valiant took the best armour and gave the worse to the worse man When they had donned their bronze armour they marched on with Neptune at their head In his strong hand he grasped his terrible sword keen of edge and flashing like lightning woe to him who comes across it in the day of battle all men quake for fear and keep away from it

[389] Hector on the other side set the Trojans in array Thereon Neptune and Hector waged fierce war on one another—Hector on the Trojan and Neptune on the Argive side Mighty was the uproar as the two forces met the sea came rolling in towards the ships and tents of the Achæans but waves do not thunder on the shore more loudly when driven before the blast of Boreas nor do the flames of a forest fire roar more fiercely when it is well alight upon the mountains nor does the wind bellow with ruder music as it tears on through the tops of the oaks when it is blowing its hardest than the terrible shout which the Trojans and Achæans raised as they sprang upon one another

[402] Hector first aimed his spear at Ajax who was turned full towards him nor did he miss his aim The spear struck him where two bands passed over his chest—the band of his shield and that of his silver-studded sword—and these protected his body Hector was angry that his spear should have been hurled in vain and withdrew under cover of his men As he was thus retreating Ajax son of Telamon struck him with a stone of which there were many lying about under the men s feet as they fought —brought there to give support to the ships sides as they lay on the shore Ajax caught up one of them and struck Hector above the rim of his shield close to his neck the blow made him spin round like a top and reel in all directions As an oak falls headlong when uprooted by the lightning flash of father Jove and there is a terrible smell of brimstone—no man can help being dismayed if he is standing near it, for a thunderbolt is a very awful thing—even so did Hector fall to earth and bite the dust His spear fell from his hand but his shield and helmet were made fast about his body and his bronze armour rang about him

[421] The sons of the Achæans came running with a loud cry towards him hoping to drag him away and they showered their darts on the Trojans but none of them could wound him before he was surrounded and covered by the princes Polydamas Æneas Agenor Sarpedon captain of the Lycians and noble Glaucus of the others too there was not one who was unmindful of him and they held their round shields over him to cover him His comrades then lifted him off the ground and bore him away from the battle to the place where his horses stood waiting for him at the rear of the fight with their driver and the chariot these then took him towards the city groaning and in great pain When they reached the ford of the fair stream of Xanthus begotten of Immortal Jove they took him from off his chariot and laid him down on the ground they poured water over him and as they did so he breathed again and opened his eyes Then kneeling on his knees he vomited blood but soon fell back on to the ground and his eyes were again closed in darkness for he was still stunned by the blow

[440] When the Argives saw Hector leaving the field they took heart and set upon the Trojans yet more furiously Ajax fleet son of Oileus began by springing on Satnius son of Enops and wounding him with his spear a fair naiad nymph had borne him to Enops as he was herding cattle by the banks of the river Satnioeis The son of Oileus came up to him and struck him in the flank so that he fell and a fierce fight between Trojans and Danaans raged round his body Polydamas son of Panthous drew near to avenge him and wounded Prothoenor son of Areilycus on the right shoulder the terrible spear went right through his shoulder and he clutched the earth as he

fell in the dust Polydamas vaunted loudly over him saying, Again I take it that the spear has not sped in vain from the strong hand of the son of Panthous an Argive has caught it in his body and it will serve him for a staff as he goes down into the house of Hades."

[458] The Argives were maddened by this boasting Ajax son of Telamon was more angry than any for the man had fallen close beside him so he aimed at Polydamas as he was retreating, but Polydamas saved himself by swerving aside and the spear struck Archelochus son of Antenor for heaven counselled his destruction it struck him where the head springs from the neck at the top joint of the spine and severed both the tendons at the back of the head. His head mouth and nostrils reached the ground long before his legs and knees could do so and Ajax shouted to Polydamas saying "Think, Polydamas and tell me truly whether this man is not as well worth killing as Prothoenor was he seems rich and of rich family a brother it may be or son of the knight Antenor for he is very like him"

[475] But he knew well who it was, and the Trojans were greatly angered Acamas then bestrode his brother's body and wounded Promachus the Boeotian with his spear for he was trying to drag his brother's body away Acamas vaunted loudly over him saying Argive archers braggarts that you are toil and suffering shall not be for us only but some of you too shall fall here as well as ourselves See how Promachus now sleeps vanquished by my spear payment for my brother's blood has not been long delayed a man therefore may well be thankful if he leaves a kinsman in his house behind him to avenge his fall

[487] His taunts infuriated the Argives, and Peneleos was more enraged than any of them He sprang towards Acamas but Acamas did not stand his ground and he killed Ilioneus son of the rich flock master Phorbas whom Mercury had favoured and endowed with greater wealth than any other of the Trojans. Ilioneus was his only son and Peneleos now wounded him in the eye under his eyebrows tearing the eye-ball from its socket the spear went right through the eye into the nape of the neck, and he fell stretching out both hands before him Peneleos then drew his sword and smote him on the neck so that both head and helmet came tumbling down to the ground with the spear still sticking in the eye he then held up the head as though it had been a poppy head and showed it to the Trojans vaunting over them as he did so "Trojans he cried, "bid the father and mother of noble Ilioneus make moan for him in their house for the wife also of Promachus son of Alegenor will never be gladdened by the coming of her dear husband when we Argives return with our ships from Troy"

[506] As he spoke fear fell upon them, and every man looked round about to see whither he might fly for safety

[508] Tell me now O Muses that dwell on Olympus who was the first of the Argives to bear away blood-stained spoils after Neptune lord of the earthquake had turned the fortune of war Ajax son of Telamon was first to wound Hyrtius son of Gyrtius, captain of the staunch Mysians Antilochus killed Phalces and Mermerus while Meriones slew Morys and Hippotion Teucer also killed Prothoon and Periphetes The son of Atreus then wounded Hyperenor shepherd of his people in the flank and the bronze point made his entrails gush out as it tore in among them on this his life came hurrying out of him at the place where he had been wounded and his eyes were closed in darkness. Ajax son of Oileus killed more than any other for there was no man so fleet as he to pursue flying foes when Jove had spread panic among them

strength Glaucus perceived this, and was thankful that the mighty god had answered his prayer forthwith therefore he went among the Lycian captains and bade them come to fight about the body of Sarpedon From these he strode on among the Trojans to Polydamas son of Panthous and Agenor he then went in search of Æneas and Hector and when he had found them he said Hector you have utterly forgotten your allies who languish here for your sake far from friends and home while you do nothing to support them Sarpedon leader of the Lycian warriors has fallen—he who was at once the right and might of Lycia Mars has laid him low by the spear of Patroclus Stand by him my friends and suffer not the Myrmidons to strip him of his armour nor to treat his body with contumely in revenge for all the Danaans whom we have speared at the ships.

[548] As he spoke the Trojans were plunged in extreme and ungovernable grief for Sarpedon alien though he was, had been one of the main stays of their city both as having much people with him and as himself the foremost among them all Led by Hector who was infuriated by the fall of Sarpedon they made instantly for the Danaans with all their might while the undaunted spirit of Patroclus son of Menœtius cheered on the Achæans. First he spoke to the two Ajaxes men who needed no bidding Ajaxes said he may it now please you to show yourselves the men you always have been or even better—Sarpedon is fallen—he who was first to overleap the wall of the Achæan let us take the body and outrage it let us strip the armour from his shoulders, and kill his comrades if they try to rescue his body "

[562] He spoke to men who of themselves were full eager both sides therefore the Trojans and Lycians on the one hand and the Myrmidons and Achæans on the other strengthened their battalions and fought desperately about the body of Sarpedon shouting fiercely the while Mighty was the din of their armour as they came together and Jove shed a thick darkness over the fight to increase the fury of the battle over the body of his son

[569] At first the Trojans made some headway against the Achæans for one of the best men among the Myrmidons was killed Epeigeus son of noble Agacles who had erewhile been king in the good city of Budeum but presently having killed a valiant kinsman of his own, he took refuge with Peleus and Thetis who sent him to Ilius the land of noble steeds to fight the Trojans under Achilles. Hector now struck him on the head with a stone [illegible] as he had caught hold of the body and [illegible] inside his helmet were all battered in, [illegible] fell face foremost upon the body of Sarpedon and there died Patroclus was [illegible] death of his comrade and sped [illegible] front ranks as swiftly as a hawk that [illegible] down on a flock of daws or starlings [illegible] swiftly O noble knight Patroclus did [illegible] straight for the Lycians and Trojans [illegible] your comrade Forthwith he struck [illegible] the son of Ithæmenes on the neck with [illegible] and broke the tendons that [illegible] and spine On this Hector and the [illegible] his men gave ground As far as a man [illegible] a javelin when competing for some prize [illegible] even in battle—so far did the Trojans re[illegible] treat before the Achæans. Glaucus, [illegible] the Lycians was the first to rally them [illegible]ing Bathycles son of Chalcon who [illegible] Hellas and was the richest man [illegible] Myrmidons. Glaucus turned round [illegible] just as Bathycles who was pursuing him [illegible] about to lay hold of him, and drove his [illegible] right into the middle of his chest, [illegible] fell heavily to the ground and the [illegible] good a man filled the Achæans with [illegible] while the Trojans were exultant and [illegible] in a body round the corpse [illegible] Achæans, mindful of their prowess, bore [illegible] down upon them

[603] Meriones then killed a helmed [illegible] of the Trojans Laogonus son of Onetor [illegible] was priest of Jove of Mt Ida and was [illegible] by the people as though he were a god [illegible]nes struck him under the jaw and ear [illegible] life went out of him and the darkness of [illegible] laid hold upon him Æneas then aimed [illegible] at Meriones hoping to hit him under the [illegible] as he was advancing but Meriones saw [illegible] ing and stooped forward to avoid it, [illegible] the spear flew past him and the point [illegible] the ground while the butt-end went on [illegible] ing till Mars robbed it of its force. The [illegible] therefore sped from Æneas's hand in vain [illegible] fell quivering to the ground Æneas was [illegible] and said Meriones, you are a good dancer [illegible] if I had hit you my spear would soon have [illegible] an end of you

[619] And Meriones answered, Æneas [illegible] all your bravery you will not be able [illegible] an end of every one who comes against [illegible] You are only a mortal like myself and if I [illegible] to hit you in the middle of your shield [illegible] spear however strong and self-confident [illegible] may be I should soon vanquish you, and [illegible]

fell in the dust Polydamas vaunted loudly over him saying Again I take it that the spear has not sped in vain from the strong hand of the son of Panthous an Argive has caught it in his body and it will serve him for a staff as he goes down into the house of Hades

[458] The Argives were maddened by this boasting Ajax son of Telamon was more angry than any for the man had fallen close beside him so he aimed at Polydamas as he was retreating but Polydamas saved himself by swerving aside and the spear struck Archelochus son of Antenor for heaven counselled his destruction it struck him where the head springs from the neck at the top joint of the spine and severed both the tendons at the back of the head His head mouth and nostrils reached the ground long before his legs and knees could do so and Ajax shouted to Polydamas saying Think Polydamas and tell me truly whether this man is not as well worth killing as Prothoenor was he seems rich and of rich family a brother it may be or son of the knight Antenor for he is very like him

[475] But he knew well who it was, and the Trojans were greatly angered Acamas then bestrode his brother's body and wounded Promachus the Bœotian with his spear for he was trying to drag his brother's body away Acamas vaunted loudly over him saying Argive archers braggarts that you are toil and suffering shall not be for us only but some of you too shall fall here as well as ourselves See how Promachus now sleeps vanquished by my spear payment for my brother's blood has not been long delayed a man therefore may well be thankful if he leaves a kinsman in his house behind him to avenge his fall

[487] His taunts infuriated the Argives and Peneleos was more enraged than any of them He sprang towards Acamas but Acamas did not stand his ground and he killed Ilioneus son of the rich flock master Phorbas whom Mercury had favoured and endowed with greater wealth than any other of the Trojans Ilioneus was his only son and Peneleos now wounded him in the eye under his eyebrows tearing the eye ball from its socket the spear went right through the eye into the nape of the neck and he fell stretching out both hands before him Peneleos then drew his sword and smote him on the neck so that both head and helmet came tumbling down to the ground with the spear still sticking in the eye he then held up the head as though it had been a poppy head and showed it to the Trojans vaunting over them as he did so Trojans he cried bid the father and mother of noble Ilioneus make moan for him in their house for the wife also of Promachus son of Alegenor will never be gladdened by the coming of her dear husband when we Argives return with our ships from Troy

[506] As he spoke fear fell upon them and every man looked round about to see whither he might fly for safety

[508] Tell me now O Muses that dwell on Olympus who was the first of the Argives to bear away blood-stained spoils after Neptune lord of the earthquake had turned the fortune of war Ajax son of Telamon was first to wound Hyrtius son of Gyrtius captain of the staunch Mysians Antilochus killed Phalces and Mermerus while Meriones slew Morys and Hippotion Teucer also killed Prothoon and Periphetes The son of Atreus then wounded Hyperenor shepherd of his people in the flank and the bronze point made his entrails gush out as it tore in among them on this his life came hurrying out of him at the place where he had been wounded and his eyes were closed in darkness Ajax son of Oileus killed more than any other for there was no man so fleet as he to pursue flying foes when Jove had spread panic among them

to and fro among mankind leaving Neptune more eager than ever to help the Danaans He darted forward among the first ranks and shouted saying Argives shall we let Hector son of Priam have the triumph of taking our ships and covering himself with glory? This is what he says that he shall now do seeing that Achilles is still in dudgeon at his ships We shall get on very well without him if we keep each other in heart and stand by one another Now therefore let us all do as I say Let us each take the best and largest shield we can lay hold of put on our helmets and sally forth with our longest spears in our hands I will lead you on and Hector son of Priam rage as he may will not dare to hold out against us If any good staunch soldier has only a small shield let him hand it over to a worse man and take a larger one for himself

[378] Thus did he speak and they did even as he had said The son of Tydeus Ulysses and Agamemnon wounded though they were set the others in array and went about everywhere effecting the exchanges of armour the most valiant took the best armour and gave the worse to the worse man When they had donned their bronze armour they marched on with Neptune at their head In his strong hand he grasped his terrible sword keen of edge and flashing like lightning woe to him who comes across it in the day of battle all men quake for fear and keep away from it

[389] Hector on the other side set the Trojans in array Thereon Neptune and Hector waged fierce war on one another—Hector on the Trojan and Neptune on the Argive side Mighty was the uproar as the two forces met the sea came rolling in towards the ships and tents of the Achæans but waves do not thunder on the shore more loudly when driven before the blast of Boreas nor do the flames of a forest fire roar more fiercely when it is well alight upon the mountains nor does the wind bellow with ruder music as it tears on through the tops of the oaks when it is blowing its hardest than the terrible shout which the Trojans and Achæans raised as they sprang upon one another

[402] Hector first aimed his spear at Ajax who was turned full towards him nor did he miss his aim The spear struck him where two bands passed over his chest—the band of his shield and that of his silver studded sword—and these protected his body Hector was angry that his spear should have been hurled in vain and withdrew under cover of his men As he was thus retreating Ajax son of Telamon struck him with a stone of which there were many lying about under the men s feet as they fought—brought there to give support to the ships sides as they lay on the shore Ajax caught up one of them and struck Hector above the rim of his shield close to his neck the blow made him spin round like a top and reel in all directions As an oak falls headlong when uprooted by the lightning flash of father Jove and there is a terrible smell of brimstone—no man can help being dismayed if he is standing near it, for a thunderbolt is a very awful thing—even so did Hector fall to earth and bite the dust His spear fell from his hand but his shield and helmet were made fast about his body and his bronze armour rang about him

[4 1] The sons of the Achæans came running with a loud cry towards him hoping to drag him away and they showered their darts on the Trojans but none of them could wound him before he was surrounded and covered by the princes Polydamas Æneas Agenor Sarpedon captain of the Lycians, and noble Glaucus of the others too there was not one who was unmindful of him and they held their round shields over him to cover him His comrades then lifted him off the ground and bore him away from the battle to the place where his horses stood waiting for him at the rear of the fight with their driver and the chariot these then took him towards the city groaning and in great pain When they reached the ford of the fair stream of Xanthus begotten of Immortal Jove they took him from off his chariot and laid him down on the ground they poured water over him and as they did so he breathed again and opened his eyes Then kneeling on his knees he vomited blood but soon fell back on to the ground and his eyes were again closed in darkness for he was still stunned by the blow

[440] When the Argives saw Hector leaving the field they took heart and set upon the Trojans yet more furiously Ajax fleet son of Oileus began by springing on Satnius son of Enops and wounding him with his spear a fair naiad nymph had borne him to Enops as he was herding cattle by the banks of the river Satnioeis The son of Oileus came up to him and struck him in the flank so that he fell and a fierce fight between Trojans and Danaans raged round his body Polydamas son of Panthous drew near to avenge him and wounded Prothoenor son of Areilycus on the right shoulder the terrible spear went right through his shoulder and he clutched the earth as he

in the house of Jove When they saw her they all of them came up to her and held out their cups to her by way of greeting She let the others be but took the cup offered her by lovely Themis who was first to come running up to her Juno said she why are you he e? And you seem troubled—has your husband the son of Saturn been frightening you?

[93] And Juno answered Themis do not ask me about it You know what a proud and cruel disposition my husband has Lead the gods to table where you and all the immortals can near the wicked designs which he has avowed Many a one mortal and immortal will be angered by them however peaceably he may be feasting now

[10] On this Juno sat down and the gods were troubled throughout the house of Jove Laughter sat on her lips but her brow was fur owed with care and she spoke up in a rage Fools that we are she cried to be thus madly angry with Jove we keep on want ng to go up to him and stay him by force or by persuasion but he sits aloof and cares for nobody for he knows that he is much stronger than any other of the immortals Make the best therefore of whatever ills he may choose to send each one of you Mars I take it has had a taste of them already for his son Ascalaphus has fallen in battle—the man whom of all others he loved most dearly and whose father he owns himself to be

[113] When he heard this Mars smote his two sturdy thighs with the flat of his hands and sa d in anger Do not blame me you gods that dwell in heaven if I go to the sh ps of the Achæans and avenge the death of my son even though it end in my being struck by Jove s l ghtning and lying in blood and dust among the corpses

[119] As he spoke he gave orders to yoke his horses Panic and Rout wh le he put on his armour On this Jove would have been roused to still more fierce and implacable enmity against the other immortals had not Minerva al rmed for the safety of the gods sprung from her seat and hurried outs de She tore the helmet from his head and the shield from his shoulders and she took the bronze spear from his strong hand and set it on one s de then she said to Mars Madman you are undone you have ears that hear not or you have lost all judgement and understanding have you not heard what Juno has said on coming straight from the presence of Olympian Jove? Do you wish to go through all kinds of suffering before you are brought back sick and sorry to Olympus after having caused infinite mischief to all us others? Jove would instantly leave the Trojans and Achæans to themselves he would come to Olympus to punish us and would grip us up one after another guilty or not guilty Therefo e lay aside your anger for the death of your son better men than he have either been killed already or will fall hereafter and one cannot protect every one s whole family

[14] With these words she took Mars back to his seat Meanwhile Juno called Apollo outside with Iris the messenger of the gods Jove she said to them desires you to go to him at once on Mt Ida when you have seen him you are to do as he may then bid you

[149] Thereon Juno left them and resumed her seat inside while Iris and Apollo made all haste on their way When they eached many fountained Ida mother of wild beasts they found Jove seated on topmost Gargarus with a fragrant cloud encircling his head as with a diadem They stood before his presence and he was pleased with them for having been so quick in obeying the orders his wife had given them

[157] He spoke to Iris first Go said he fleet Iris tell King Neptune what I now bid you—and tell him true B d him leave off fighting and either join the company of the gods or go down into the sea If he takes no heed and disobeys me let him consider well whether he is strong enough to hold his own aga nst me if I attack him I am older and much stronger than he is yet he is not afraid to set himself up as on a level with myself of whom all the other gods stand in av e

[168] Iris fleet as the wind obeyed him and as the cold hail or snow flakes that fly from out the clouds before the blast of Boreas even so did she wing her way till she came close up to the great shaker of the earth Then she said I have come O dark haired king that holds the world in his embrace to bring you a message from Jove He bids you leave off fighting and either join the company of the gods or go down into the sea if however you take no heed and d sobey him he says he will come down here and fight you He would have you keep out of his reach for he is older and much stronger than you are and yet you are not afraid to set you self up as on a level with him self of whom all the other gods stand in awe

[184] Neptune was very angry and sa d Great heavens! strong as Jove may be he has said more than he can do if he has threatened violence against me who am of like honour with himself We were three brothers whom

Rhea bore to Saturn—Jove myself and Hades who rul s the world below Heaven and earth were divided into three parts and each of us was to have an equal share When we cast lots it fell to me to have my dwelling in the sea for evermore Hades took the darkness of the realms under the earth while air and sky and clouds were the portion that fell to Jove but earth and great Olympus are the common property of all Therefore I will not walk as Jove would have me For all his strength let him keep to his own third share and be contented without threatening to lay hands upon me as though I were nobody Let him keep his bragging talk for his own sons and daughters who must perforce obey him

[200] Iris fleet as the wind then answered Am I really Neptune to take this daring and unyielding message to Jove or will you reconsider your answer? Sensible people are open to argument and you know that the Erinyes always range themselves on the side of the older person

[205] Neptune answered Goddess Iris your words have been spoken in season It is well when a messenger shows so much discretion Nevertheless it cuts me to the very heart that any one should rebuke so angrily another who is his own peer and of like empire with himself Now however I will give way in spite of my displeasure furthermore let me tell you and I mean what I say—if contrary to the desire of myself Minerva driver of the spoil Juno Mercury and King Vulcan Jove spares steep Ilius and will not let the Achæans have the great triumph of sacking it let him understand that he will incur our implacable resentment

[218] Neptune now left the field to go down under the sea and sorely did the Achæans miss him Then Jove said to Apollo Go dear Phœbus to Hector for Neptune who holds the earth in his embrace has now gone down under the sea to avoid the severity of my displeasure Had he not done so those gods who are below with Saturn would have come to hear of the fight between us It is better for both of us that he should have curbed his anger and kept out of my reach for I should have had much trouble with him Take then your tasselled ægis and shake it furiously so as to set the Achæan heroes in a panic take moreover brave Hector O Far Darter into your own care and rouse him to deeds of daring till the Achæans are sent flying back to their ships and to the Hellespont From that point I will think it well over how the Achæans may have a respite from their troubles"

[236] Apollo obeyed his father s saying and left the crests of Ida flying like a falcon bane of doves and swiftest of all birds. He found Hector no longer lying upon the ground but sitting up for he had just come to himself again He knew those who were about him and the sweat and hard breathing had left him from the moment when the will of ægis bearing Jove had revived him Apollo stood beside him and said Hector son of Priam why are you so faint and why are you here away from the others? Has any mishap befallen you?

[246] Hector in a weak voice answered, And which kind sir of the gods are you who now ask me thus? Do you not know that Ajax struck me on the chest with a stone as I was killing his comrades at the ships of the Achæans and compelled me to leave off fighting? I made sure that this very day I should breathe my last and go down into the house of Hades

[253] Then King Apollo said to him "Take heart the son of Saturn has sent you a mighty helper from Ida to stand by you and defend you even me Phœbus Apollo of the golden sword who have been guardian hitherto not only of yourself but of your city Now therefore order your horsemen to drive their chariots to the ships in great multitudes I will go before your horses to smooth the way for them and will turn the Achæans in flight

[62] As he spoke he infused great strength into the shepherd of his people And as a horse stabled and full fed breaks loose and gallops gloriously over the plain to the place where he is wont to take his bath in the river—he tosses hi head and his mane streams over his shoulders as in all the pride of his strength he flies full speed to the pastures where the mares are feeding—even so Hector when he heard what the god said urged his horsemen on and sped forward as fast as his limbs could take him As country peasants set their hounds on to a horned stag or wild goat—he has taken shelter under rock or thicket and they cannot find him but lo a bearded lion whom their shouts have roused stands in their path and they are in no further humour for the chase—even so the Achæans were still charging on in a body using their swords and spears pointed at both ends but when they saw Hector going about among h s men they were afraid and their hearts fell down into their feet

[281] Then spoke Thoas son of Andræmon leader of the Ætolians a man who could throw a good throw and who was staunch also in close

fight while few could surpass him in debate when opinions were divided He then with all sincerity and goodwill addressed them thus 'What in heaven's name do I now see? Is it not Hector come to life again? Every one made sure he had been killed by Ajax son of Telamon but it seems that one of the gods has again rescued him He has killed many of us Danaans already and I take it will yet do so for the hand of Jove must be with him or he would never dare show himself so masterful in the forefront of the battle Now therefore let us all do as I say let us order the main body of our forces to fall back upon the ships but let those of us who profess to be the flower of the army stand firm and see whether we cannot hold Hector back at the point of our spears as soon as he comes near us I conceive that he will then think better of it before he tries to charge into the press of the Danaans

[300] Thus did he speak and they did even as he had said Those who were about Ajax and King Idomeneus the followers moreover of Teucer Meriones and Meges peer of Mars called all their best men about them and sustained the fight against Hector and the Trojans but the main body fell back upon the ships of the Achæans

[306] The Trojans pressed forward in a dense body with Hector striding on at their head Before him went Phœbus Apollo shrouded in cloud about his shoulders He bore aloft the terrible ægis with its shaggy fringe which Vulcan the smith had given Jove to strike terror into the hearts of men With this in his hand he led on the Trojans

[312] The Argives held together and stood their ground The cry of battle rose high from either side and the arrows flew from the bowstrings Many a spear sped from strong hands and fastened in the bodies of many a valiant warrior while others fell to earth midway before they could taste of man's fair flesh and glut themselves with blood So long as Phœbus Apollo held his ægis quietly and without shaking it the weapons on either side took effect and the people fell but when he shook it straight in the face of the Danaans and raised his mighty battle-cry their hearts fainted within them and they forgot their former prowess As when two wild beasts spring in the dead of night on a herd of cattle or a large flock of sheep when the herdsman is not there—even so were the Danaans struck helpless for Apollo filled them with panic and gave victory to Hector and the Trojans

[328] The fight then became more scattered and they killed one another where they best could Hector killed Stichius and Arcesilaus the one leader of the Bœotians and the other friend and comrade of Menestheus Æneas killed Medon and Iasus The first was bastard son to Oileus and brother to Ajax but he lived in Phylace away from his own country for he had killed a man a kinsman of his stepmother Eriopis whom Oileus had married Iasus had become a leader of the Athenians and was son of Sphelus the son of Boucolos Polydamas killed Mecisteus and Polites Echius in the front of the battle while Agenor slew Clonius Paris struck Deiochus from behind in the lower part of the shoulder as he was flying among the foremost and the point of the spear went clean through him

[343] While they were spoiling these heroes of their armour the Achæans were flying pell mell to the trench and the set stakes and were forced back within their wall Hector then cried out to the Trojans Forward to the ships, and let the spoils be If I see any man keeping back on the other side the wall away from the ships I will have him killed his kinsmen and kinswomen shall not give him his dues of fire but dogs shall tear him in pieces in front of our city

[352] As he spoke he laid his whip about his horses shoulders and called to the Trojans throughout their ranks the Trojans shouted with a cry that rent the air and kept their horses neck and neck with his own Phœbus Apollo went before and kicked down the banks of the deep trench into its middle so as to make a great broad bridge as broad as the throw of a spear when a man is trying his strength The Trojan battalions poured over the bridge and Apollo with his redoubtable ægis led the way He kicked down the wall of the Achæans as easily as a child who playing on the sea-shore has built a house of sand and then kicks it down again and destroys it—even so did you O Apollo shed toil and trouble upon the Argives filling them with panic and confusion

[367] Thus then were the Achæans hemmed in at their ships calling out to one another and raising their hands with loud cries every man to heaven Nestor of Gerene tower of strength to the Achæans lifted up his hands to the starry firmament of heaven and prayed more fervently than any of them Father Jove said he if ever any one in wheat-growing Argos burned you fat thigh bones of sheep or heifer and prayed that he might return safely

whereon you bowed your head to him in assent bear it in mind now and suffer not the Trojans to triumph thus over the Achæans

[377] All-counselling Jove thundered loudly in answer to the prayer of the aged son of Neleus When the Trojans heard Jove thunder they flung themselves yet more fiercely on the Achæans As a wave breaking over the bulwarks of a ship when the sea runs high before a gale—for it is the force of the wind that makes the waves so great—even so did the Trojans spring over the wall with a shout and drive their chariots onwards The two sides fought with their double pointed spears in hand-to-hand encounter—the Trojans from their chariots and the Achæans climbing up into their ships and wielding the long pikes that were lying on the decks ready for use in a sea fight jointed and shod with bronze

[390] Now Patroclus so long as the Achæans and Trojans were fighting about the wall but were not yet within it and at the ships remained sitting in the tent of good Eurypylus entertaining him with his conversation and spreading herbs over his wound to ease his pain When however he saw the Trojans swarming through the breach in the wall while the Achæans were clamouring and struck with panic he cried aloud and smote his two thighs with the flat of his hands Eurypylus said he in his dismay I know you want me badly but I cannot stay with you any longer for there is hard fighting going on a servant shall take care of you now for I must make all speed to Achilles and induce him to fight if I can who knows but with heaven s help I may persuade him A man does well to listen to the advice of a friend

[405] When he had thus spoken he went his way The Achæans stood firm and resisted the attack of the Trojans yet though these were fewer in number they could not drive them back from the ships, neither could the Trojans break the Achæan ranks and make their way in among the tents and ships As a carpenter s line gives a true edge to a piece of ship's timber in the hand of some skilled workman whom Minerva has instructed in all kinds of useful arts—even so level was the issue of the fight between the two sides as they fought some round one ship and some round another

[415] Hector made straight for Ajax and the two fought fiercely about the same ship Hector could not force Ajax back and fire the ship nor yet could Ajax drive Hector from the spot to which heaven had brought him

[419] Then Ajax struck Caletor son of Clytius in the chest with a spear as he was bringing fire towards the ship He fell heavily to the ground and the torch dropped from his hand When Hector saw his cousin fallen in front of the ship he shouted to the Trojans and Lycians saying "Trojans, Lycians and Dardanians good in close fight bate not a jot but rescue the son of Clytius lest the Achæans strip him of his armour now that he has fallen

[430] He then aimed a spear at Ajax and missed him but he hit Lycophron a follower of Ajax who came from Cythera but was living with Ajax inasmuch as he had killed a man among the Cythereans Hector s spear struck him on the head below the ear and he fell headlong from the ship s prow on to the ground with no life left in him Ajax shook with rage and said to his brother Teucer my good fellow our trusty comrade the son of Mastor has fallen he who came to live with us from Cythera and whom we honoured as much as our own parents Hector has just killed him fetch your deadly arrows at once and the bow which Phœbus Apollo gave you

[442] Teucer heard him and hastened towards him with his bow and quiver in his hands Forthwith he showered his arrows on the Trojans and hit Cleitus the son of Pisenor comrade of Polydamas the noble son of Panthous with the reins in his hands as he was attending to his horses he was in the middle of the very thickest part of the fight doing good service to Hector and the Trojans but evil had now come upon him and not one of those who were fain to do so could avert it for the arrow struck him on the back of the neck He fell from his chariot and his horses shook the empty car as they swerved aside King Polydamas saw what had happened and was the first to come up to the horses he gave them in charge to Astynous son of Protiaon and ordered him to look on and to keep the horses near at hand He then went back and took his place in the front ranks

[458] Teucer then aimed another arrow at Hector and there would have been no more fighting at the ships if he had hit him and killed him then and there Jove however who kept watch over Hector had his eyes on Teucer and deprived him of his triumph by breaking his bowstring for him just as he was drawing it and about to take his aim on this the arrow went astray and the bow fell from his hands Teucer shook with anger and said to his brother Alas see how heaven thwarts us in all we do it has broken my bowstring and snatched the

bow from my hand though I strung it this self same morning that it might serve me for many an arrow

[472] Ajax son of Telamon answered My good fellow let your bow and your arrows be for Jove has made them useless in order to spite the Danaans. Take your spear lay your shield upon your shoulder and both fight the Trojans yourself and urge others to do so They may be successful for the moment but if we fight as we ought they will find it a hard matter to take the ships

Teucer then took his bow and put it by in his tent He hung a shield four hides thick about his shoulders and on his comely head he set his helmet well wrought with a crest of horse hair that nodded menacingly above it he grasped his redoubtable bronze-shod spear and forthwith he was by the side of Ajax

[484] When Hector saw that Teucer s bow was of no more use to him he shouted out to the Trojans and Lycians Trojans Lycians and Dardanians good in close fight be men my friends and show your mettle here at the ships for I see the weapon of one of their chieftains made useless by the hand of Jove It is easy to see when Jove is helping people and means to help them still further or again when he is bringing them down and will do nothing for them he is now on our s de and is going against the Argives Therefore swarm round the ships and fight If any of you is struck by spear or sword and loses his life let him die he dies with honour who dies fighting for his country and he will leave his wife and children safe behind him with his house and allotment unplundered if only the Achæans can be driven back to their own land they and their ships

[500] With these words he put heart and soul into them all Ajax on the other side exhorted his comrades saying Shame on you Argives we are now utterly undone unless we can save ourselves by driving the enemy from our ships Do you think if Hector takes them that you will be able to get home by land? Can you not hear him cheering on his whole host to fire our fleet and bidding them remember that they are not at a dance but in battle? Our only course is to fight them with might and main we had better chance it life or death once for all than fight long and without issue hemmed in at our ships by worse men than ourselves.

[514] With these words he put life and soul into them all Hector then killed Schedius son of Perimedes, leader of the Phocians and Ajax killed Laodamas captain of foot soldiers and son to Antenor Polydamas killed Otus of Cyllene a comrade of the son of Phyleus and chief of the proud Epeans When Meges saw this he sprang upon him but Polydamas crouched down and he missed him for Apollo would not suffer the son of Panthous to fall in battle but the spear hit Croesmus in the middle of his chest whereon he fell heavily to the ground and Meges stripped him of his armour At that moment the valiant soldier Dolops son of Lampus sprang upon him Lampus was son of Laomedon and noted for his valour while his son Dolops was versed in all the ways of war He then struck the middle of the son of Phyleus shield with his spear setting on him at close quarters but his good corslet made with plates of metal saved him Phyleus had brought it from Ephyra and the river Selleis where his host king Euphetes had given it him to wear in battle and protect him It now served to save the life of his son Then Meges struck the topmost crest of Dolops s bronze helmet with his spear and tore away its plume of horse-hair so that all newly dyed with scarlet as it was it tumbled down into the dust While he was still fighting and confident of victory Menelaus came up to help Meges and got by the side of Dolops unperceived he then speared him in the shoulder from behind and the point driven so furiously went through into his chest whereon he fell headlong The two then made towards him to strip him of his armour but Hector called on all his brothers for help and he especially upbraided brave Melanippus son of Hiketaon who erewhile used to pasture his herds of cattle in Percote before the war broke out but when the ships of the Danaans came he went back to Ilius where he was eminent among the Trojans and lived near Priam who treated him as one of his own sons Hector now rebuked him and said Why Melanippus are we thus remiss? do you take no note of the death of your kinsman and do you not see how they are trying to take Dolops s armour? Follow me there must be no fighting the Argives from a distance now but we must do so in close combat till either we kill them or they take the high wall of Ilius and slay her people"

[559] He led on as he spoke and the hero Melanippus followed after Meanwhile Ajax son of Telamon was cheering on the Argives. "My friend he cried be men and fear dishonour quit yourselves in battle so as to win respect from one another Men who respect each others good opinion are less likely to be killed than those who do not but in flight there is

neither gain nor glory

[565] Thus did he exhort men who were already bent upon driving back the Trojans They laid his words to heart and hedged the ships as with a wall of bronze while Jove urged on the Trojans Menelaus of the loud battle-cry urged Antilochus on Antilochus said he you are young and there is none of the Achæans more fleet of foot or more valiant than you are See if you cannot spring upon some Trojan and kill him

[57-] He hurried away when he had thus spurred Antilochus who at once darted out from the front ranks and aimed a spear after looking carefully round him The Trojans fell back as he threw and the dart did not speed from his hand without effect for it struck Melanippus the proud son of Hiketaon in the breast by the nipple as he was coming forward and his armour rang rattling round him as he fell heavily to the ground Antilochus sprang upon him as a dog springs on a fawn which a hunter has hit as it was breaking away from its covert and killed it Even so O Melanippus did stalwart Antilochus spring upon you to strip you of your armour but noble Hector marked him and came running up to him through the thick of the battle Antilochus brave soldier though he was would not stay to face him but fled like some savage creature which knows it has done wrong and flies when it has killed a dog or a man who is herding his cattle before a body of men can be gathered to attack it Even so did the son of Nestor fly and the Trojans and Hector with a cry that rent the air showered their weapons after him nor did he turn round and stay his fl ht till he had reached his comrades

[592] The Trojans fierce as lions were still rushing on towards the ships in fulfilment of the behests of Jove who kept spurring them on to new deeds of daring while he deadened the courage of the Argives and defeated them by encouraging the Trojans For he meant giving glory to Hector son of Priam and letting him throw fire upon the ships till he had fulfilled the unrighteous prayer that Thetis had made him Jove therefore bided his time till he should see the glare of a blazing ship From that hour he was about so to order it that the Trojans should be driven back from the ships and to vouchsafe glory to the Achæans With this purpose he inspired Hector son of Priam who was eager enough already to assail the ships His fury was as that of Mars or as when a fire is raging in the glades of some dense forest upon the mountains he foamed at the mouth his eyes glared under his terrible eye-brows and his helmet quivered on his temples by reason of the fury with which he fought Jove from heaven was with him and though he was but one against many vouchsafed him victory and glory for he was doomed to an early death and already Pallas Minerva was hurrying on the hour of his destruction at the hands of the son of Peleus Now however he kept trying to break the ranks of the enemy wherever he could see them thickest and in the goodliest armour but do what he might he could not break through them for they stood as a tower foursquare or as some high cliff rising from the grey sea that braves the anger of the gale and of the waves that thunder up against it He fell upon them like flames of fire from every quarter As when a wave raised mountain high by wind and storm breaks over a ship and covers it deep in foam the fierce winds roar against the mast the hearts of the sailors fail them for fear and they are saved but by a very l ttle from destruction—even so were the hearts of the Achæans fainting within them Or as a savage lion attacking a herd of cows while they are feeding by thousands in the low lying meadows by some wide watered shore—the herdsman is at his wit s end how to protect his herd and keeps going about now in the van and no v in the rear of his cattle while the lion springs into the thick of them and fastens on a cow so that they all tremble for fear—even so were the Achæans utterly panic stricken by Hector and father Jove Nevertheless Hector only killed Periphetes of Mycenæ he was son of Copreus who was wont to take the orders of King Eurystheus to mighty Hercules but the son was a far better man than the father in every way he was fleet of foot a valiant warrior and in understanding ranked among the foremost men of Mycenæ He it was who then afforded Hector a triumph for as he was turning back he stumbled against the rim of his shield which reached his feet and served to keep the javelins off him He tripped against th s and fell face upward his helmet ringing loudly about his head as he did so Hector saw him fall and ran up to him he then thrust a spear into his chest and killed him close to his own comrades These for all their sorrow could not help him for they were themselves terribly afraid of Hector

[653] They had now reached the ships and the prows of those that had been drawn up first were on every s de of them but the Trojans came pouring after them The Argives were driven back from the first row of ships but they

made a stand by their tents without being broken up and scattered shame and fear restrained them They kept shouting incessantly to one another and Nestor of Gerene tower of strength to the Achæans was loudest in imploring every man by his parents and beseeching him to stand firm

[661] Be men my friends he cried and respect one another s good opinion Think all of you on your children your wives your property and your parents whether these be alive or dead On their behalf though they are not here I implore you to stand firm and not to turn in flight

[667] With these words he put heart and soul into them all Minerva lifted the thick veil of darkness from their eyes and much light fell *upon them alike on the side of the ships and* on that where the fight was raging They could see Hector and all his men both those in the rear who were taking no part in the battle and those who were fighting by the ships

[674] Ajax could not bring himself to retreat along with the rest but strode from deck to deck with a great sea pike in his hands twelve cubits long and jointed with rings As a man skilled in feats of horsemanship couples four horses together and comes tearing full speed along the public way from the country into some large town—many both men and women marvel as they see him for he keeps all the time changing his horse springing from one to another without ever missing his feet while the horses are at a gallop—even so did Ajax go striding from one ship s deck to another and his voice went up into the heavens He kept on shouting his orders to the Danaans and exhorting them to defend their ships and tents neither did Hector *remain within* the main body of the Trojan warriors but as a dun eagle swoops down upon a flock of wild fowl feeding near a river—geese it may be or cranes or long necked swans—even so did Hector make straight for a dark prowed ship rushing right towards it for Jove with his mighty hand impelled him forward and roused his people to follow him

[696] And now the battle again raged furiously at the ships You would have thought the men were coming on fresh and unwearied so fiercely did they fight and this was *the mind in* which they were—the Achæans did not believe they should escape destruction but thought themselves doomed while there was not a Trojan but his heart beat high with the hope of firing the ships and putting the Achæan heroes to the sword

[703] Thus were the two sides minded Then Hector seized the stern of the good ship that had brought Protesilaus to Troy but never bore him back to his native land Round this ship there raged a close hand to hand fight between Danaans and Trojans They did not fight at a distance with bows and javelins but with one mind hacked at one another in close combat with their mighty swords and spears pointed at both ends they fought moreover with keen battle-axes and with hatchets Many a good stout blade hilted and scabbarded with iron fell from hand or shoulder as they fought and the earth ran red with blood Hector when he had seized the ship would not loose his hold but held on to its curved stern and shouted to the Trojans Bring fire and raise the battle-cry all *of you with a single voice Now has Jove vouch*safed us a day that will pay us for all the rest this day we shall take the ships which came hither against heaven s will and which have caused us such infinite suffering through the cowardice of our councillors who when I would have done battle at the ships held me back and forbade the host to follow me if Jove did then indeed warp our judgements himself now commands me and cheers me on

[726] As he spoke thus the Trojans sprang yet more fiercely on the Achæans and Ajax no longer held his ground for he was overcome by the darts that were flung at him and made sure that he was doomed Therefore he left the raised deck at the stern and stepped back on to the seven foot bench of the oarsmen Here he stood on the look-out and with his spear held back any Trojan whom he saw bringing fire to the ships All the time he kept on shouting at the top of his voice and exhorting the Danaans My friends he cried Danaan heroes servants of Mars be men my friends and fight with might and with main Can we hope to find helpers hereafter or a wall to shield us more surely than the one we have? There is no strong city within reach whence we may draw fresh forces to turn the scales in our favour We are on the plain of the armed Trojans with the sea behind us and far from our own country Our salvation therefore is in the might of our hands and in hard fighting

[745] As he spoke he wielded his spear with still greater fury and when any Trojan made towards the ships with fire at Hector s bidding he would be on the look-out for him and drive at him with his long spear Twelve men did he thus kill in hand to-hand fight before the ships.

BOOK XVI

THUS did they fight about the ship of Protesilaus Then Patroclus drew near to Achilles with tears welling from his eyes as from some spring whose crystal stream falls over the ledges of a high precipice When Achilles saw him thus weeping he was sorry for him and said Why Patroclus do you stand there weeping like some silly child that comes running to her mother and begs to be taken up and carried—she catches hold of her mother s dress to stay her though she is in a hurry and looks tearfully up until her mother carries her—even such tears Patroclus are you now shedding Have you anything to say to the Myrmidons or to myself? or have you had news from Phthia which you alone know? They tell me Menœtius son of Actor is still alive as also Peleus son of Æacus among the Myrmidons—men whose loss we two should bitterly deplore or are you grieving about the Argives and the way in which they are being killed at the ships through their own high handed doings? Do not hide anything from me but tell me that both of us may know about it

[20] Then O knight Patroclus with a deep sigh you answered Achilles son of Peleus foremost champion of the Achæans do not be angry but I weep for the disaster that has now befallen the Argives All those who have been their champions so far are lying at the ships wounded by sword or spear Brave Diomed son of Tydeus has been hit with a spear while famed Ulysses and Agamemnon have received sword wounds Eurypylus again has been struck with an arrow in the thigh skilled apothecaries are attending to these heroes and healing them of their wounds are you still O Achilles so inexorable? May it never be my lot to nurse such a passion as you have done to the baning of your own good name Who in future story will speak well of you unless you now save the Argives from ruin? You know no pity knight Peleus was not your father nor Thetis your mother but the grey sea bore you and the sheer cliffs begot you so cruel and remorseless are you If however you are kept back through knowledge of some oracle or if your mother Thetis has told you something from the mouth of Jove at least send me and the Myrmidons with me if I may bring deliverance to the Danaans Let me moreover wear your armour the Trojans may thus mistake me for you and quit the field so that the hard pressed sons of the Achæans may have breathing time—which while they are fighting may hardly be We who are fresh might soon drive tired men back from our ships and tents to their own city

[46] He knew not what he was asking nor that he was suing for his own destruction Achilles was deeply moved and answered "What noble Patroclus are you saying? I know no prophesyings which I am heeding nor has my mother told me anything from the mouth of Jove but I am cut to the very heart that one of my own rank should dare to rob me because he is more powerful than I am This after all that I have gone through is more than I can endure The girl whom the sons of the Achæans chose for me whom I won as the fruit of my spear on having sacked a city—her has King Agamemnon taken from me as though I were some common vagrant Still let bygones be bygones no man may keep his anger for ever I said I would not relent till battle and the cry of war had reached my own ships nevertheless now gird my armour about your shoulders and lead the Myrmidons to battle for the dark cloud of Trojans has burst furiously over our fleet the Argives are driven back on to the beach cooped within a narrow space and the whole people of Troy has taken heart to sally out against them because they see not the visor of my helmet gleaming near them Had they seen this there would not have been a creek nor grip that had not been filled with their dead as they fled back again And so it would have been if only King Agamemnon had dealt fairly by me As it is the Trojans have beset our host Diomed son of Tydeus no longer wields his spear to defend the Danaans neither have I heard the voice of the son of Atreus coming from his hated head whereas that of murderous Hector rings

in my ears as he gives orders to the Trojans who triumph over the Achæans and fill the *whole plain with their cry* of battle But even so Patroclus fall upon them and save the fleet lest the Trojans fire it and prevent us from being able to return Do howe*ver as I now bid* you that you may win me great honour from all the Danaans and that they may restore the girl to me *again and give me rich gifts* into the bargain *When* you have driven the Trojans from the ships come back again Though Juno s th*undering husband* should put triumph within your reach do not fight the *Trojans* further in my absence or you will rob me of glory that should be mine And do *not for lust of battle* go on killing the *Trojans* nor lead the Achæans on to Ilius, *lest one* of the ever living gods from *Olympus attack you—for Phœbus* Apollo loves them well return when you have freed the ships from peril and let others wage war upon the plain *Would* by father Jove Minerva and Apollo that not a single man *of all* the Trojans might be left alive nor yet of the Argives but that we two might be alone left to tear aside *the* mantle that veils *the* brow of Troy

[101] Thus did they converse But Ajax could no longer hold his ground for the shower of darts that rained upon him the will of Jove and the javelins of the Trojans were too much for him *the helmet* that gleamed about his temples rang with the continuous clatter of the missiles that kept pouring on to it and on to *the* cheek pieces that protected his face *Moreover* his left shoulder was tired with having held his shield so long yet for all this *let fly* at him as they would they could not make him give ground *He could* hardly draw his breath the sweat rained from every *pore of his body* he had not a moment s respite and on all sides he was beset by danger upon danger

[112] And now tell me O Muses that hold *your* mansions on Olympus how fire was thrown upon the ships of the Achæans. Hector came close up and let drive with his *great sword* at the ashen spear of Ajax He cut it clean in two just behind where the point was fastened on to the shaft of *the spear* Ajax therefore had now nothing but a headless spear while the bronze point flew some way off and came ringing *down* on to the ground Ajax knew the hand of heaven in this and was dismayed at seeing that Jove had *now left him utterly defenceless* and was willing victory for the Trojans Therefore *he* drew back and the Trojans flung *fire upon* the ship which was at once *wrapped in* flame

[124] The fire was now flaring about the ship s stern whereon Achilles *smote his two* thighs and said to Patroclus Up noble knight *for I see* the glare of hos*tile fire* at our fleet up lest they destroy *our ships* and there be no way by which we may retreat Gird on your ar*mour at once while I call* our people together

[131] As he spoke Patroclus put on *his ar*mour First he greaved *his* legs with greaves of good *make and fitted* with ancle-clasps of *silver* after this he donned the *cuirass of* the son of Æacus, richly inlaid and studded He hung his *silver-studded sword of bronze about his* shoulders and then his mighty shield On his comely *head* he set his helmet well wrought *with a crest of horse-hair that nodded menacingly* above it *He* grasped two redoubtable spears that suited his hands but he did not take the *spear of noble Achilles* so stout and strong for none other of the Achæans could wield it, though Achilles could do so easily *This was* the *ashen spear from Mount Pelion which Chiron* had cut upon a mountain top and had given to *Peleus* wherewith *to* deal out death among heroes. He *bade* Automedon yoke his horses with all speed *for he* was the man whom he held in honour next after *Achilles and* on whose support in battle he could rely most firmly Automedon therefore yoked the fleet horses Xanthus and *Balius* steeds that could fly like *the* wind these were they whom the harpy Podarge bore to the west wind as she was grazing in a meadow by *the waters* of the river Oceanus In the side traces he set the noble horse Pedasus whom Achilles had brought away *with him when he sacked the city of* Eetion and who mortal steed *though* he was could take his place along with those that were *immortal*

[155] Meanwhile Achilles went about everywhere among the tents and bade his Myrmi*dons put on their* armour Even as fierce raven*ing* wolves that are feasting upon a horned stag which they have killed upon *the mountains*, and their jaws are red with blood—they go in a pack to lap water from the clear spring with their *long thin tongues and they reek of blood and* slaughter they know not what fear is for it is hunger drives *them*—even so did the leaders and counsellors of the Myrmidons gather round the good squire of the fleet descendant of Æacus, and among them stood *Achilles* himself cheering on both men and horses

[168] Fifty ships had noble Achilles brought to Troy and *in* each there was a crew of *fifty* oarsmen Over these he set *five captains* whom he could trust while he was himself

mander over them all Menesthius of the gleaming corslet son to the river Spercheius that streams from heaven was captain of the first company Fair Polydora daughter of Peleus bore him to ever flowing Spercheius—a woman mated with a god—but he was called son of Borus son of Perieres with whom his mother was living as his wedded wife and who gave great wealth to gain her The second company was led by noble Eudorus son to an unwedded woman Polymele daughter of Phylas the graceful dancer bore him the mighty slayer of Argos was enamoured of her as he saw her among the singing women at a dance held in honour of Diana the rushing huntress of the golden arrows he therefore—Mercury giver of all good—went with her into an upper chamber and lay with her in secret whereon she bore him a noble son Eudorus singularly fleet of foot and in fight valiant When Ilithuia goddess of the pains of child birth brought him to the light of day and he saw the face of the sun mighty Echecles son of Actor took the mother to wife and gave great wealth to gain her but her father Phylas brought the child up and took care of him doting as fondly upon him as though he were his own son The third company was led by Pisander son of Mæmalus the finest spearman among all the Myrmidons next to Achilles own comrade Patroclus The old knight Phœnix was captain of the fourth company and Alcimedon noble son of Laerceus of the fifth

[198] When Achilles had chosen his men *and had stationed them all with their captains* he charged them straitly saying Myrmidons remember your threats against the Trojans while you were at the ships in the time of my anger and you were all complaining of me Cruel son of Peleus you would say your mother must have suckled you on gall so ruthless are you You keep us here at the ships against our will if you are so relentless it were better we went home over the sea Often have you gathered and thus chided with me The hour is now come for those high feats of arms that you have so long been pining for therefore keep high hearts each one of you to do battle with the Trojans

[_10] With these words he put heart and soul into them all and they serried their companies yet more closely when they heard the words of their king As the stones which a builder sets in the wall of some high house which is to give shelter from the winds—even so closely were the helmets and bossed shields set against one another Shield pressed on shield helm on helm and man on man so close were they that the horse-hair plumes on the gleaming ridges of their helmets touched each other as they bent their heads.

[218] In front of them all two men put on their armour—Patroclus and Automedon—two men with but one mind to lead the Myrmidons Then Achilles went inside his tent and opened the lid of the strong chest which silver footed Thetis had given him to take on board ship and which she had filled with shirts cloaks to keep out the cold and good thick rugs In this chest he had a cup of rare workmanship from whi h no man but himself might drink nor would he make offering from it to any other god save only to father Jove He took the cup from the chest and cleansed it with sulphur this done he rinsed it in clean water and after he had washed his hands he drew wine Then he stood in the middle of the court and prayed looking towards heaven and making his drink-offerin of wine nor was he unseen of Jove whose joy is in thunder King Jove he cried lord of Dodona god of the Pelasgi who dwellest afar you who hold wintry Dodona in your sway where your prophets the Selli dwell around you with their feet unwashed and their couches made upon the ground—if you heard me when I prayed to you aforetime and d d me honour while you sent disaster on the Achæans vouchsafe me now the fulfilment of yet this further prayer I shall stay here where my ships are lying but I shall send my comrade into battle *at the head of many Myrmidons* Grant O all seeing Jove that victory may go with him put your courage into his heart that Hector may learn whether my squire is man enough to fight alone or whether his might is only then so indomitable when I myself enter the turmoil of war Afterwards when he has chased the fight and the cry of battle from the sh ps grant that he may return unharmed with his armour and his comrades fighters in close combat

[249] Thus d d he pray and all-counsellin Jove heard his prayer Part of it he did indeed vouchsafe him—but not the whole He granted that Patroclus should thrust back war and battle from the ships but refused to let him come safely out of the fight

[252] When he had made his drink-offering and had thus prayed Achilles went inside his tent and put back the cup into his chest

[255] Then he again came out *for he still* loved to look upon the fierce fight that raged between the Trojans and Achæans

[257] Meanwhile the armed band that was about Patroclus marched on till they sprang high in hope upon the Trojans They came swarming out like wasps whose nests are by the roadside and whom silly children love to tease whereon any one who happens to be passing may get stung—or again if a wayfarer going along the road vexes them by accident every wasp will come flying out in a fury to defend his little ones—even with such rage and courage did the Myrmidons swarm from their ships and their cry of battle rose heavenwards Patroclus called out to his men at the top of his voice "Myrmidons followers of Achilles son of Peleus, be men my friends fight with might and with main that we may win glory for the son of Peleus who is far the foremost man at the ships of the Argives—he and his close fighting followers. The son of Atreus king Agamemnon will thus learn his folly in showing no respect to the bravest of the Achæans

[275] With these words he put heart and soul into them all and they fell in a body upon the Trojans The ships rang again with the cry which the Achæans raised and when the Trojans saw the brave son of Menœtius and his squire all gleaming in their armour they were daunted and their battalions were thrown into confusion for they thought the fleet son of Peleus must now have put aside his anger and have been reconciled to Agamemnon every one therefore looked round about to see whither he might fly for safety

[284] Patroclus first aimed a spear into the middle of the press where men were packed most closely by the stern of the ship of Protesilaus He hit Pyræchmes who had led his Pæonian horsemen from the Amydon and the broad waters of the river Axius the spear struck him on the right shoulder and with a groan he fell backwards in the dust on this his men were thrown into confusion for by killing their leader who was the finest soldier among them Patroclus struck panic into them all He thus drove them from the ship and quenched the fire that was then blazing—leaving the half burnt ship to lie where it was The Trojans were now driven back with a shout that rent the skies, while the Danaans poured after them from their ships shouting also without ceasing As when Jove gatherer of the thunder-cloud spreads a dense canopy on the top of some lofty mountain and all the peaks the jutting headlands, and forest glades show out in the great light that flashes from the bursting heavens, even so when the Danaans had now driven back the fire from their ships they took breath for a little while but the fury of the fight was not yet over for the Trojans were not driven back in utter rout but still gave battle and were ousted from their ground only by sheer fighting

[306] The fight then became more scattered and the chieftains killed one another when and how they could The valiant son of Menœtius first drove his spear into the thigh of Areilycus just as he was turning round the point went clean through and broke the bone so that he fell forward Meanwhile Menelaus struck Thoas in the chest where it was exposed near the rim of his shield and he fell dead The son of Phyleus saw Amphiclus about to attack him and ere he could do so took aim at the upper part of his thigh where the muscles are thicker than in any other part the spear tore through all the sinews of the leg and his eyes were closed in darkness Of the sons of Nestor one Antilochus speared Atymnius driving the point of the spear through his throat and down he fell Maris then sprang on Antilochus in hand-to-hand fight to avenge his brother and bestrode the body spear in hand but valiant Thrasymedes was too quick for him and in a moment had struck him in the shoulder ere he could deal his blow his aim was true and the spear severed all the muscles at the root of his arm and tore them right down to the bone so he fell heavily to the ground and his eyes were closed in darkness Thus did these two noble comrades of Sarpedon go down to Erebus slain by the two sons of Nestor they were the warrior sons of Amisodorus who had reared the invincible Chimæra to the bane of many Ajax son of Oïleus sprang on Cleobulus and took him alive as he was entangled in the crush but he killed him then and there by a sword blow on the neck. The sword reeked with his blood while dark death and the strong hand of fate gripped him and closed his eyes

[335] Peneleos and Lycon now met in close fight for they had missed each other with their spears They had both thrown without effect so now they drew their swords Lycon struck the plumed crest of Peneleos helmet but his sword broke at the hilt while Peneleos smote Lycon on the neck under the ear The blade sank so deep that the head was held on by nothing but the skin and there was no more life left in him Meriones gave chase to Acamas on foot and caught him up just as he was about to mount his chariot he drove a spear through his right shoulder so that he fell from the car and his eyes were closed in

Idomeneus speared Erymas in the mouth the bronze point of the spear went clean through it beneath the brain crashing in among the white bones and smashing them up His teeth were all of them knocked out and the blood came gush ing in a stream from both his eyes it also came gurgling up from his mouth and nostrils and the darkness of death enfolded him round about

[351] Thus did these chieftains of the Dan aans each of them kill his man As ravening wolves seize on kids or lambs fastening on them when they are alone on the hillsides and have strayed from the main flock through the care lessness of the shepherd—and when the wolves see this they pounce upon them at once because they cannot defend themselves—even so did the Danaans now fall on the Trojans who fled with ill-omened cries in their panic and had no more fight left in them

[358] Meanwhile great Ajax kept on trying to drive a spear into Hector but Hector was so skilful that he held his broad shoulders well under cover of his ox hide shield ever on the look-out for the whizzing of the arrows and the heavy thud of the spears He well knew that the fortunes of the day had changed but still stood his ground and tried to protect his com rades

[364] As when a cloud goes up into heaven from Olympus rising out of a clear sky when Jove is brewing a gale—even with such panic stricken rout did the Trojans now fly and there was no order in their going Hector s fleet horses bore him and his armour out of the fight and he left the Trojan host penned in by the deep trench against their will Many a yoke of horses snapped the pole of their chariots in the trench and left their master s car behind them Patro clus gave chase calling impetuously on the Danaans and full of fury against the Trojans who being now no longer in a body filled all the ways with their cries of panic and rout the air was darkened with the clouds of dust they raised and the horses strained every nerve in their flight from the tents and ships towards the city

[377] Patroclus kept on heading his horses wherever he saw most men flying in confus on cheering on his men the while Chariots were being smashed in all directions and many a man came tumbling down from his own car to fall beneath the wheels of that of Patroclus whose immortal steeds g ven by the gods to Peleus sprang over the trench at a bound as they sped onward He was intent on trying to get near Hector for he had set his heart on spearing him but Hector s horses were now hurrying him away As the whole dark earth bows before some tempest on an autumn day when Jove rains his hardest to punish men for giving crooked judgement in their courts and driving justice therefrom without heed to the decrees of heaven—all the rivers run full and the torrents tear many a new channel as they roar headlong from the mountains to the dark sea and it fares ill with the works of men—even such was the stress and strain of the Trojan horses in their flight

[394] Patroclus now cut off the battalions that were nearest to him and drove them back to the ships They were doing their best to reach the city but he would not let them and bore down on them between the river and the ships and wall Many a fallen comrade did he then avenge First he hit Pronous with a spear on the chest where it was exposed near the rim of his shield and he fell heavily to the ground Next he sprang on Thestor son of Enops who was sitting all huddled up in his chariot for he had lost his head and the reins had been torn out of his hands Patroclus went up to him and drove a spear into his right jaw he thus hooked him by the teeth and the spear pulled him over the rim of his car as one who sits at the end of some jutting rock and draws a strong fish out of the sea with a hook and a line—even so with his spear did he pull Thestor all gaping from his chariot he then threw him down on his face and he died while falling On this as Erylaus was coming on to attack him he struck him full on the head with a stone and his brains were all battered inside his helmet whereon he fell headlong to the ground and the pan s of death took hold upon h m Then he laid low one after the other Erymas Amphoterus Epal tes Tlepolemus Echius son of Damastor Pyris Ipheus Euippus and Polymelus son of Argeas

[419] Now when Sarpedon saw his com rades men who wore ungirdled tunics being overcome by Patroclus son of Menœtius he re buked the Lycians saying Shame on you where are you flying to? Show your mettle I will myself meet th s man in fight and learn who it is that is so masterful he has done us much hurt and has stretched many a brave man upon the ground

[426] He sprang from his chariot as he spoke and Patroclus when he saw this leaped on to the ground also The two then rushed at one another w th loud cries like eagle-beaked crook taloned vultures that scream and tear at one an

other in some high mountain fastness

[431] The son of scheming Saturn looked down upon them in p ty and said to Juno who was his wife and sister Alas that it should be the lot of Sarpedon whom I love so dearly to perish by the hand of Patroclus I am in t vo minds v hether to catch him up out of the fight and set him down safe and sound in the fertile land of Lycia or to let him now fall by the hand of the son of Menœtius

[439] And Juno answered Most dread son of Saturn what is this that you are saying? Would you snatch a mortal man whose doom has long been fated out of the jaws of death? Do as you will but we shall not all of us be of your mind I say further and lay my saying to your heart that if you send Sarpedon safely to his own home some other of the gods will be also wanting to escort his son out of battle for there are many sons of gods fighting round the city of Troy and you will make every one jealous If ho vever you are fond of him and pity him let him indeed fall by the hand of Patroclus but as soon as the life is gone out of him send Death and sweet Sleep to bear him off the field and take him to the broad lands of Lycia where his brothers and his kinsmen will bury him with mound and pillar in due honour to the dead

[458] The sire of gods and men assented but he shed a rain of blood upon the earth in honour of his son whom Patroclus as about to kill on the rich plain of Troy far from his home

[462] When they were now come close to one another Patroclus struck Thrasydemus the brave squire of Sarpedon in the lower part of the belly and killed him Sarpedon then aimed a spear at Patroclus and missed him but he struck the horse Pedasus in the right shoulder and it screamed aloud as it lay groaning n the dust until the l fe v ent out of it The other tv o horses began to plunge the pole of the chariot cracked and they got entangled in the re ns through the fall of the horse that was yoked along v ith them but Automedon knew what to do without tl e loss of a moment he dre v the keen blade that hung by h s sturdy thigh and cut the third horse adrift hereon the other tv o righted themselves and pull ng hard at the reins ag in v ent together into battle

[477] Sarpedon now took a second aim at Patroclus and again missed him the point of the spear passed over his left shoulder thout hitt ng h m Patroclus then a med in his turn and the spear sped not from his hand in va n for he hit Sarpedon just where the midriff surrounds the ever beating heart He fell like some oak or silver poplar or tall pine to which woodmen have laid their axes upon the mounta ns to make timber for ship-building—even so d d he lie stretched at full length in front of his chariot and horses moaning and clutching at the blood-stained dust As when a l on springs with a bound upon a herd of cattle and fastens on a great black bull which dies bellov ing in its clutches—even so did the leader of the Lycian warriors struggle in death as he fell by the hand of Patroclus He called on his trusty comrade and said Glaucus my brother hero among heroes put forth all your strength fi ht with might and main no v if ever quit yourself like a valiant soldier First go about among the Lycian captains and bid them fight for Sarpedon then yourself also do battle to save my armour from being taken My name will haunt you henceforth and for ever if the Achæans rob me of my armour now tl at I have fallen at their ships Do your very utmost and call all my people together

[503] Death closed his eyes as he spoke Patroclus planted his heel on his breast an drew the spear from his body vhereon his senses came out along with it and he drew out both spear point and Sarpedon s soul at the same time Hard by the Myrmidons held his snorting steeds who vere vild w th panic at find ng themselves deserted by their lords

Glaucus was overcome with grief vhen he heard what Sarpedon said for he could not help him He had to support his arm with h s other hand being in great pain through tl e wound which Teucer s arro v had g en h m when Teucer was defending the v all as he Glaucus vas assa ling it Therefore he prayed to far-dart ng Apollo saying Hear me O king from your seat may be in the rich land of Lycia or may be in Troy for in all places you can hear the prayer of one v ho is in d stress as I now am I have a grievous v ound my hand is aching vith pa n there is no staunching tl e blood and my whole arm drags by reason of my hurt, so that I cannot grasp my sv ord nor go among my foes and fight them though our prince Jove's son Sarpedon is slain Jove defended not his son do you therefore O king heal me of my wound ease my pain and grant me strength both to cl eer on tl e Lyc ans and to fight along v ith them round the body of him who has fallen

[5 7] Thus did he pray and Apollo heard his prayer He eased l is pain staunched the black blood from the v ound and gave him new

strength Glaucus perceived this and was thankful that the mighty god had answered his prayer forthwith therefore he went among the Lycian captains and bade them come to fight about the body of Sarpedon From these he strode on among the Trojans to Polydamas son of Panthous and Agenor he then went in search of Æneas and Hector and when he had found them he said Hector you have utterly forgotten your allies who languish here for your sake far from friends and home while you do nothing to support them Sarpedon leader of the Lycian warriors has fallen—he who was at once the right and might of Lycia Mars has laid him low by the spear of Patroclus Stand by him my friends and suffer not the Myrmidons to strip him of his armour nor to treat his body with contumely in revenge for all the Danaans whom we have speared at the ships

[548] As he spoke the Trojans were plunged in extreme and ungovernable grief for Sarpedon alien though he was had been one of the main stays of their city both as having much people with him and as himself the foremost among them all Led by Hector who was infuriated by the fall of Sarpedon they made instantly for the Danaans with all their might while the undaunted spirit of Patroclus son of Menœtius cheered on the Achæans First he spoke to the two Ajaxes men who needed no bidding Ajaxes said he may it now please you to show yourselves the men you always have been or even better—Sarpedon is fallen—he who was first to overleap the wall of the Achæans let us take the body and outrage it let us strip the armour from his shoulders and kill his comrades if they try to rescue his body

[562] He spoke to men who of themselves were full eager both sides therefore the Trojans and Lycians on the one hand and the Myrmidons and Achæans on the other strengthened their battalions and fought desperately about the body of Sarpedon shouting fiercely the while Mighty was the din of their armour as they came together and Jove shed a thick darkness over the fight to increase the fury of the battle over the body of his son

[569] At first the Trojans made some headway against the Achæans for one of the best men among the Myrmidons was killed Epeigeus son of noble Agacles who had erewhile been king in the good city of Budeum but presently having killed a valiant kinsman of his own he took refuge with Peleus and Thetis who sent him to Ilius the land of noble steeds to fight the Trojans under Achilles Hector now struck him on the head with a stone just as he had caught hold of the body and his brains inside his helmet were all battered in, so that he fell face foremost upon the body of Sarpedon, and there died Patroclus was enraged by the death of his comrade and sped through the front ranks as swiftly as a hawk that swoops down on a flock of daws or starlings Even so swiftly O noble knight Patroclus did you make straight for the Lycians and Trojans to avenge your comrade Forthwith he struck Sthenelaus the son of Ithæmenes on the neck with a stone and broke the tendons that join it to the head and spine On this Hector and the front rank of his men gave ground As far as a man can throw a javelin when competing for some prize or even in battle—so far did the Trojans now retreat before the Achæans Glaucus captain of the Lycians was the first to rally them by killing Bathycles son of Chalcon who lived in Hellas and was the richest man among the Myrmidons Glaucus turned round suddenly just as Bathycles who was pursuing him was about to lay hold of him and drove his spear right into the middle of his chest whereon he fell heavily to the ground and the fall of so good a man filled the Achæans with dismay while the Trojans were exultant and came up in a body round the corpse Nevertheless the Achæans mindful of their prowess bore straight down upon them

[603] Meriones then killed a helmed warrior of the Trojans Laogonus son of Onetor who was priest of Jove of Mt Ida and was honoured by the people as though he were a god Meriones struck him under the jaw and ear so that life went out of him and the darkness of death laid hold upon him Æneas then aimed a spear at Meriones hoping to hit him under the shield as he was advancing but Meriones saw it coming and stooped forward to avoid it whereon the spear flew past him and the point stuck in the ground while the butt end went on quivering till Mars robbed it of its force The spear therefore sped from Æneas s hand in vain and fell quivering to the ground Æneas was angry and said Meriones you are a good dancer but if I had hit you my spear would soon have made an end of you

[619] And Meriones answered Æneas for all your bravery you will not be able to make an end of every one who comes against you You are only a mortal like myself and if I were to hit you in the middle of your shield with my spear however strong and self-confident you may be I should soon vanquish you and you

would yield your life to Hades of the noble steeds

[627] On this the son of Menœtius rebuked him and said Meriones hero though you be you should not speak thus taunting speeches my good friend will not make the Trojans draw away from the dead body some of them must go under ground first blows for battle and words for council fight therefore and say nothing

[632] He led the way as he spoke and the hero went forward with him As the sound of woodcutters in some forest glade upon the mountains—and the thud of their axes is heard afar—even such a din now rose from earth—clash of bronze armour and of good ox hide shields as men smote each other with their swords and spears pointed at both ends A man had need of good eyesight now to know Sarpedon so covered was he from head to foot with spears and blood and dust Men swarmed about the body as flies that buzz round the full milk pails in spring when they are brimming with milk—even so did they gather round Sarpedon nor did Jove turn his keen eyes away for one moment from the fight but kept looking at it all the time for he was settling how best to kill Patroclus and considering whether Hector should be allowed to end him now in the fight round the body of Sarpedon and strip him of his armour or whether he should let him give yet further trouble to the Trojans In the end he deemed it best that the brave squire of Achilles son of Peleus should drive Hector and the Trojans back towards the city and take the lives of many First therefore he made Hector turn fainthearted whereon he mounted his chariot and fled bidding the other Trojans fly also for he saw that the scales of Jove had turned against him Neither would the brave Lycians stand firm they were dismayed when they saw their king lying struck to the heart amid a heap of corpses—for when the son of Saturn made the fight wax hot many had fallen above him The Achæans therefore stripped the gleaming armour from his shoulders and the brave son of Menœtius gave it to his men to take to the ships Then Jove lord of the storm cloud said to Apollo Dear Phœbus go I pray you and take Sarpedon out of range of the weapons cleanse the black blood from off him and then bear him a long way off where you may wash him in the river anoint him with ambrosia and clothe him in immortal raiment this done commit him to the arms of the two fleet messengers Death and Sleep who will carry him straightway to the rich land of Lycia where his brothers and kinsmen will inter him and will raise both mound and pillar to his memory in due honour to the dead

[676] Thus he spoke Apollo obeyed his father's saying and came down from the heights of Ida into the thick of the fight forthwith he took Sarpedon out of range of the weapons and then bore him a long way off where he washed him in the river anointed him with ambrosia and clothed him in immortal raiment this done he committed him to the arms of the two fleet messengers Death and Sleep who presently set him down in the rich land of Lycia

[684] Meanwhile Patroclus with many a shout to his horses and to Automedon pursued the Trojans and Lycians in the pride and foolishness of his heart Had he but obeyed the bidding of the son of Peleus he would have escaped death and have been scatheless but the counsels of Jove pass man's understanding he will put even a brave man to flight and snatch victory from his grasp or again he will set him on to fight as he now did when he put a high spirit into the heart of Patroclus

[692] Who then first and who last was slain by you O Patroclus when the gods had now called you to meet your doom? First Adrestus Autonous Echeclus Perimus the son of Megas Epistor and Melanippus after these he killed Elasus Mulius and Pylartes These he slew but the rest saved themselves by flight

[698] The sons of the Achæans would now have taken Troy by the hands of Patroclus for his spear flew in all directions had not Phœbus Apollo taken his stand upon the wall to defeat his purpose and to aid the Trojans Thrice did Patroclus charge at an angle of the high wall and thrice did Apollo beat him back striking his shield with his own immortal hands When Patroclus was coming on like a god for yet a fourth time Apollo shouted to him with an awful voice and said Draw back noble Patroclus it is not your lot to sack the city of the Trojan chieftains nor yet will it be that of Achilles who is a far better man than you are On hearing this Patroclus withdrew to some distance and avoided the anger of Apollo

[711] Meanwhile Hector was waiting with his horses inside the Scæan gates in doubt whether to drive out again and go on fighting or to call the army inside the gates As he was thus doubting Phœbus Apollo drew near him in the likeness of a young and lusty Asius who was Hector's uncle

brother to Hecuba and son of Dymas who lived in Phrygia by the waters of the river Sangarius in his likeness Jove's son Apollo now spoke to Hector saying Hector why have you left off fighting? It is ill done of you If I were as much better a man than you as I am worse you should soon rue your slackness Drive straight towards Patroclus if so be that Apollo may grant you a triumph over him and you may kill him

[726] With this the god went back into the hurly burly and Hector bade Cebriones drive again into the fight Apollo passed in among them and struck panic into the Argives while he gave triumph to Hector and the Trojans Hector let the other Danaans alone and killed no man but drove straight at Patroclus Patroclus then sprang from his chariot to the ground with a spear in his left hand and in his right a jagged stone as large as his hand could hold He stood still and threw it nor did it go far without hitting some one the cast was not in vain for the stone struck Cebriones Hector's charioteer a bastard son of Priam as he held the rein in his hand The stone hit him on the forehead and drove his brows into his head for the bone was smashed and his eyes fell to the ground at his feet He dropped dead from his chariot as though he were diving and there was no more life left in him Over him did you then vaunt O knight Patroclus saying Bless my heart how active he is and how well he dives If we had been at sea this fellow would have dived from the ship's side and brought up as many oysters as the whole crew could stomach even in rough water for he has dived beautifully off his chariot on to the ground It seems then that there are divers also among the Trojans

[751] As he spoke he flung himself on Cebriones with the spring as it were of a lion that while attacking a stockyard is himself struck in the chest and his courage is his own bane—even so furiously O Patroclus did you then spring upon Cebriones Hector sprang also from his chariot to the ground The pair then fought over the body of Cebriones As two famished lions fight fiercely on some high mountain over the body of a stag that they have killed even so did these two mighty warriors Patroclus son of Menœtius and brave Hector hack and hew at one another over the corpse of Cebriones Hector would not let him go when he had once got him by the head while Patroclus kept fast hold of his feet and a fierce fight raged between the other Danaans and Trojans As the east and south wind buffet one another when they beat upon some dense forest on the mountains—there is beech and ash and spreading cornel the tops of the trees roar as they beat on one another and one can hear the boughs cracking and breaking—even so did the Trojans and Achæans spring upon one another and lay about each other and neither side would give way Many a pointed spear fell to ground and many a winged arrow sped from its bow-string about the body of Cebriones many a great stone moreover beat on many a shield as they fought around his body but there he lay in the whirling clouds of dust all huge and hugely heedless of his driving now

[777] So long as the sun was still high in mid heaven the weapons of either side were alike deadly and the people fell but when he went down towards the time when men loose their oxen the Achæans proved to be beyond all forecast stronger so that they drew Cebriones out of range of the darts and tumult of the Trojans and stripped the armour from his shoulders Then Patroclus sprang like Mars with fierce intent and a terrific shout upon the Trojans and thrice did he kill nine men but as he was coming on like a god for a fourth time then O Patroclus was the hour of your end approaching for Phœbus fought you in fell earnest Patroclus did not see him as he moved about in the crush for he was enshrouded in thick darkness and the god struck him from behind on his back and his broad shoulders with the flat of his hand so that his eyes turned dizzy Phœbus Apollo beat the helmet from off his head and it rolled rattling off under the horses' feet where its horse-hair plumes were all begrimed with dust and blood Never indeed had that helmet fared so before for it had served to protect the head and comely forehead of the godlike hero Achilles Now however Zeus delivered it over to be worn by Hector Nevertheless the end of Hector also was near The bronze shod spear so great and so strong was broken in the hand of Patroclus while his shield that covered him from head to foot fell to the ground as did also the band that held it and Apollo undid the fastenings of his corslet

[805] On this his mind became clouded his limbs failed him and he stood as one dazed whereon Euphorbus son of Panthous a Dardanian the best spearman of his time as also the finest horseman and fleetest runner came behind him and struck him in the back with a spear midway between the shoulders This

man as soon as ever he had come up with his chariot had dismounted twenty men so proficient was he in all the arts of war—he it was O knight Patroclus that first drove a weapon into you but he did not quite overpower you Euphorbus then ran back into the crowd after drawing his ashen spear out of the wound he would not stand firm and wait for Patroclus unarmed though he now was to attack him but Patroclus unnerved alike by the blow the god had given him and by the spear wound drew back under cover of his men in fear for his life Hector on this seeing him to be wounded and giving ground forced his way through the ranks and when close up with him struck him in the lower part of the belly with a spear driving the bronze point right through it so that he fell heavily to the ground to the great grief of the Achæans As when a lion has fought some fierce wild boar and worsted him—the two fight furiously upon the mountains over some little fountain at which they would both drink and the lion has beaten the boar till he can hardly breathe—even so did Hector son of Priam take the life of the brave son of Menœtius who had killed so many striking him from close at hand and vaunting over him the while Patroclus said he you deemed that you should sack our city rob our Trojan women of their freedom and carry them off in your ships to your own country Fool Hector and his fleet horses were ever straining their utmost to defend them I am foremost of all the Trojan warriors to stave the day of bondage from off them as for you vultures shall devour you here Poor wretch Achilles with all his bravery availed you nothing and yet I ween when you left him he charged you straitly saying Come not back to the ships knight Patroclus till you have rent the bloodstained shirt of murderous Hector about his body Thus I ween did he charge you and your fool s heart answered him yea within you

[843] Then as the life ebbed out of you you answered O knight Patroclus Hector vaunt as you will for Jove the son of Saturn and Apollo have vouchsafed you victory it is they who have vanquished me so easily and they who have stripped the armour from my shoulders had twenty such men as you attacked me all of them would have fallen before my spear Fate and the son of Leto have overpowered me and among mortal men Euphorbus you are yourself third only in the killing of me I say further and lay my saying to your heart you too shall live but for a little season death and the day of your doom are close upon you and they will lay you low by the hand of Achilles son of Æacus

When he had thus spoken his eyes were closed in death his soul left his body and flitted down to the house of Hades mourning its sad fate and bidding farewell to the youth and vigour of its manhood Dead though he was Hector still spoke to him saying Patroclus why should you thus foretell my doom? Who knows but Achilles son of lovely Thetis may be smitten by my spear and die before me?

[862] As he spoke he drew the bronze spear from the wound planting his foot upon the body which he thrust off and let lie on its back He then went spear in hand after Automedon squire of the fleet descendant of Æacus for he longed to lay him low but the immortal steeds which the gods had given as a rich gift to Peleus bore him swiftly from the field

BOOK XVII

BRAVE Menelaus son of Atreus now came to know that Patroclus had fallen and made his way through the front ranks clad in full armour to bestride him As a cow stands lowing over her first calf even so did yellow haired Menelaus bestride Patroclus He held his round shield and his spear in front of him resolute to kill any who should dare face him But the son of Panthous had also noted the body and came up to Menelaus saying Menelaus son of Atreus draw back leave the body and let the bloodstained spoils be I was first of the Trojans and their brave allies to drive my spear into Patroclus let me therefore have my full glory among the Trojans or I will take aim and kill you

[18] To this Menelaus answered in great anger By father Jove boasting is an ill thing The pard is not more bold nor the lion nor savage wild boar which is fiercest and most dauntless of all creatures than are the proud sons of Panthous Yet Hyperenor did not see out the days of his youth when he made light of me and withstood me deeming me the mean est soldier among the Danaans His own feet never bore him back to gladden his wife and parents Even so shall I make an end of you too if you withstand me get you back into the crowd and do not face me or it shall be worse for you Even a fool may be wise after the event

[34] Euphorbus would not listen and said Now indeed Menelaus shall you pay for the death of my brother over whom you vaunted and whose wife you widowed in her bridal chamber while you brought grief unspeakable on his parents I shall comfort these poor people if I bring your head and armour and place them in the hands of Panthous and noble Phrontis The time is come when this matter shall be fought out and settled for me or against me

[43] As he spoke he struck Menelaus full on the shield but the spear did not go through for the shield turned its point Menelaus then took aim praying to father Jove as he did so Euphorbus was drawing back and Menelaus struck him about the roots of his throat leaning his whole weight on the spear so as to drive it home The point went clean through his neck and his armour rang rattling round him as he fell heavily to the ground His hair which was like that of the Graces and his locks so deftly bound in bands of silver and gold were all bedrabbled with blood As one who has grown a fine young olive tree in a clear space where there is abundance of water—the plant is full of promise and though the winds beat upon it from every quarter it puts forth its white blossoms till the blasts of some fierce hurricane sweep down upon it and level it with the ground—even so did Menelaus strip the fair youth Euphorbus of his armour after he had slain him Or as some fierce lion upon the mountains in the pride of his strength fastens on the finest heifer in a herd as it is feedin — first he breaks her neck with his strong jaws and then gorges on her blood and entrails dogs and shepherds raise a hue and cry against him but they stand aloof and will not come close to him for they are pale with fear—even so no one had the courage to face valiant Menelaus The son of Atreus would have then carried off the armour of the son of Panthous with ease had not Phœbus Apollo been angry and in the guise of Mentes chief of the Cicons incited Hector to attack him Hector said he you are now going after the horses of the noble son of Æacus but you will not take them they cannot be kept in hand and driven by mortal man save only by Achilles who is son to an immortal mother Meanwhile Menelaus son of Atreus has bestridd n the body of Patroclus and killed the noblest of the Trojans Euphorbus son of Panthous so that he can fight no more

[82] The god then went back into the toil and turmoil but the soul of Hector was darkened with a cloud of grief he looked along the ranks and saw Euphorbus lying on the ground with the blood still flowing from his wound and Menelaus stripping him of his armour On this he made his way to the front like a flame of fire clad in his gleaming armour and crying

with a loud voice When the son of Atreus heard him he said to himself in his dismay Alas! what shall I do? I may not let the Trojans take the armour of Patroclus who has fallen fighting on my behalf lest some Danaan who sees me should cry shame upon me Still if for my honour s sake I fight Hector and the Trojans single handed they will prove too many for me for Hector is bringing them up in force Why however should I thus hesitate? When a man fights in despite of heav n with one whom a god befriends he will soon rue it Let no Danaan think ill of me if I give place to Hecto for the hand of heaven is with him Yet if I could find Ajax the two of us would fight Hector and heaven too if we m ght only save the body of Patroclus for Achilles son of Peleus Th s of many evils would be the least

[106] While he was thus in two minds the Trojans came up to him with Hector at their head he therefore drew back and left the body turning about like some bearded lion wl o is being chased by dogs and men from a stockyard with spears and hue and cry whereon he is daunted and sl nks sulkily off—even so did Menelaus son of Atreus turn and leave the body of Patroclus When among the body of his men he looked around for mighty Ajax son of Telamon ar d presently saw him on the ex treme left of the fight cheering on his men and exhorting them to keep on fight ng for Phœbus Apollo had spread a great pan c among them He ran up to him and said Ajax my good friend come with me at once to d ad Patroclus if so be that we may take the body to Achilles—as for hi armour Hector already has it

[12] These v ords stirred the heart of Ajax and he made his way among the front ranks Menelaus go ng with him Hector had stripped Patroclus of h s armour and was dragging him away to cut off his head and take the body to fling before the dogs of Troy But Ajax came up with his shield like a wall before him on which Hector withdrew under shelter of his men and sprang on to his chariot g ving the armour over to the Trojans to take to the city as a great trophy for himself Ajax therefore covered the body of Patroclus with his broad sh eld and bestrode him as a lion stands over his whelps if hunters have come upon him in a forest when he is with his little ones—in the pride and fierce ness of his strength he draws his knit brows down till they cover his eyes—even so did Ajax bestride the body of Patroclus and by his side stood Menelaus son of Atreus nursing great sorrow in his heart

[140] Then Glaucus son of Hipp lochus looked fiercely at Hector and rebuked him sternly Hector said he you make a brave show but in fight you are sadly wanting A runaway like yourself has no claim to so great a reputation Think how you may now save your town and citadel by the hands of your o vn people born in Ilius for you will get no Lycians to fight for you seeing what thanks they have had for the r incessant hardships Are you likely s r to do anything to help a man of less note after leaving Sarpedon who was at once your guest and comrade in arms to be the spoil and prey of the Danaans? So long as he lived he did good service both to your city and your self yet you had no stomach to save his body from the dogs If the Lycians will listen to me they will go home and leave Troy to its fate If the Trojans had any of that daring fea less spirit which lays hold of men who are fighting for their country and harassing those who would attack it we should soon bear off Patrocl is into Ilius Could we get this dead man away and bring him into the city of Priam the Argives would read ly give up the armour of Sarpedon and we should get his body to boot For he whose squ re has been now killed is the foremo t man at the ships of the Achæans —he and his close fighting followers Neverthe less you dared not make a stand against Ajax nor face him eye to eye with battle all round you for he is a braver man than you are

[169] Hector scowled at him and answered Glaucus you should know better I have held you so far as a man of more understanding than any in all Lycia but now I despise you for say ing that I am afr d of Ajax I fear ne ther battle nor the din of chariots but Jove s will is stronger than ours Jove at one time makes even a strong man draw back and snatches victory from h s grasp while at another he will set him on to fight Come hither then my friend stand by me and see indeed whether I shall play the coward the whole day through as you say or whether I shall not stay some even of the bold est Danaans from fighting round the body of Patroclus.

[183] As he spoke he called loudly on the Trojans saying Trojans Lycians and Dar dan ans fighters in close combat be men my friends and fight m ght and main while I put on the goodly armour of Ach lles whicl I took when I killed Patroclus"

[188] With this Hector left the fight and ran full speed after h s men v ho were taking the armour of Achilles to Troy but had not yet

got far Standing for a while apart from the woeful fight he changed his armour His own he sent to the strong city of Ilius and to the Trojans while he put on the immortal armour of the son of Peleus which the gods had given to Peleus who in his age gave it to his son but the son did not grow old in his father s armour

[198] When Jove lord of the storm-cloud saw Hector standing aloof and arming himself in the armour of the son of Peleus he wagged his head and muttered to himself saying Alas! poor wretch you arm in the armour of a hero before whom many another trembles, and you reck nothing of the doom that is already close upon you You have killed his comrade so brave and strong but it was not well that you should strip the armour from his head and shoulders I do indeed endow you with great might now but as against this you shall not return from battle to lay the armour of the son of Peleus before Andromache

[209] The son of Saturn bowed his portentous brows and Hector fitted the armour to his body while terrible Mars entered into him and filled his whole body with might and valour With a shout he strode in among the allies and his armour flashed about him so that he seemed to all of them like the great son of Peleus himself He went about among them and cheered them on—Mesthles Glaucus Medon Thersilochus, Asteropæus Deisenor and Hippothous Phorcys Chromius and Ennomus the augur All these did he exhort saying Hear me allies from other cities who are here in your thousands it was not in order to have a crowd about me that I called you hither each from his several city but that with heart and soul you might defend the wives and little ones of the Trojans from the fierce Achæans For this do I oppress my people with your food and the presents that make you rich Therefore turn and charge at the foe to stand or fall as is the game of war whoever shall bring Patroclus dead though he be into the hands of the Trojans and shall make Ajax give way before him I will give him one half of the spoils while I keep the other He will thus share like honour with myself

[233] When he had thus spoken they charged full weight upon the Danaans with their spears held out before them and the hopes of each ran high tha he should force Ajax son of Telamon to yield up the body—fools that they were for he was about to take the lives of many Then Ajax said to Menelaus My good friend Menelaus you and I shall hardly come out of this fight alive I am less concerned for the body of Patroclus who will shortly become meat for the dogs and vultures of Troy than for the safety of my own head and yours. Hector has wrapped us round in a storm of battle from every quarter and our destruction seems now certain Call then upon the princes of the Danaans if there is any who can hear us.

[246] Menelaus did as he said and shouted to the Danaans for help at the top of his voice "My friends" he cried princes and counsellors of the Argives all you who with Agamemnon and Menelaus drink at the public cost and give orders each to his own people as Jove vouchsafes him power and glory the fight is so thick about me that I cannot distinguish you severally come on therefore every man unbidden and think it shame that Patroclus should become meat and morsel for Trojan hounds.

[256] Fleet Ajax son of Oileus heard him and was first to force his way through the fight and run to help him Next came Idomeneus and Meriones his esquire peer of murderous Mars. As for the others that came into the fight after these who of his own self could name them?

[262] Th Trojans with Hector at their head charged in a body As a great wave that comes thundering in at the mouth of some heaven born river and the rocks that jut into the sea ring with the roar of the breakers that beat and buffet them—even with such a roar did the Trojans come on but the Achæans in singleness of heart stood firm about the son of Menœtius and fenced him with their bronze shields Jove moreover hid the brightness of their helmets in a thick cloud for he had borne no grudge against the son of Menœtius while he was still alive and squire to the descendant of Æacus therefore he was loth to let him fall a prey to the dogs of his foes the Trojans and urged his comrades on to defend him

[274] At first the Trojans drove the Achæans back and they withdrew from the dead man daunted The Trojans did not succeed in killing any one nevertheless they drew the body away But the Achæans did not lose it long for Ajax foremost of all the Danaans after the son of Peleus alike in stature and prowess quickly rallied them and made towards the front Like a wild boar upon the mountains when he stands at bay in the forest glades and routs the hounds and lusty youths that have attacked him—even so did Ajax son of Telamon passing easily in among the phalanxes of the Trojans disperse those who had bestridden

Patroclus and were most bent on winning glory by dragging him off to their city At this moment Hippothous brave son of the Pelasgian Lethus in his zeal for Hector and the Trojans was dragging the body off by the foot through the press of the fight having bound a strap round the sinews near the ancle but a mischief soon befell him from which none of those could save him who would have gladly done so for the son of Telamon sprang forward and smote him on his bronze-cheeked helmet The plumed headpiece broke about the point of the weapon struck at once by the spear and by the strong hand of Ajax so that the bloody brain came oozing out through the crest socket His strength then failed him and he let Patroclus foot drop from his hand as he fell full length dead upon the body thus he died far from the fertile land of Larissa and never repaid his parents the cost of bringing him up for his life was cut short early by the spear of mighty Ajax Hector then took aim at Ajax with a spear but he saw it coming and just managed to avoid it the spear passed on and struck Schedius son of noble Iphitus captain of the Phoceans who dwelt in famed Panopeus and reigned over much people it struck him under the middle of the collar bone the bronze point went right through him coming out at the bottom of his shoulder blade and his armour rang rattling round him as he fell heavily to the ground Ajax in his turn struck noble Phorcys son of Phænops in the middle of the belly as he was bestriding Hippothous and broke the plate of his cuirass whereon the spear tore out his entrails and he clutched the ground in his palm as he fell to earth Hector and those who were in the front rank then gave ground while the Argives raised a loud cry of triumph and drew off the bodies of Phorcys and Hippothous which they stripped presently of their armour

[319] The Trojans would now have been worsted by the brave Achæans and driven back to Ilius through their own cowardice while the Argives so great was their courage and endurance would have achieved a triumph even against the will of Jove if Apollo had not roused Æneas in the likeness of Periphas son of Epytus an attendant who had grown old in the service of Æneas aged father and was at all times devoted to him In his likeness then Apollo said Æneas can you not manage even though heaven be against us to save high Ilius? I have known men whose numbers courage and self reliance have saved their people in spite of Jove whereas in this case he would much rather give victory to us than to the Danaans if you would only fight instead of being so terribly afraid

[334] Æneas knew Apollo when he looked straight at him and shouted to Hector saying Hector and all other Trojans and allies shame on us if we are beaten by the Achæans and driven back to Ilius through our own cowardice A god has just come up to me and told me that Jove the supreme disposer will be with us Therefore let us make for the Danaans that it may go hard with them ere they bear away dead Patroclus to the ships

[342] As he spoke he sprang out far in front of the others who then rallied and again faced the Achæans Æneas speared Leiocritus son of Arisbas a valiant follower of Lycomedes and Lycomedes was moved with pity as he saw him fall he therefore went close up and speared Apisaon son of Hippasus shepherd of his people in the liver under the midriff so that he died he had come from fertile Pæonia and was the best man of them all after Asteropæus Asteropæus flew forward to avenge him and attack the Danaans but this might no longer be inasmuch as those about Patroclus were well covered by their shields and held their spears in front of them for Ajax had given them strict orders that no man was either to give ground or to stand out before the others but all were to hold well together about the body and fight hand to hand Thus did huge Ajax bid them and the earth ran red with blood as the corpses fell thick on one another alike on the side of the Trojans and allies and on that of the Danaans for these last too fought no bloodless fight though many fewer of them perished through the care they took to defend and stand by one another

[366] Thus did they fight as it were a flaming fire it seemed as though it had gone hard even with the sun and moon for they were hidden over all that part where the bravest heroes were fighting about the dead son of Menœtius whereas the other Danaans and Achæans fought at their ease in full daylight with brilliant sunshine all round them and there was not a cloud to be seen neither on plain nor mountain These last moreover would rest for a while and leave off fighting for they were some distance apart and beyond the range of one another's weapons whereas those who were in the thick of the fray suffered both from battle and darkness. All the best of them were being worn out by the great weight of their armour but the two valiant heroes Thrasy-

medes and Antilochus had not yet heard of the death of Patroclus and believed him to be still alive and leading the van against the Trojans they were keeping themselves in reserve against the death or rout of their own comrades for so Nestor had ordered when he sent them from the ships into battle

[384] Thus through the livelong day did they wage fierce war and the sweat of their toil rained ever on their legs under them and on their hands and eyes as they fought over the squire of the fleet son of Peleus It was as when a man gives a great ox hide all drenched in fat to his men and bids them stretch it whereon they stand round it in a ring and tug till the moisture leaves it and the fat soaks in for the many that pull at it and it is well stretched—even so did the two sides tug the dead body hither and thither within the compass of but a little space—the Trojans steadfastly set on dragging it into Ilius while the Achæans were no less so on taking it to their ships and fierce was the fight between them Not Mars himself the lord of hosts nor yet Minerva even in their fullest fury could make light of such a battle

[400] Such fearful turmoil of men and horses did Jove on that day ordain round the body of Patroclus Meanwhile Achilles did not know that he had fallen for the fight was under the wall of Troy a long way off the ships He had no idea therefore that Patroclus was dead and deemed that he would return alive as soon as he had gone close up to the gates He knew that he was not to sack the city neither with nor without himself for his mother had often told him this when he had sat alone with her and she had informed him of the counsels of great Jove Now however she had not told him how great a disaster had befallen him in the death of the one who was far dearest to him of all his comrades

[412] The others still kept on charging one another round the body with their pointed spears and killing each other Then would one say My friends, we can never again show our faces at the ships—better and greatly better that earth should open and swallow us here in this place than that we should let the Trojans have the triumph of bearing off Patroclus to their city

[420] The Trojans also on their part spoke to one another saying Friend though we fall to a man beside this body let none shrink from fighting With such words did they exhort each other They fought and fought and an iron clank rose through the void air to the brazen vault of heaven The horses of the descendant of Æacus stood out of the fight and wept when they heard that their driver had been laid low by the hand of murderous Hector Automedon valiant son of Diores lashed them again and again many a time did he speak kindly to them and many a time did he upbraid them but they would neither go back to the ships by the waters of the broad Hellespont nor yet into battle among the Achæans, they stood with their chariot stock still as a pillar set over the tomb of some dead man or woman and bowed their heads to the ground Hot tears fell from their eyes as they mourned the loss of their charioteer and their noble manes drooped all wet from under the yokestraps on either side the yoke

[441] The son of Saturn saw them and took pity upon their sorrow He wagged his head and muttered to himself saying Poor things why did we give you to King Peleus who is a mortal while you are yourselves ageless and immortal? Was it that you might share the sorrows that befall mankind? for of all creatures that live and move upon the earth there is none so pitiable as he is—still Hector son of Priam shall drive neither you nor your chariot I will not have it It is enough that he should have the armour over which he vaunts so vainly Furthermore I will give you strength of heart and limb to bear Automedon safely to the ships from battle for I shall let the Trojans triumph still further and go on killing till they reach the ships whereon night shall fall and darkness overshadow the land

[456] As he spoke he breathed heart and strength into the horses so that they shook the dust from out of their manes and bore their chariot swiftly into the fight that raged between Trojans and Achæans Behind them fought Automedon full of sorrow for his comrade as a vulture amid a flock of geese In and out and here and there full speed he dashed amid the throng of the Trojans but for all the fury of his pursuit he killed no man for he could not wield his spear and keep his horses in hand when alone in the chariot at last however a comrade Alcimedon son of Laerces son of Hæmon caught sight of him and came up behind his chariot Automedon said he what god has put this folly into your heart and robbed you of your right mind that you fight the Trojans in the front rank single handed? He who was your comrade is slain and Hector plumes himself on being armed in the armour of the descendant of Æacus

[474] Automedon son of Diores answered Alcimedon there is no one else who can control and guide the immortal steeds so well as you can save only Patroclus—while he was alive—peer of gods in counsel Take then the whip and reins while I go down from the car and fight

[481] Alcimedon sprang on to the chariot and caught up the whip and reins while Automedon leaped from off the car When Hector saw him he said to Æneas who was near him Æneas counsellor of the mail-clad Trojans I see the steeds of the fleet son of Æacus come into battle with weak hands to drive them I am sure if you think well that we might take them they will not dare face us if we both attack them

The valiant son of Anchises was of the same mind and the pair went right on with their shoulders covered under shields of tough dry ox hide overlaid with much bronze Chromius and Aretus went also with them and their hearts beat high with hope that they might kill the men and capture the horses—fools that they were for they were not to return scatheless from their meeting with Automedon who prayed to father Jove and was forthwith filled with courage and strength abounding He turned to his trusty comrade Alcimedon and said Alcimedon keep your horses so close up that I may feel their breath upon my back I doubt that we shall not stay Hector son of Priam till he has killed us and mounted behind the horses he will then either spread panic among the ranks of the Achæans or himself be killed among the foremost

[507] On this he cried out to the two Ajaxes and Menelaus Ajaxes captains of the Argives and Menelaus give the dead body over to them that are best able to defend it and come to the rescue of us living for Hector and Æneas who are the two best men among the Trojans are pressing us hard in the full tide of war Nevertheless the issue lies on the lap of heaven I will therefore hurl my spear and leave the rest to Jove

[514] He poised and hurled as he spoke whereon the spear struck the round shield of Aretus and went right through it for the shield stayed it not so that it was driven through his belt into the lower part of his belly As when some sturdy youth axe in hand deals his blow behind the horns of an ox and severs the tendons at the back of its neck so that it springs forward and then drops even so did Aretus give one bound and then fall on his back—the spear quivering in his body till it made an end of him Hector then aimed a spear at Automedon but he saw it coming and stooped forward to avoid it so that it flew past him and the point stuck in the ground while the butt end went on quivering till Mars robbed it of its force They would then have fought hand to hand with swords had not the two Ajaxes forced their way through the crowd when they heard their comrade calling and parted them for all their fury—for Hector Æneas and Chromius were afraid and drew back leaving Aretus to lie there struck to the heart Automedon peer of fleet Mars then stripped him of his armour and vaunted over him saying I have done little to assuage my sorrow for the son of Menœtius for the man I have killed is not so good as he was

[540] As he spoke he took the blood-stained spoils and laid them upon his chariot then he mounted the car with his hands and feet all steeped in gore as a lion that has been gorging upon a bull

[543] And now the fierce groanful fight again raged about Patroclus for Minerva came down from heaven and roused its fury by the command of far seeing Jove who had changed his mind and sent her to encourage the Danaans As when Jove bends his bright bow in heaven in token to mankind either of war or of the chill storms that stay men from their labour and plague the flocks—even so wrapped in such radiant raiment did Minerva go in among the host and speak man by man to each First she took the form and voice of Phœnix and spoke to Menelaus son of Atreus who was standing near her Menelaus said she it will be shame and dishonour to you if dogs tear the noble comrade of Achilles under the walls of Troy Therefore be staunch and urge your men to be so also

[561] Menelaus answered Phœnix my good old friend may Minerva vouchsafe me strength and keep the darts from off me for so shall I stand by Patroclus and defend him his death has gone to my heart but Hector is as a raging fire and deals his blows without ceasing for Jove is now granting him a time of triumph "

[567] Minerva was pleased at his having named herself before any of the other gods. Therefore she put strength into his knees and shoulders and made him as bold as a fly which though driven off will yet come again and bite if it can so dearly does it love man's bl even so bold as this did she make him as

stood over Patroclus and threw his spear Now there was among the Trojans a man named Podes son of Ection who was both rich and valiant Hector held him in the highest honour for he was his comrade and boon companion the spear of Menelaus struck this man in the girdle just as he had turned in flight and went right through him Whereon he fell heavily forward and Menelaus son of Atreus drew off his body from the Trojans into the ranks of his own people

[582] Apollo then went up to Hector and spurred him on to fight in the likeness of Phænops son of Asius who lived in Abydos and was the most favoured of all Hector s guests In his likeness Apollo said Hector who of the Achæans will fear you henceforward now that you have quailed before Menelaus who has ever been rated poorly as a soldier? Yet he has now got a corpse away from the Trojans single handed and has slain your own true comrade a man brave among the foremost Podes son of Ection

[591] A dark cloud of grief fell upon Hector as he heard and he made his way to the front clad in full armour Thereon the son of Saturn seized his bright tasselled ægis and veiled Ida in cloud he sent forth his lightnings and his thunders and as he shook his ægis he gave victory to the Trojans and routed the Achæans

[597] The panic was begun by Peneleos the Bœotian for while keeping his face turned ever towards the foe he had been hit with a spear on the upper part of the shoulder a spear thrown by Polydamas had grazed the top of the bone for Polydamas had come up to him and struck him from close at hand Then Hector in close combat struck Leitus son of noble Alectryon in the hand by the wrist and disabled him from fighting further He looked about him in dismay knowing that never again should he wield spear in battle with the Trojans While Hector was in pursuit of Leitus Idomeneus struck him on the breastplate over his chest near the nipple but the spear broke in the shaft and the Trojans cheered aloud Hector then aimed at Idomeneus son of Deucalion as he was standing on his chariot and very narrowly missed him but the spear hit Coiranus a follower and charioteer of Meriones who had come with him from Lyctus Idomeneus had left the ships on foot and would have afforded a great triumph to the Trojans if Coiranus had not driven quickly up to him he therefore brought life and rescue to Idomeneus but himself fell by the hand of murderous Hector For Hector hit him on the jaw under the ear the end of the spear drove out his teeth and cut his tongue in two pieces so that he fell from his chariot and let the reins fall to the ground. Meriones gathered them up from the ground and took them into his own hands then he said to Idomeneus Lay on till you get back to the ships for you must see that the day is no longer ours

[624] On this Idomeneus lashed the horses to the ships for fear had taken hold upon him

[626] Ajax and Menelaus noted how Jove had turned the scale in favour of the Trojans and Ajax was first to speak Alas, said he even a fool may see that father Jove is helping the Trojans All their weapons strike home no matter whether it be a brave man or a coward that hurls them Jove speeds all alike whereas ours fall each one of them without effect What then will be best both as regards rescuing the body and our return to the joy of our friends who will be grieving as they look hitherwards for they will make sure that nothing can now check the terrible hands of Hector and that he will fling himself upon our ships I wish that some one would go and tell the son of Peleus at once for I do not think he can have yet heard the sad news that the dearest of his friends has fallen But I can see not a man among the Achæans to send for they and their chariots are alike hidden in darkness O father Jove lift this cloud from over the sons of the Achæans make heaven serene and let us see if you will that we perish let us fall at any rate by daylight

[648] Father Jove heard him and had compassion upon his tears Forthwith he chased away the cloud of darkness so that the sun shone out and all the fighting was revealed Ajax then said to Menelaus Look Menelaus and if Antilochus son of Nestor be still living send him at once to tell Achilles that by far *the dearest to him of all his comrades* has fallen

[656] Menelaus heeded his words and went his way as a lion from a stockyard—the lion is tired of attacking the men and hounds who keep watch the whole night through and will not let him feast on the fat of their herd In his lust of meat he makes straight at them but in vain for darts from strong hands assail him and burning brands which daunt him for all his hunger so in the morning he slinks sulkily away—even so did Menelaus sorely against his will leave Patroclus in great fear lest the Achæans should be driven back in rout and let him

fall into the hands of the foe He charged Meriones and the two Ajaxes straitly saying Ajaxes and Meriones leaders of the Argives now indeed remember how good Patroclus was he was ever courteous while alive bear it in mind now that he is dead

[673] With this Menelaus left them look ing round him as keenly as an eagle whose sight they say is keener than that of any other bird—however high he may be in the heavens not a hare that runs can escape him by crouch ing under bush or thicket for he will swoop down upon it and make an end of it—even so O Menelaus did your keen eyes range round the mighty host of your followers to see if you could find the son of Nestor still alive Presently Menelaus saw him on the extreme left of the battle cheering on his men and exhorting them to fight boldly Menelaus went up to him and said Antilochus come here and listen to sad news which I would indeed were untrue You must see with your own eyes that heaven is heaping calamity upon the Danaans and giving victory to the Trojans Patroclus has fallen who was the bravest of the Achæans and sorely will the Danaans miss him Run instantly to the ships and tell Achilles that he may come to rescue the body and bear it to the ships As for the armour Hector already has it

[695] Antilochus was struck with horror For a long time he was speechless his eyes filled with tears and he could find no utterance but he did as Menelaus had said and set off run ning as soon as he had given his armour to a comrade Laodocus who was wheeling his horses round close beside him

[700] Thus then did he run weeping from the field to carry the bad news to Achilles son of Peleus Nor were you O Menelaus minded to succour his harassed comrades when Antilochus had left the Pylians—and greatly did they miss him—but he sent them noble Thrasymedes and himself went back to Patroclus He came running up to the two Ajaxes and said I have sent Antilochus to the ships to tell Achilles but rage against Hector as he may he cannot come for he cannot fight without armour What then will be our best plan both as regards rescuing the dead and our own escape from death amid the battle-cries of the Trojans

[715] Ajax answered Menelaus you have said well do you then and Meriones stoop down raise the body and bear it out of the fray while we two behind you keep off Hector and the Trojans one in heart as in name and long used to fighting side by side with one another

[722] On this Menelaus and Meriones took the dead man in their arms and lifted him high aloft with a great effort The Trojan host raised a hue and cry behind them when they saw the Achæans bearing the body away and flew after them like hounds attacking a wounded boar at the loo of a band of young huntsmen For a while the hounds fly at him as though they would tear him in pieces but now and again he turns on them in a fury scaring and scatter ing them in all directions—even so did the Trojans for a while charge in a body striking with sword and with spears pointed at both the ends but when the two Ajaxes faced them and stood at bay they would turn pale and no man dared press on to fight further about the dead

[735] In this wise did the two heroes strain every nerve to bear the body to the ships out of the fight The battle raged round them like fierce flames that when once kindled spread like wildfire over a city and the houses fall in the glare of its burning—even such was the roar and tramp of men and horses that pursued them as they bore Patroclus from the field Or as mules that put forth all their strength to draw some beam or great piece of ship s timber down a rough mountain track and they pant and sweat as they go—even so did Menelaus and Meriones pant and sweat as they bore the body of Patroclus Behind them the two Ajaxes held stoutly out As some wooded mountain spur that stretches across a plain will turn water and check the flow even of a great river nor is there any stream strong enough to break through it—even so did the two Ajaxes face the Trojans and stem the tide of their fighting though they kept pouring on towards them—and foremost among them all was Æneas son of Anchises with valiant Hector As a flock of daws or starlings fall to screaming and chatter ing when they see a falcon foe to all small birds come soaring near them even so did the Achæan youth raise a babel of cries as they fled before Æneas and Hector unmindful of their former prowess In the rout of the Danaans much goodly armour fell round about the trench and of fighting there was no end

BOOK XVIII

THUS then did they fight as it were a flaming fire Meanwhile the fleet runner Antilochus who had been sent as messenger reached Achilles and found him sitting by his tall ships and boding that which was indeed too surely true Alas said he to himself in the heaviness of his heart why are the Achæans again scouring the plain and flocking towards the ships? Heaven grant the gods be not now bringing that sorrow upon me of which my mother Thetis spoke saying that while I was yet alive the bravest of the Myrmidons should fall before the Trojans and see the light of the sun no longer I fear the brave son of Menœtius has fallen through his own daring—and yet I bade him return to the ships as soon as he had driven back those that were bringing fire against them and not join battle with Hector

[15] As he was thus pondering the son of Nestor came up to him and told his sad tale weeping bitterly the while Alas he cried son of noble Peleus I bring you bad tidings would indeed that they were untrue Patroclus has fallen and a fight is raging about his naked body—for Hector hold his armour

[22] A dark cloud of grief fell upon Achilles as he listened He filled both hands with dust from off the ground and poured it over his head disfiguring his comely face and letting the refuse settle over his shirt so fair and new He flung himself down all huge and hugely at full length and tore his hair with his hands The bondswomen whom Achilles and Patroclus had taken captive screamed aloud for grief beating their breasts and with their limbs failing them for sorrow Antilochus bent over him the while weeping and holding both his hands as he lay groaning for he feared that he might plunge a knife into his own throat Then Achilles gave a loud cry and his mother heard him as she was sitting in the depths of the sea by the old man her father whereon she screamed and all the goddesses daughters of Nereus that dwelt at the bottom of the sea came gathering round her There were Glauce Thalia and Cymodoce Nesaia Speo Thoe and dark-eyed Halie Cymothoe Actæa and Limnorea Melite Iæra Amphithoe and Agave Doto and Proto Pherusa and Dynamene Dexamene Amphinome and Callianeira Doris Panope and the famous sea nymph Galatea Nemertes Apseudes and Callianassa There were also Clymene Ianeira and Ianassa Mæra Oreithuia and Amatheia of the lovely locks with other Nereids who dwell in the depths of the sea The crystal cave was filled with their multitude and they all beat their breasts while Thetis led them in their lament

[52] Listen she cried sisters daughters of Nereus that you may hear the burden of my sorrows Alas woe is me woe in that I have borne the most glorious of offspring I bore him fair and strong hero among heroes and he shot up a a sapling I tended him as a plant in a goodly garden and sent him with his ships to Ilius to fight the Trojans but never shall I welcome him back to the house of Peleus So long as he lives to look upon the light of the sun he is in heaviness and though I go to him I cannot help him Nevertheless I will go that I may see my dear son and learn what sorrow has befallen him though he is still holding aloof from battle

[65] She left the cave as she spoke while the others followed weeping after and the wave opened a path before them When they reached the rich plain of Troy they came up out of the sea in a long line on to the sands at the place where the ships of the Myrmidons were drawn up in close order round the tents of Achilles His mother went up to him as he lay groaning she laid her hand upon his head and spoke piteously saying My son why are you thus weeping? What sorrow has now befallen you? Tell me hide it not from me Surely Jove has granted you the prayer you made him when you lifted up your hands and besought him that the Achæans might all of them be pent up at their ships and rue it bitterly in that you were no longer with them

[78] Achilles groaned and answered Moth

er Olympian Jove has indeed vouchsafed me the fulfilment of my prayer but what boots it to me seeing that my dear comrade Patroclus has fallen—he whom I valued more than all others and loved as dearly as my own life? I have lost him aye and Hector when he had killed him stripped him of the wondrous armour so glorious to behold which the gods gave to Peleus when they laid you in the couch of a mortal man Would that you were still dwelling among the immortal sea nymphs and that Peleus had taken to himself some mortal bride For now you shall have grief infinite by reason of the death of that son whom you can never welcome home—nay I will not live nor go about among mankind unless Hector fall by my spear and thus pay me for having slain Patroclus son of Menœtius

[94] Thetis wept and answered Then my son is your end near at hand—for your own death awaits you full soon after that of Hector

[97] Then said Achilles in his great grief I would die here and now in that I could not save my comrade He has fallen far from home and in his hour of need my hand was not there to help him What is there for me? Return to my own land I shall not and I have brought no saving neither to Patroclus nor to my other comrades of whom so many have been slain by mighty Hector I stay here by my ships a bootless burden upon the earth I who in fight have no peer among the Achæans though in council there are better than I Therefore perish strife both from among gods and men and anger wherein even a righteous man will harden his heart—which rises up in the soul of a man like smoke and the taste thereof is sweeter than drops of honey Even so has Agamemnon angered me And yet—so be it for it is over I will force my soul into subjection as I needs must I will go I will pursue Hector who has slain him whom I loved so dearly and will then abide my doom when it may please Jove and the other gods to send it Even Hercules the best beloved of Jove—even he could not escape the hand of death but fate and Juno's fierce anger laid him low as I too shall lie when I am dead if a like doom awaits me Till then I will win fame and will bid Trojan and Dardan women wring tears from their tender cheeks with both their hands in the grievousness of their great sorrow thus shall they know that he who has held aloof so long will hold aloof no longer Hold me not back therefore in the love you bear me for you shall not move me

[127] Then silver footed Thetis answered My son what you have said is true It is well to save your comrades from destruction but your armour is in the hands of the Trojans Hector bears it in triumph upon his own shoulders Full well I know that his vaunt shall not be lasting for his end is close at hand go not however into the press of battle till you see me return hither to morrow at break of day I shall be here and will bring you goodly armour from King Vulcan

[138] On this she left her brave son and as she turned away he said to the sea nymphs her sisters Dive into the bosom of the sea and go to the house of the old sea god my father Tell him everything as for me I will go to the cunning workman Vulcan on high Olympus and ask him to provide my son with a suit of splendid armour

[145] When she had so said they dived forthwith beneath the waves while silver footed Thetis went her way that she might bring the armour for her son

[148] Thus then did her feet bear the goddess to Olympus and meanwhile the Achæans were flying with loud cries before murderous Hector till they reached the ships and the Hellespont and they could not draw the body of Mars's servant Patroclus out of reach of the weapons that were showered upon him for Hector son of Priam with his host and horsemen had again caught up to him like the flame of a fiery furnace thrice did brave Hector seize him by the feet striving with might and main to draw him away and calling loudly on the Trojans and thrice did the two Ajaxes clothed in valour as with a garment beat him from off the body but all undaunted he would now charge into the thick of the fight and now again he would stand still and cry aloud but he would give no ground As upland shepherd that cannot chase some famished lion from a carcase even so could not the two Ajaxes scare Hector son of Priam from the body of Patroclus

[165] And now he would even have dragged it off and have won imperishable glory had not Iris fleet as the wind winged her way as messenger from Olympus to the son of Peleus and bidden him arm She came secretly without the knowledge of Jove and of the other gods for Juno sent her and when she had got close to him she said Up son of Peleus mightiest of all mankind rescue Patroclus about whom this fearful fight is now raging by the ships Men are killing one another the Danaans

defence of the dead body while the Trojans are trying to hale it away and take it to windy Ilius Hector is the most furious of them all he is for cutting the head from the body and fixing it on the stakes of the wall Up then *and bide here no longer* shrink from the thought that Patroclus may become meat for the dogs of Troy Shame on you should his body suffer any kind of outrage

[181] And Achilles said Iris which of the gods was it that sent you to me?

[183] Iris answered It was Juno the royal spouse of Jove but the son of Saturn does not know of my coming nor yet does any other of the immortals who dwell on the snowy summits of Olympus

[187] Then fleet Achilles answered her saying How can I go up into the battle? They have my armour My mother forbade me to arm till I should see her come for she promised to bring me goodly armour from Vulcan I know no man whose arms I can put on save only the shield of Ajax son of Telamon and he surely must be fighting in the front rank and wielding his spear about the body of dead Patroclus

[196] Iris said We know that your armour has been taken but go as you are go to the deep trench and show yourself before the Trojans that they may fear you and cease fighting Thus will the fainting sons of the Achæans gain some brief breathing time which in battle may hardly be

[202] Iris left him when she had so spoken But Achilles dear to Jove arose and Minerva flung her tasselled ægis round his strong shoulders she crowned his head with a halo of golden cloud from which she kindled a glow of gleaming fire As the smoke that goes up into heaven from some city that is being beleaguered on an island far out at sea—all day long do men sally *from the city and fight their hardest and at the* going down of the sun the line of beacon fires blazes forth flaring high for those that dwell near them to behold if so be that they may come with their ships and succour them—even so did the light flare from the head of Achilles as he stood by the trench going beyond the wall—but he did not join the Achæans for he heeded the charge which his mother laid upon him

[217] There did he stand and shout aloud Minerva also raised her voice from afar and spread terror unspeakable among the Trojans Ringing as the note of a trumpet that sounds alarm when the foe is *at the gates of a city* even so brazen was the voice of the son of Æacus, and when the Trojans heard its clarion tones they were dismayed the horses turned back with their chariots for they boded mischief and their drivers were awe-struck by the steady flame which *the grey-eyed goddess had kindled above* the head of the great son of Peleus

[229] Thrice did Achilles raise his loud cry as he stood by the trench and thrice were the Trojans and their brave allies thrown into confusion whereon twelve of their noblest champions fell beneath the wheels of their chariots *and perished by their own spears* The Achæans to their great joy then drew Patroclus out of reach of the weapons and laid him on a litter his comrades stood mourning round him and among them fleet Achilles who wept bitterly as he saw his *true comrade* lying dead upon his bier He had sent him out with horses and chariots into battle but his return he was not to welcome

[239] Then Juno sent the busy sun loth though he was into the waters of Oceanus so he set and the Achæans had rest from the tug and turmoil of war

[243] Now the Trojans when they had come out of the fight unyoked their horses and gathered in assembly before preparing their supper They *kept their feet* nor would any dare to sit down for fear had fallen upon them all because Achilles had shown himself after having held aloof so long from battle Polydamas son of Panthous was first to speak a man of judgement who alone *among* them could look both before and after He was comrade to Hector and they had been born upon the same night with all sincerity and goodwill therefore he addressed them thus —

[254] Look to it well my friends I would urge you to go back now to your city and not wait here by the ships till morning for we are *far from our walls* So long as this man was at enmity with Agamemnon the Achæans were easier to deal with and I would have gladly camped by the ships in the hope of taking them but now I go in great fear of the fleet son of Peleus he is so daring that he will never bide here on the plain *whereon* the Trojans and Achæans fight with equal valour but he will try to storm our city and carry off our women Do then as I say and let us retreat For this is what will happen The *darkness of night* will for a time stay the son of Peleus but if he find us here in the morning when he sallies forth in full armour we shall have knowledge of him in *good earnest Glad indeed will he be who can*

escape and get bacl to Ilius and many a Tro jan will become meat for dogs and vultures—may I never live to hear it If we do as I say little though we may like it we shall have strength in counsel during the night and the great gates with the doors that close them will protect the city At dawn we can arm and take our stand on the walls he will then rue it if he sallies from the ships to fight us He will go back when he has given his horses their fill of being driven all whithers under our walls and will be in no mind to try and force his way into the city Neither will he ever sack it dogs shall devour him ere he do so

[284] Hector looked fiercely at him and answered Polydamas your words are not to my liking in that you bid us go back and be pent within the city Have you not had enough of being cooped up behind walls? In the old days the city of Priam was famous the whole world over for its wealth of gold and bronze but our treasures are wasted out of our houses and much goods have been sold away to Phrygia and fair Meonia for the hand of Jove has been laid heavily upon us Now therefore that the son of scheming Saturn has vouchsafed me to win glory here and to hem the Achæans in at their ships prate no more in this fool s wise among the people You will have no man with you it shall not be do all of you as I now say—take your suppers in your companies throughout the host and keep your watches and be wakeful every man of you If any Trojan is uneasy about his possessions let him gather them and give them out among the people Better let these rather than the Achæans have them At daybreak we will arm and fight about the ships granted that Achilles has again come forward to defend them let it be as he will but it shall go hard with him I shall not shun him but will fight him to fall or conquer The god of war deals out like measure to all and the slayer may yet be slain

[310] Thus spoke Hector and the Trojans fools that they were shouted in applause for Pallas Minerva had robbed them of their understanding They gave ear to Hector with his evil counsel but the wise words of Polydamas no man would heed They took their supper throughout the host and meanwhile through the whole night the Achæans mourned Patroclus and the son of Peleus led them in their lament He laid his murderous hands upon the breast of his comrade groaning again and again as a bearded lion when a man who was chasing deer has robbed him of his young in some dense forest when the lion comes back he is furious and searches dingle and dell to track the hunter if he can find him for he is mad with rage—even so with many a sigh did Achilles speak among the Myrmidons saying Alas! vain were the words with which I cheered the hero Menœtius in his own house I said that I would bring his brave son back again to Opoeis after he had sacked Ilius and taken his share of the spoils—but Jove does not give all men their heart s desire The same soil shall be reddened here at Troy by the blood of us both for I too shall never be welcomed home by the old knight Peleus nor by my mother Thetis but even in this place shall the earth cover me Nevertheless O Patroclus now that I am left behind you I will not bury you till I have brought hither the head and armour of mighty Hector who has slain you Twelve noble sons of Trojans will I behead before your bier to avenge you till I have done so you shall lie as you are by the ships and fair women of Troy and Dardanus whom we have taken with spear and strength of arm when we sacked men s goodly cities shall weep over you both night and day

[343] Then Achilles told his men to set a large tripod upon the fire that they might wash the clotted gore from off Patroclus Thereon they set a tripod full of bath water on to a clear fire they threw sticks on to it to make it blaze and the water became hot as the flame played about the belly of the tripod When the water in the cauldron was boiling they washed the body anointed it with oil and closed its wounds with ointment that had been kept nine years Then they laid it on a bier and covered it with a linen cloth from head to foot and over this they laid a fair white robe Thus all night long did the Myrmidons gather round Achilles to mourn Patroclus

[356] Then Jove said to Juno his sister wife So Queen Juno you have gained your end and have roused fleet Achilles One would think that the Achæans were of your own flesh and blood

[360] And Juno answered "Dread son of Saturn why should you say this thing? May not a man though he be only mortal and knows less than we do do what he can for another person? And shall not I—foremost of all goddesses both by descent and as wife to you who reign in heaven—devise evil for the Trojans if I am angry with them?

[368] Thus did they converse Meanwhile Thetis came to the house of Vulcan imperishable star bespangled fairest of the

heaven a house of bronze wrought by the lame god s own hands She found him busy with his bellows sweating and hard at work for he was making twenty tripods that were to stand by the wall of his house and he set wheels of gold under them all that they might go of their own selves to the assemblies of the gods and come back again—marvels indeed to see They were finished all but the ears of cunning workmanship which yet remained to be fixed to them these he was now fixing and he was hammering at the rivets While he was thus at work silver footed Thetis came to the house Charis of graceful head-dress wife to the far famed lame god came towards her as soon as she saw her and took her hand in her own saying Why have you come to our house Thetis honoured and ever welcome—for you do not visit us often? Come inside and let me set refreshment before you

[388] The goddess led the way as she spoke and bade Thetis sit on a richly decorated seat inlaid with silver there was a footstool also under her feet Then she called Vulcan and said Vulcan come here Thetis wants you and the far famed lame god answered Then it is indeed an august and honoured goddess who has come here she it was that took care of me when I was suffering from the heavy fall which I had through my cruel mother s anger—for she would have got rid of me because I was lame It would have gone hardly with me had not Eurynome daughter of the ever-encircling waters of Oceanus and Thetis taken me to their bosom Nine years d d I stay with them and many beautiful works in bronze brooches spiral armlets cups and chains did I make for them in their cave with the roaring waters of Oceanus foaming as they rushed ever past it and no one knew neither of gods nor men save only Thetis and Eurynome who took care of me If then Thetis has come to my house I must make her due requital for having saved me entertain her therefore with all hospitality while I put by my bellows and all my tools

[410] On this the mighty monster hobbled off from his anvil his thin legs plying lustily under him He set the bellows away from the fire and gathered his tools into a silver chest Then he took a sponge and washed his face and hands his shaggy chest and brawny neck he donned his shirt grasped his strong staff and limped towards the door There were golden handmaids also who worked for him and were like real young women with sense and reason voice also and strength and all the learning of the immortals these busied themselves as the king bade them while he drew near to Thetis, seated her upon a goodly seat and took her hand in his own saying Why have you come to our house Thetis honoured and ever welcome—for you do not visit us often? Say what you want and I will do it for you at once if I can and if it can be done at all

[428] Thetis wept and answered Vulcan is there another goddess in Olympus whom the son of Saturn has been pleased to try with so much affliction as he has me? Me alone of the marine goddesses did he make subject to a mortal husband Peleus son of Æacus and sorely against my will did I submit to the embraces of one who was but mortal and who now stays at home worn out with age Neither is this all Heaven vouchsafed me a son hero among heroes and he shot up as a sapling I tended him as a plant in a goodly garden and sent him with his ships to Ilius to fight the Trojans but never shall I welcome him back to the house of Peleus So long as he lives to look upon the light of the sun he is in heaviness and though I go to him I cannot help him King Agamemnon has made him give up the maiden whom the sons of the Achæans had awarded him and he wastes with sorrow for her sake Then the Trojans hemmed the Achæans in at their ships sterns and would not let them come forth the elders therefore of the Argives besought Achilles and offered him great treasure whereon he refused to bring deliverance to them himself but put his own armour on Patroclus and sent him into the fight with much people after him All day long they fought by the Scæan gates and would have taken the city there and then had not Apollo vouchsafed glory to Hector and slain the valiant son of Menœtius after he had done the Trojans much evil Therefore I am suppliant at your knees if haply you may be pleased to provide my son whose end is near at hand with helmet and sh eld with goodly greaves fitted with ancle-clasps and with a breastplate for he lost his own when his true comrade fell at the hands of the Trojans and he now lies stretched on earth in the bitterness of his soul

[462] And Vulcan answered Take heart and be no more d squieted about this matter would that I could hide him from death s si ht when his hour is come so surely as I can find him armour that shall amaze the eyes of all who behold it

[468] When he had so said he left her and went to his bellows turning them towards the fire and b dding them do their office Twenty

bellows blew upon the melting pots and they blew blasts of every kind some fierce to help him when he had need of them and others less strong as Vulcan willed it in the course of his work. He threw tough copper into the fire and tin with silver and gold he set his gre anvil on its block and with one hand grasped his mighty hammer while he took the tongs in the other

[478] First he shaped the shield so great and strong adorning it all over and binding it round with a gleaming circuit in three layers and the baldric was made of silver He made the shield in five thicknesses and with many a wonder did his cunning hand enrich it

[483] He wrought the earth the heavens and the sea the moon also at her full and the untiring sun with all the signs that glorify the face of heaven—the Pleiads the Hyads huge Orion and the Bear which men also call the Wain and which turns round ever in one place facing Orion and alone never dips into the stream of Oceanus

[490] He wrought also two cit es fair to see and busy with the hum of men In the one were weddings and wedding feasts and they were going about the city with b ides whom they were escorting by torchlight from their cham bers Loud rose the cry of Hymen and the youths danced to the music of flute and lyre while the women stood each at her house door to see them

[497] Meanwhile the people were gathered in assembly for there was a quarrel and two men were wrangling about the blood money for a man who had been killed the one saying before the people that he had paid damages in full and the other that he had not been paid Each was trying to make h s own case good and the people took sides each man back ng the side that he had taken but the heralds kept them back and the elders sate on their seats of stone in a solemn c rcle hold ng the staves which the heralds had put into the r hands Then they rose and each n his turn gave judgement and there were two talents la d do n to be given to him w ose judgement should be deemed the fairest

[5 9] About the othe city there lay en camped t o hosts in gleaming armour and they we e divided whether to sack it or to spare it and accept the half of what it conta ned But the men of the c ty would not yet consent and armed themselves for a surprise their wives and l ttle children kept guard upon the walls and with them were the men who were past fighting throu h age but the others sallied forth with Mars and Pallas Minerva at their head—both of them wrought in gold and clad in golden raiment great and fair with the r armour as be fitting gods while they that followed were smaller When they reached the place where they would lay their ambush it was on a river bed to which live stock of all kinds would come from far and near to water here then they lay concealed clad in full armour Some way off them there were two scouts wl o were on the look-out for the coming of sheep or cattle which presently came followed by two shepherds who were playing on their pipes and had not so much as a thought of danger When those who were in ambush saw th s they cut off the flocks and herds and killed the shepherds Meanwhile the besiegers when they heard much noise among the cattle as they sat in council sprang to their horses and made with all speed towards them when they reached them they set battle in array by the banks of the river and the hosts aimed their bronze-shod spears at one another With them were Strife and R ot and fell Fate who was dragging three men after her one with a f esh wound and the other unwounded while the thi d was dead and she was d agging him along by his heel and her robe was bedrabbled in men s blood They went in and out with one another and fought as though they we e living people hal ing away one anothe s dead

[541] He wrought also a fair fallow field large and thrice ploughed al eady Many men were wo king at the plough within it turning their oxen to and fro furrow after furrow Each time that they turned on reaching the head land a m n ould come up to them and give them a cup of wine and they would go back to their furr s looking forward to the time when they should gain reach the headland The part that they had ploughed as dark beh nd them so that the field though it as of gold still looked as f it ere be ng ploughed—very curi ous to behold

[550] He wrought also a field of harvest corn and tl e reapers were reaping with sharp s kles in their hands Swathe fter swathe fell to the ground in a straight l ne behind them and the binders bound them in bands of twisted straw There we e three binders and behind them there were boys who gathered the cut corn in armfuls and kept on bring ng them to be bound among them all the o ner of the land stood by in silence and was glad The serv ants were getting a meal ready under an

for they had sacrificed a great ox and were busy cutting him up while the women were making a porridge of much white barley for the labourers dinner

[561] He wrought also a vineyard golden and fair to see and the vines were loaded with grapes The bunches overhead were black but the vines were trained on poles of silver He ran a ditch of dark metal all round it and fenced it with a fence of tin there was only one path to it and by this the vintagers went when they would gather the vintage Youths and maidens all blithe and full of glee carried the luscious fruit in plaited baskets and with them there went a boy who made sweet music with his lyre and sang the Linus song with his clear boyish voice

[573] He wrought also a herd of horned cattle He made the cows of gold and tin and they lowed as they came full speed out of the yards to go and feed among the waving reeds that grow by the banks of the river Along with the cattle there went four shepherds all of them in gold and their nine fleet dogs went with them Two terrible lions had fastened on a bellowing bull that was with the foremost cows and bellow as he might they haled him while the dogs and men gave chase the lions tore through the bull s thick hide and were gorging on his blood and bowels but the herdsmen were afraid to do anything and only hounded on their dogs the dogs dared not fasten on the lions but stood by barking and keeping out of harm s way

[587] The god wrought also a pasture in a fair mountain dell and a large flock of sheep with a homestead and huts and sheltered sheepfolds

[590] Furthermore he wrought a green like that which Dædalus once made in Cnossus for lovely Ariadne Hereon there danced youths and maidens whom all would woo with their hands on one another s wrists. The maidens wore robes of light linen and the youths well woven shirts that were slightly oiled The girls were crowned with garlands while the young men had daggers of gold that hung by silver baldrics sometimes they would dance deftly in a ring with merry twinkling feet as it were a potter sitting at his work and making trial of his wheel to see whether it will run and sometimes they would go all in line with one another and much people was gathered joyously about the green There was a bard also to sing to them and play his lyre while two tumblers went about performing in the midst of them when the man struck up with his tune

[607] All round the outermost rim of the shield he set the mighty stream of the river Oceanus

[609] Then when he had fashioned the shield so great and strong he made a breastplate also that shone brighter than fire He made a helmet close fitting to the brow and richly worked with a golden plume overhanging it and he made greaves also of beaten tin

[614] Lastly when the famed lame god had made all the armour he took it and set it before the mother of Achilles whereon she darted like a falcon from the snowy summits of Olympus and bore away the gleaming armour from the house of Vulcan

BOOK XIX

NOW when Dawn in robe of saffron was hasting from the str ams of Oceanus to bring li ht to mortals and immortals Thetis reached the ships with the armour that the g d had given her She found her son fallen about the body of Patroclus and weeping bit terly Many al o of his followers were weeping round him but when the goddess came among them she clasp ed his hand in her own saying My son grieve as we may we must let this man lie for it is by heaven s will that he has fallen now therefore accept from Vulcan th s rich and goodly armour which no man has ever yet borne upon his shoulders

[12] As she spoke she set the armour before Achilles and it rang out bravely as she did so The Myrm dons were struck with av e and none dared look full at it for they were afraid but Achilles was roused to still greater fury and his eyes gleamed with a fierce l ght for he was glad when he handled the splend d present which the god had made him Then as soon as he had satisfied h mself with looking at it he said to his mother Mother the god has given me armour meet hand work for an mmortal and such as no man living could have fashioned I will now a m but I much fear that fl es will settle upon the son of Menœtius and breed worms about his wounds so that his body now he is dead will be disfigured and the flesh will rot.

[8] S lver footed Thetis answered My son be not disquieted about this matter I will find means to protect him from the swarms of noisome fl es that prey on the bodies of men who have been killed in battle He may l e for a whole year and his fl sh shall still be as sound as ever or even sounder Call therefore the Achæan heroes in assembly unsay your a ger against Agamemnon arm at once and fight with mi ht and main

As she spoke she put strength and courage into his l eart and she then dropped ambrosia and red nectar into the wounds of Patroclus that his body might suffer no cl ange

[40] Then Achilles went out upon the sea shore and with a loud cry called on the Achæan heroes On this even those who as yet had stayed always at the ships the pilots and helmsmen and even the stewa ds who were about the sh ps and served out rations all came to the place of assembly because Achilles had shown himself after having held aloof so long from fighting Two sons of Mars Ulysses and the son of Tydeus came limping for their w ounds still pained them nevertheless they came and took their seats in the front row of the assembly Last of all came Agamemnon king of men he too wounded for Coon son of Antenor had struck him with a spear in battle

[54] When the Achæans we e got together Achilles rose and said Son of Atreus surely it would have been better alike for both you and me when we two were in such hi h anger about Briseis, su ely it would have been better had Diana s arrow slain her at the ships on the day when I took her after having sacked Lyr nessus For so many an Achæan the less would have b tten dust b fore the foe in the days of my anger It has been well for Hector and the Trojans but the Achæans will long indeed remember our quarrel Now ho ever let it be for it is o er If we have been angry necessity has schooled our anger I put it f om me I dare not nurse it for ever therefore bid the Achæ ans arm forthwith that I may go out ag inst the Trojans and learn whether they will be in a mind to sleep by the ships or no Glad I ween will he be to rest his knees who may fly my spear when I eld it

[74] Thus did he speak and the Achæans rejo ced in that he had put away his anger

Then Agamemnon spoke rising in h s place and not go ng into the middle of the as sembly Danaan l eroes said he servants of Mars it is well to listen when a man stands up to speak and it is not seemly to interrupt him or it will go hard even with a practised speak r Who can either hear or speak in an uproar Even the finest orator will be discon
I will expound to the son of Peleus
other Achæans heed me and mark

Often have the Achæans spoken to me of this matter and upbraided me but it was not I that did it Jove and Fate and Erinys that walks in darkness struck me mad when we were assembled on the day that I took from Achilles the meed that had been awarded to him What could I do? All things are in the hand of heaven and Folly eldest of Jove s daughters shuts men s eyes to their destruction She walks delicately not on the solid earth but hovers over the heads of men to make them stumble or to ensnare them

[95] Time was when she fooled Jove himself who they say is greatest whether of gods or men for Juno woman though she was beguiled him on the day when Alcmena was to bring forth mighty Hercules in the fair city of Thebes He told it out among the gods saying Hear me all gods and goddesses that I may speak even as I am minded this day shall an Ilithuia helper of women who are in labour bring a man child into the world who shall be lord over all that dwell about him who are of my blood and lineage Then said Juno all crafty and full of guile You w ll play false and will not hold to your word Swear me O Olympian swear me a great oath that he who shall this day fall between the feet of a woman shall be lord over all that dwell about him who are of your blood and lineage

[112] Thus she spoke and Jove suspected her not but swore the great oath to his much ruing thereafter For Juno da ted down from the high summit of Olympus and went in haste to Achæan Argos where she knew that the noble wife of Sthenelus son of Perseus then was She being with child and in her seventh month Juno brought the child to birth though there was a month still wanting but she stayed the offspring of Alcmena and kept back the Ilithuiæ Then she went to tell Jove the so of Saturn and said Father Jove lord of the l ght ning—I have a word for your ear There is a fine ch ld born this day Eurystheus son to Sthenelus the son of Perseus he is of your lineage it is well therefore that he should reign over the Argives

[125] On this Jove was stung to the very quick and in his rage he caught Folly by the hair and swore a great oath that never should she again invade starry heaven and Olympus for she was the bane of all Then he whirled her round with a twist of his hand and flung her down from heaven so that she fell on to the fields of mortal men and he was ever angry with her when he saw his son groaning under the cruel labours that Eurystheus laid upon him Even so did I grieve when mighty Hector was killing the Argives at their ships and all the time I kept thinking of Folly who had so baned me I was blind and Jove robbed me of my reason I will now make atonement and will add much treasure by way of amends Go therefore into battle you and your people with you I will give you all that Ulysses offered you yesterday in your tents or if it so please you wait though you would fain fight at once and my squires shall bring the gifts from my sh p that you may see whether what I give you is enough

[145] And Achilles answered Son of Atreus king of men Agamemnon you can give such gifts as you think proper or you can withhold them it is in your own hand Let us now set battle in array it is not well to tarry talking about trifles for there is a deed which is as yet to do Achilles shall again be seen fightin among the foremost and laying low the ranks of the Trojans bear this in mind each one of you when he is fighting

[154] Then Ulysses said Achilles godlike and brave send not the Achæans thus against Ilius to fight the Trojans fasting for the battle will be no brief one when it is once begun and heaven has filled both sides with fury bid them first take food both bread and wine by the ships for in this there is strength and stay No man can do battle the livelong day to the going down of the sun if he is without food however much he may want to fight his strength will fail him before he knows it hunger and thirst will find him out and his limbs will grow weary under him But a man can fight all day if he is full fed with meat and wine his heart beats high and his strength will stay till he has routed all his foes therefore send the people away and bid them prepare their meal King Agamemnon will bring out the gifts in presence of the assembly that all may see them and you may be satisfied Moreover let him swear an oath before the Argives that he has never gone up into the couch of Brisei nor been with her after the manner of men and women and do you too show yourself of a gracious mind let Agamemnon entertain you in his tents with a feast of reconcilation that so you may have had your dues in full As for you son of Atreus treat people more righteously in future it is no disgrac even to a king that he should make amends if he was wrong in the first instance

[184] And King Agamemnon answered Son of Laertes your words please me well for

throughout you have spoken wisely I will swear as you would have me do I do so of my own free will neither shall I take the name of heaven in vain Let then Achilles wait though he would fain fight at once and do you others wait also till the gifts con e from my tent and we ratify the oath with sacrifice Thus then do I charge you take some noble young Achæans with you and bring from my tents the gifts that I promised yesterday to Achilles and bring the women also furthermore let Talthybius find me a boar from those that are with the ho t and make it ready for acrifice to Jove and to the sun

[198] Then said Achilles Son of Atreus king of men Agamemnon see to these matters at some other se son when there is breathing time and when I am calmer Would you have men eat while the bod es of those whom Hector son of Priam slew are still lying mangled upon the pla n? Let the sons of the Achæans say I fight fasting and witl out food till we have avenged them afterwards at the going down of the sun let them eat their fill As for me Patroclu is lying dead in my tent all hacked and hewn with his feet to the door and his com rades are mourning round him Therefore I can take thought of nothing save only slaughter and blood and the rattle in the throat of the dying

[215] Ulysses answered Achilles son of Peleus mightiest of all the Achæans in battle you are better than I and that more than a little but in counsel I am much before you for I am older and of greater knowledge Therefore be patient under my words Fighting is a thing of which men soon surfeit and when Jove who is wars steward weighs the upshot it may well prove that the straw which our sickles have reaped is far heavier than the gra n It may not be that the Achæans should mourn the dead w th their bellies dav by dav men fall th ck and threefold continually when should we have resp te from our sorrow? Let us mourn our dead for a day and bury them out of s ght and m nd but let tho e of us who are left eat and drink that we may arm and fight our foes more fiercely In that hour let no man hold back waiting for a second summons such summons shall bode ill for him who is found lagging behind at our ships let us rather sally as one man and loose the fury of war upon the Trojans.

[38] When he had thus spoken he took with him the sons of Nestor with Meges son of Phyleus Thoas Meriones, Lycomedes son of Creontes and Melanippus and went to the tent of Agamemnon son of Atreus The word was not sooner said than the deed was done they brought out the seven tripods which Agamemnon had promised with the twenty metal cauldrons and the twelve horses they also brought the women skilled in useful arts seven in number with Briseis which made eight Ulysses weighed out the ten talents of gold and then led the way back while the young Achæans brought the rest of the gifts and laid them in the middle of the assembly

[249] Agamemnon then rose and Talthybius whose voice was like that of a god came up to him with the boar The son of Atreus drew the knife which he wore by the scabbard of his mighty sword and began by cutting off some bristles from the boar lifting up his han ls in prayer as he did so The other Achæans sat where they were all silent and orderly to hear the king and Agamemnon looked into the vault of heaven and prayed saying I call Jove the first and mightiest of all gods to witness I call also Earth and Sun and the Erinyes who dwell below and take vengeance on him who shall swear falsely that I have laid no hand upon the girl Briseis neither to t l e her to my bed nor otherwise but that she has remained in my tents inviolate If I swear falsely may heaven visit me w th all the penalties wh ch it metes out to those who perjure themselves

[66] He cut the boar s throat as he spoke whereon Talthyb us whirled it round h s head and flung it nto the wide sea to feed the fishes Then Achilles also rose and said to the Argives I atl er Jove of a truth you bl nd men s eyes ar d bane them Tl e son of Atreus had not else stirred me to so fierce an anger nor so stubbornly taken Briseis from me against my will Surely Jove m st have counselled the destruction of many an Arg ve Go now and take your food that we may beg n fighting

[276] On this he broke up tl e assembly and every man went back to his own ship The Myrmidons attended to the p esents and took them away to the sl p of Achilles They placed them in his tents while the stable-men dro e the horses in among the otl ers

[28_] Briseis fa r as Venus wh n she saw the mangled body of Patroclus flung herself upon it and cried aloud tearing her breast her neck and her lovely face with both l er l ands Beautiful as a goddess she ept and said Patroclus dearest friend when I went hence I left you living I return O prince to find you dead thus do fresh sorrows multiply upon me after the other I saw him to whom and mother married me cut down

city and my three own dear brothers perished with him on the self same day but you Patroclus even when Achilles slew my husband and sacked the city of noble Mynes told me that I was not to weep for you said you would make Achilles marry me and take me back with him to Phthia where we should have a wedding feast among the Myrmidons You were always kind to me and I shall never cease to grieve for you

[301] She wept as she spoke and the women joined in her lament—making as though their tears were for Patroclus but in truth each was weeping for her own sorrows The elders of the Achæans gathered round Achilles and prayed him to take food but he groaned and would not do so I pray you said he if any comrade will hear me bid me neither eat nor drink for I am in great heaviness and will stay fasting even to the going down of the sun

[309] On this he sent the other princes away save only the two sons of Atreus and Ulysses Nestor Idomeneus and the old knight Phœnix who stayed behind and tried to comfort him in the bitterness of his sorrow but he would not be comforted till he should have flung himself into the jaws of battle and he fetched sigh on sigh thinking ever of Patroclus Then he said—

[315] Hapless and dearest comrade you it was who would get a good dinner ready for me at once and without delay when the Achæans were hasting to fight the Trojans now therefore though I have meat and drink in my tents yet will I fast for sorrow Grief greater than this I could not know not even though I were to hear of the death of my father who is now in Phthia weeping for the loss of me his son who am here fighting the Trojans in a strange land for the accursed sake of Helen nor yet though I should hear that my son is no more—he who is being brought up in Scyros—if indeed Neoptolemus is still living Till now I made sure that I alone was to fall here at Troy away from Argos while you were to return to Phthia bring back my son with you in your own ship and show him all my property my bondsmen and the greatness of my house—for Peleus must surely be either dead or what little life remains to him is oppressed alike with the infirmities of age and ever present fear lest he should hear the sad tidings of my death

[337] He wept as he spoke and the elders sighed in concert as each thought on what he had left at home behind him The son of Saturn looked down with pity upon them and said presently to Minerva My child you have quite deserted your hero is he then gone so clean out of your recollection? There he sits by the ships all desolate for the loss of his dear comrade and though the others are gone to their dinner he will neither eat nor drink Go then and drop nectar and ambrosia into his breast that he may know no hunger

[349] With these words he urged Minerva who was already of the same mind She darted down from heaven into the air like some falcon sailing on his broad wings and screaming Meanwhile the Achæans were arming throughout the host and when Minerva had dropped nectar and ambrosia into Achilles so that no cruel hunger should cause his limbs to fail him she went back to the house of her mighty father Thick as the chill snow flakes shed from the hand of Jove and borne on the keen blasts of the north wind even so thick did the gleaming helmets the bossed shields the strongly plated breastplates and the ashen spears stream from the ships The sheen pierced the sky the whole land was radiant with their flashing armour and the sound of the tramp of their treadin rose from under their feet In the midst of them all Achilles put on his armour he gnashed his teeth his eyes gleamed like fire for his grief was greater than he could bear Thus then full of fury against the Trojans did he don the gift of the god the armour that Vulcan had made him

[369] First he put on the goodly greaves fitted with ancle-clasps and next he did on the breastplate about his chest He slung the silver studded sword of bronze about his shoulders and then took up the shield so great and strong that shone afar with a splendour as of the moon As the light seen by sailors from out at sea when men have lit a fire in their homestead high up among the mountains but the sailors are carried out to sea by wind and storm far from the haven where they would be—even so did the gleam of Achilles wondrous shield strike up into the heavens He lifted the redoubtable helmet and set it upon his head from whence it shone like a star and the golden plumes which Vulcan had set thick about the ridge of the helmet waved all around it Then Achilles made trial of himself in his armour to see whether it fitted him so that his limbs could play freely under it and it seemed to buoy him up as though it had been wings

[387] He also drew his father s spear out of the spear-stand a spear so great and heavy and strong that none of the Achæans save only Achilles had strength to wield it this was the

Pelian ash from the topmost ridges of it Pelion which Chiron had once given to leus fraught with the death of heroes Au nedon and Alcimus busied themselves with e harnessing of his horses they made the nds fast about them and put the bit in their drawing the reins back towards the Automedon whip in hand sprang up behind the horses and after him Ach lles ounted in full armour resplendent as the sun god Hyperion Then with a loud voice he ch ded with his father s horses saying Xanthus and balius famed offspring of Podar ge—this time when we have done fighting be sure and bring your driver safely back to the host of the Achæ ans, and do not leave him dead on the plain as you did Patroclus

[404] Then fleet Xanthus answered from under the yoke—for white-armed Juno had en dowed him with human speech—and he bowed his head till his mane touched the ground as it hung down from under the yoke band

Dread Ach lles said he we will indeed save you now but the day of your death is near and the blame will not be ours for it will be heaven and stern fate that will destroy you Neither was it through any sloth or slackness on our part that the Trojans stripped Patroclus of his armour it was the mighty god whom lovely Leto bore that slew him as he fought among the foremost and v uchsafed a triumph to Hector We two can fly as swiftly as Zephyrus who they say is fleetest of all winds nevertheless it is your doom to fall by the hand of a man and of a god

[418] When he had thus said the Erinyes stayed his speech and Achilles answ ed him in great sadness saying Why O Xanthus do you thus foretell my death? You need not do so for I well know that I am to fall here far from my dear father and mother none the more however shall I stay my hand till I have given the Trojans the fill of fighting

[424] So saying with a loud cry he drove his horses to the front

BOOK XX

THUS then did the Achæans arm by their ships round you O son of Peleus who were hungering for battle while the Trojans over against them armed upon the rise of the plain

[4] Meanwhile Jove from the top of many delled Olympus bade Themis gather the gods in council whereon she went about and called them to the house of Jove There was not a river absent except Oceanus nor a single one of the nymphs that haunt fair groves or springs of rivers and meadows of green grass When they reached the house of cloud-compelling Jove they took their seats in the arcades of polished marble which Vulcan with his consummate skill had made for father Jove

[13] In such wise therefore did they gather in the house of Jove Neptune also lord of the earthquake obeyed the call of the godd ss and came up out of the sea to join them There sit ting in the midst of them he asked what Jove s purpose might be Why said he wielder of the lightning have you called the gods n coun cil? Are you considering some matter that con cerns the Trojans and Achæans—for the blaze of battle is on the point of being kindled be tween them?

[19] And Jove answered You know my purpose shaker of earth and wherefore I have called you hither I take thought for them even in their destruction For my own part I shall stay here seated on Mt Olympus and look on in peace but do you others go about among Trojans and Achæans and help either side as you may be severally disposed If Achilles fights the Trojans without hindrance they will make no stand against him they have ever trembled at the sight of him and now that he is roused to such fury about his comrade he will override fate itself and storm their city

[31] Thus spoke Jove and gave the word for war whereon the gods took their several sides and went into battle Juno Pallas Minerva earth-encircling Neptune Mercury bringer of good luck and excellent in all cunning—all these joined the host that came from the ships with them also came Vulcan in all his glory limping but yet with his thin legs plying lust ily under him Mars of gleaming helmet joined the Trojans and with him Apollo of locks un shorn and the archer goddess Diana Leto Xanthus and laughter loving Venus

[41] So long as the gods held themselves aloof from mortal warriors the Achæans were triumphant for Achilles who had long refused to fight was now with them There was not a Trojan but his limbs failed him for fear as he beheld the fleet son of Peleus all glorious in his armour and looking like Mars himself When however the Olympians came to take their part among men forthwith uprose strong Strife rouser of hosts and Minerva raised her loud voice now standing by the deep trench that ran outside the wall and now shouting with all her might upon the shore of the sounding sea Mars also bellowed out upon the other side dark as some black thunder-cloud and called on the Trojans at the top of his voice now from the acropolis and now speeding up the side of the river Simois till he came to the hill Callico-lone

[54] Thus did the gods spur on both hosts to fight and rouse fierce contention also among themselves The sire of gods and men thun dered from heaven above while from beneath Neptune shook the vast earth and bade the h gh hills tremble The spurs and crests of many fountained Ida quaked as also the city of the Trojans and the ships of the Achæans Hades king of the realms below was struck with fear he sprang panic stricken from his throne and cried aloud in terror lest Neptune lord of the earthquake should crack the ground over his head and lay bare his mouldy man sions to the sight of mortals and immortals—mansions so ghastly grim that even the gods shudder to think of them Such was the uproar as the gods came together in battle Apollo with his arrows took his stand to face King Neptune while Minerva took hers against the god of war the archer-goddess Diana with her golden ar rows sister of far-darting Apollo stood to face

Juno Mercury the lu ty brin_ger of good luck faced Leto while the mighty eddying river whom men call Scamander but gods Xanthus matched himself aga nst Vulcan

[75] The gods then were thus ranged against one another But the heart of Achilles was set on meeting Hector son of Priam for it was with his blood that he longed abo e all thin s else to gl it the stubborn lord of battle Meanwhile Apollo set Æneas on to attack the son of Peleus and put courage into h s heart speaking with the voice of Lycao son of Priam In his likeness therefore he said to Æneas Æneas counsellor of the Trojans where are now the brave words with which you vaunted over your wine before the Trojan princes say ing that you would fi_ht Achilles son of Peleus in single c mbat

[86] And Æn as answered Why do y u thus bid m fi_ht the proud son of Peleus when I am in no mi 1 l to do so? Were I to face him now it would not be for the first time His spear has already put me to flight from Ida when he attacked our cattle and sac ed Lyr nessus and Pedasus Jove indeed saved me in that he vouchsafed me strength to fly else had I fallen by the hands of Achilles and Minerva who went before him to protect him and urged him to fall upon the Lelegæ and T ojans No man may fight Achilles for one of tl e gods is always with him as his guardi n an_gel and even we c it not so his weapon fl es ever stra _ht and fails not to p erce the flesh of him who is aginst him if heaven would let me fight him on even terms he should not soon overcome me though he boasts that he is made of bronze

[103] Then said King Apollo son to Jove Nay hero pray to the ever living gods for men say that you were born of Jove's daughter Venus whereas Achilles is son to a goddess of inferior rank Venus is child to Jove while Thetis is l ut daughter to the old man of the sea Bring therefore your spear to bear upon him and let him not scare you with his taunts and menaces

[110] As he spoke he put courage into the heart of the shepherd of his people and he strode in full armour among the ranks of the foremost fighters Nor did the son of Anch ses escape the notice of white-armed Juno as he went forth into the throng to meet Achilles She called the gods about her and said Look to it you two Neptune and Minerva and con sider how this shall be Phœbus Apollo has been send ng Æneas clad in full armour to fight Achilles Shall we turn h m back at once or shall one of us stand by Achilles and endow him with stren_gth so that his heart fa l not and he may l arn that the chiefs of the immortals are on his side wh le the others who have all along been defending the Trojans are but vain helpers? Let us all come down from Olympus and join in the fight that this day he may take no hurt at the hands of the Trojans Hereafter let him suffer whatever fate may have spun out for him when he was be_gotten and his mother bore him If Achilles be not thus assured by the voice of a god he may come to fear pres ently when one of us meets him in battle for the gods are terrible if they are seen face to f ce

[13_] Neptune lord of the earthquake an swered her sayin Juno restrain your fury it is not well I am not in favour of forcin_ the other gods to fight us for the advanta_e is too greatly on our own side let us take our places on some h ll out of the beaten t ack and let mortals fi_ht it out amon themselves If Mars or Phœbus Apollo begin fightin_ or keep Achil les n check so that he cannot fight we too will at once raise the cry of battle and in that case they will soon leave the field ar d go back vanquished to Olympus among the other gods

[144] With these words the dark haired god led the way to the high ea th barrow of Her cules built round solid masonry and ma le by the Trojans and Pallas Minerva for him to fly to when the sea monster was chas n_ him from the shore on to the plain Here Neptune and those that were w th h m to k their seats wrapped in a thick cloud of darkness but the other god seated themselves on the brow of Callicolone round you O Phœbus and Mars the waster of cities

[153] Thus did the gods sit apart and form their plans but neither side was w lling to be gin battle with the other and Jove from h s seat on h gh was in command over them all Meanwhile the whole plain was alive with men and horses and blazing with the gleam of ar mour The earth rang again under the tramp of their feet as they rushed to ards each other and two champ ons by far the foremost of them all met between the hosts to fi_ht—to wit Æneas son of Anchises and noble Achilles.

[161] Æn as was first to stride forward in attack hi doughty helmet tossing def ance as he came on He held his strong shield before h s breast and brandish d l s bronze spear Tl e son of Peleus from the otl er side spra g forth to meet him like some fierce lion th t the

country side has met to hunt and kill—at first he bodes no ill but when some daring youth has struck him with a spear he crouches open mouthed his jaws foam he roars with fury he lashes his tail from side to side about his ribs and loins and glares as he springs straight before him to find out whether he is to slay or be slain among the foremost of his foes—even with such fury did Achilles burn to spring upon Æneas

[176] When they were now close up with one another Achilles was first to speak Æneas said he why do you stand thus out before the host to fight me? Is it that you hope to reign over the Trojans in the seat of Priam? Nay though you kill me Priam will not hand his kingdom over to you He is a man of sound judgement and he has sons of his own Or have the Trojans been allotting you a demesne of passing richness fair with orchard lawns and corn lands if you should slay me? This you shall hardly do I have discomfited you once already Have you forgotten how when you were alone I chased you from your herds helter skelter down the slopes of Ida? You did not turn round to look behind you you took refuge in Lyrnessus but I attacked the city and with the help of Minerva and father Jove I sacked it and carried its women into captivity though Jove and the other gods rescued you You think they will protect you now but they will not do so therefore I say go back into the host and do not face me or you will rue it Even a fool may be wise after the event

[199] Then Æneas answered Son of Peleus think not that your words can scare me as though I were a child I too if I will can brag and talk unseemly We know one another s race and parentage as matters of common fame though neither have you ever seen my parents nor I yours Men say that you are son to noble Peleus and that your mother is Thetis fair haired daughter of the sea I have noble Anchises for my father and Venus for my mother the parents of one or other of us shall this day mourn a son for it will be more than silly talk that shall part us when the fight is over Learn then my lineage if you will—and it is known to many

[215] In the beginning Dardanus was the son of Jove and founded Dardania for Ilius was not yet stablished on the plain for men to dwell in and her people still abode on the spurs of many fountained Ida Dardanus had a son king Erichthonius who was wealthiest of all men living he had three thousand mares that fed by the water meadows they and their foals with them Boreas was enamoured of them as they were feeding and covered them in the semblance of a dark maned stallion Twelve filly foals did they conceive and bear him and these as they sped over the rich plain would go bounding on over the ripe ears of corn and not break them or again when they would disport themselves on the broad back of Ocean they could gallop on the crest of a breaker Erichthonius begat Tros king of the Trojans and Tros had three noble sons Ilus Assaracus, and Ganymede who was comeliest of mortal men wherefore the gods carried him off to be Jove s cupbearer for his beauty s sake that he might dwell among the immortals Ilus begat Laomedon and Laomedon begat Tithonus Priam Lampus Clytius and Hiketaon of the stock of Mars But Assaracus was father to Capys and Capys to Anchises who was my father while Hector is son to Priam

[241] Such do I declare my blood and lineage but as for valour Jove gives it or takes it as he will for he is lord of all And now let there be no more of this prating in mid battle as though we were children We could fling taunts without end at one another a hundred-oared galley would not hold them The tongue can run all whithers and talk all wise it can go here and there and as a man says so shall he be gainsaid What is the use of our bandying hard words like women who when they fall foul of one another go out and wrangle in the streets one half true and the other lies as rage inspires them? No words of yours shall turn me now that I am fain to fight—therefore let us make trial of one another with our spears

[259] As he spoke he drove his spear at the great and terrible shield of Achilles which rang out as the point struck it The son of Peleus held the shield before him with his strong hand and he was afraid for he deemed that Æneas s spear would go through it quite easily not reflecting that the god s glorious gifts were little likely to yield before the blows of mortal men and indeed Æneas s spear did not pierce the shield for the layer of gold gift of the god stayed the point It went through two layers but the god had made the shield in five two of bronze the two innermost ones of tin and one of gold it was in this that the spear was stayed

[273] Achilles in his turn threw and struck the round shield of Æneas at the very edge where the bronze was thinnest the spear of Pelian ash went clean through and the shield rang under the blow Æneas was afraid and

crouched backwards holding the shield away from him the spear however flew over his back and stuck quivering in the ground after having gone through both circles of the sheltering shield Æneas though he had avoided the spear stood still blinded with fear and grief because the weapon had gone so near him then Achilles sprang furiously upon him with a cry as of death and with his keen blade drawn and Æneas seized a great stone so huge that two men as men now are would be unable to lift it but Æneas wielded it quite easily

[288] Æneas would then have struck Achilles as he was springing towards him either on the helmet or on the shield that covered him and Achilles would have closed with him and despatched him with his sword had not Neptune lord of the earthquake been quick to mark and said forthwith to the immortals Alas I am sorry for great Æneas who will now go down to the house of Hades vanquished by the son of Peleus Fool that he was to give ear to the counsel of Apollo Apollo will never save him from destruction Why should this man suffer when he is guiltless to no purpose and in another s quarrel? Has he not at all times offered acceptable sacrifice to the gods that dwell in heaven? Let us then snatch him from death s jaws lest the son of Saturn be angry should Achilles slay him It is fated moreover that he should escape and that the race of Dardanus whom Jove loved above all the sons born to him of mortal women shall not perish utterly without seed or sign For now indeed has Jove hated the blood of Priam while Æneas shall reign over the Trojans he and his children s children that shall be born hereafter

[309] Then answered Juno Earth-shaker look to this matter yourself and consider concerning Æneas whether you will save him or suffer him brave though he be to fall by the hand of Achilles son of Peleus For of a truth we two I and Pallas Minerva have sworn full many a time before all the immortals that never would we shield Trojans from destruction not even when all Troy is burning in the flames that the Achæans shall kindle

[318] When earth-encircling Neptune heard this he went into the battle amid the clash of spears and came to the place where Achilles and Æneas were Forthwith he shed a darkness before the eyes of the son of Peleus drew the bronze-headed ashen spear from the shield of Æneas and laid it at the feet of Achilles Then he lifted Æneas on high from off the earth and hurried him away Over the heads of many a band of warriors both horse and foot did he soar as the god s hand sped him till he came to the very fringe of the battle where the Cauconians were arming themselves for fight Neptune shaker of the earth then came near to him and said Æneas what god has egged you on to this folly in fighting the son of Peleus who is both a mightier man of valour and more beloved of heaven than you are? Give way before him whensoever you meet him lest you go down to the house of Hades even though fate would have it otherwise When Achilles is dead you may then fight among the foremost undaunted for none other of the Achæans shall slay you

[340] The god left him when he had given him these instructions and at once removed the darkness from before the eyes of Achilles who opened them wide indeed and said in great anger Alas! what marvel am I now beholding? Here is my spear upon the ground but I see not him whom I meant to kill when I hurled it Of a truth Æneas also must be under heaven s protection although I had thought his boasting was idle Let him go hang he will be in no mood to fight me further seeing how narrowly he has missed being killed I will now give my orders to the Danaans and attack some other of the Trojans

[353] He sprang forward along the line and cheered his men on as he did so Let not the Trojans he cried keep you at arm s length Achæans but go for them and fight them man for man However valiant I may be I cannot give chase to so many and fight all of them Even Mars who is an immortal or Minerva would shrink from flinging himself into the jaws of such a fight and laying about him nevertheless so far as in me lies I will show no slackness of hand or foot nor want of endurance not even for a moment I will utterly break their ranks and woe to the Trojan who shall venture within reach of my spear

[364] Thus did he exhort them Meanwhile Hector called upon the Trojans and declared that he would fight Achilles Be not afraid proud Trojans said he to face the son of Peleus I could fight gods myself if the battle were one of words only but they would be more than a match for me if we had to use our spears. Even so the deed of Achilles will fall somewhat short of his word he will do in part and the other part he will clip short I will go up against him though his hands be as fire—though his hands be fire and his strength iron"

[374] Thus urged the Trojans lifted up their spears against the Achæans and raised the cry of battle as they flung themselves into the midst of their ranks But Phœbus Apollo came up to Hector and said Hector on no account must you challenge Achilles to single combat keep a lookout for him while you are under cover of the others and away from the thick of the fight otherwise he will either hit you with a spear or cut you down at close quarters

[379] Thus he spoke and Hector drew back within the crowd for he was afraid when he heard what the god had said to him Achilles then sprang upon the Trojans with a terrible cry clothed in valour as with a garment First he killed Iphition son of Otrynteus a leader of much people whom a naiad nymph had borne to Otrynteus waster of cities in the land of Hydè under the snowy heights of Mt Tmolus Achilles truck him full on the head as he was coming on towards him and split it clean in two whereon he fell heavily to the ground and Achilles vaunted over him saying You lie low son of Otrynteus mighty hero your death is here but your lineage is on the Gygæan lake where your father s estate lies by Hyllus rich in fish and the eddying waters of Hermus

[393] Thus did he vaunt but darkness closed the eyes of the other The chariots of the Achæans cut him up as their wheels passed over him in the front of the battle and after him Achilles killed Demoleon a valiant man of war and son to Antenor He struck him on the temple through his bronze-cheeked helmet The helmet did not stay the spear but it went right on crushing the bone so that the brain inside was shed in all directions and his lust of fighting was ended Then he struck Hippodamas in the midriff as he was springing down from his chariot in front of him and trying to escape He breathed his last bellowing like a bull bellows when young men are dragging him to offer him in sacrifice to the King of Helice and the heart of the earth-shaker is glad even so did he bellow as he lay dying Achilles then went in pursuit of Polydorus son of Priam whom his father had always forbidden to fight because he was the youngest of his sons the one he loved best and the fastest runner He in his folly and showing off the fleetness of his feet was rushing about among the front ranks until he lost his life for Achilles struck him in the middle of the back as he was darting past him he struck him just at the golden fastenings of his belt and where the two pieces of the double breastplate overlapped The point of the spear pierced him through and came out by the navel whereon he fell groaning on to his knees and a cloud of darkness overshadowed him as he sank holding his entrails in his hands

[419] When Hector saw his brother Polydorus with his entrails in his hands and sinking down upon the ground a mist came over his eyes and he could not bear to keep longer at a distance he therefore poised his spear and darted towards Achilles like a flame of fire When Achilles saw him he bounded forward and vaunted saying This is he that has wounded my heart most deeply and has slain my beloved comrade Not for long shall we two quail before one another on the highways of war

[4 8] He looked fiercely on Hector and said Draw near that you may meet your doom the sooner Hector feared him not and answered Son of Peleus think not that your words can scare me as though I were a child I too if I will can brag and talk unseemly I know that you are a mighty warrior mightier by far than I nevertheless the issue lies in the lap of heaven whether I worse man though I be may not slay you with my spear for this too has been found keen ere now

[438] He hurled his spear as he spoke but Minerva breathed upon it and though she breathed but very lightly she turned it back from going towards Achilles so that it returned to Hector and lay at his feet in front of him Ach lles then sprang furiously on him with a loud cry bent on kill ng him but Apollo caught him up easily as a god can and hid him in a thick darkness Thrice did Achilles spring towards him spear in hand and thrice d d he waste his blow upon the air When he rushed forward for the fourth time as though he were a god he shouted aloud saying Hound this time too you have escaped death—but of a truth it came exceedingly near you Phœbus Apollo to whom it seems you pray before you go into battle has again saved you but if I too have any friend among the god I will surely make an end of you when I come across you at some other time Now however I will pursue and overtake other Trojans

[455] On this he struck Dryops with his spear about the middle of his neck and he fell headlong at his feet There he let him lie and stayed Demouchus son of Philetor a man both brave and of great stature by hitting h m on the knee with a spear then he smote him with

his sword and killed him After this he sprang on Laogonus and Dardanus sons of Bias and threw them from their chariot the one with a blow from a thrown spear while the other he cut down in hand to hand fight There was also Tros the son of Alastor—he came up to Achilles and clasped his knees in the hope that he would spare him and not kill him but let him go because they were both of the same age Fool he might have known that he should not prevail with him for the man was in no mood for pity or forbearance but was in grim earnest Therefore when Tros laid hold of his kr ees and sou ht a hearing for his prayers Achilles drove h s sword into his l ver and the liver came rolling out wh le his bosom was all covered with the black blood that welled from the wound Thus did death close his eyes as he lay lifeless

[472] Achilles then went up to Mulius and struck him on the ear with a spear and the bronze spear head came right out at the other ear He also struck Echeclus son of Agenor on the head with his sword wh ch became warm with the blood while death and stern fate closed the eyes of Echeclus Next in order the bronze point of his spear wounded Deucalion in the fore-arm where the sinews of the elbow are united whereon he waited Achilles onset with his arm hanging down and death staring him in the face Achilles cut his head off with a blow from his sword and flung it helmet and all away from him and the marrow came oozing out of his backbone as he lay He then went in pursuit of Rhigmus noble son of Peires who had come from fertile Thrace and struck him through the middle with a spear which fixed itself in his belly so that he fell headlong from his chariot He also speared Areithous squire to Rh gmus in the back as he was turning his horses in flight and thrust him from his chariot while the horses were struck with panic

[490] As a fire raging in some mountain glen after long drought—and the dense forest is in a blaze while the wind carries great tongues of fire in every direction—even so furiously did Achilles rage wielding his spear as though he were a god and giving chase to those whom he would slay till the dark earth ran with blood Or as one who yokes broad browed oxen that they may tread barley in a threshing floor—and it i soon bruised small under the feet of the lowing cattle—even so did the horses of Achilles trample on the shields and bodies of the slain The axle underneath and the ra l ng that ran round the car were bespattered with clots of blood thrown up by the horses hoofs and from the tyres of the wheels but the son of Peleus p essed on to win still further glory and h s hands were bedrabbled with gore

BOOK XXI

NOW when they came to the ford of the full flowing river Xanthus begotten of immortal Jove Achilles cut their forces in two one half he chased over the plain towards the city by the same way that the Achæans had taken when flying panic-stricken on the preceding day with Hector in full triumph this way did they fly pell mell and Juno sent down a thick mist in front of them to stay them The other half were hemmed in by the deep silver-eddying stream and fell into it with a great uproar The waters resounded and the banks rang again as they swam hither and thither with loud cries amid the whirling eddies As locusts flying to a river before the blast of a grass fire—the flame comes on and on till at last it overtakes them and they huddle into the water—even so was the eddying stream of Xanthus filled with the uproar of men and horses *all struggling in confusion before Achilles*

[17] Forthwith the hero left his spear upon the bank leaning it against a tamarisk bush and plunged into the river like a god armed with his sword only Fell was his purpose as he hewed the Trojans down on every side Their dying groans rose hideous as the sword smote them and the river ran red with blood As when fish fly scared before a huge dolphin and fill every nook and corner of some fair haven—for he is sure to eat all he can catch—even so did the Trojans cower under the banks of the mighty river and when Achilles arms grew weary with killing them he drew twelve youths alive out of the water to sacrifice in revenge for Patroclus son of Menœtius He drew them out like dazed fawns bound their hands behind them with the girdles of their own shirts and gave them over to his men to take back to the ships Then he sprang *into the river thirsting for still* further blood

[34] There he found Lycaon son of Priam seed of Dardanus as he was escaping out of the water he it was whom he had once taken prisoner when he was in his father s vineyard having set upon him by night as he was cutting young shoots from a wild fig tree to make the wicker sides of a chariot Achilles then caught him to his sorrow unawares and sent him by sea to Lemnos where the son of Jason bought him But a guest friend Eetion of Imbros freed him with a great sum and sent him to Arisbe whence he had escaped and returned to his father s house He had spent eleven days happily with his friends *after he had come from* Lemnos but on the twelfth heaven again delivered him into the hands of Achilles who was to send him to the house of Hades sorely against his will He was unarmed when Achilles caught sight of him and had neither helmet nor shield nor yet had he any spear for he had thrown all his armour from him on to the bank and was sweating with his struggles to get out of the river so that his strength was now failing him

[54] Then Achilles said to himself in his surprise What marvel do I see here? If this man *can come back alive after having been sold over* into Lemnos I shall have the Trojans also whom I have slain rising from the world below Could not even the waters of the grey sea imprison him as they do many another whether he will or no? This time let him taste my spear that I may know for certain whether mother earth who can keep even a strong man down will be able to hold him or whether thence too he will return

[64] Thus did he pause and ponder But Lycaon came up to him dazed and trying hard to embrace his knees for he would fain live not die Achilles thrust at him with his spear meaning to kill him but Lycaon ran crouching up to him and caught his knees whereby the spear passed over his back and stuck in the ground hungering though it was for blood With one hand he caught Achilles knees as he besought *him and with the other he clutched the spear* and would not let it go Then he said Achilles have mercy upon me and spare me for I am your suppliant It was in your tents that I first broke bread on the day when you took me prisoner in the vineyard after which you sold me away to Lemnos far from my father and my friends and I brought you the price of a hun

dred oxen I have paid three times as much to gain my freedom it is but twelve days that I have come to Ilius after much suffering and now cruel fate has again thrown me into your hands Surely father Jove must hate me that he has given me over to you a second time Short of life indeed did my mother Laothoe bear me daughter of aged Altes—of Altes who reigns over the warlike Lelegæ and holds steep Pedasus on the river Satn oeis Priam married his daughter along with many other women and two sons were born of her both of whom you will have slain Your spear slew noble Polydorus as he was fighting n the front ranks and now evil will here befall me for I fear that I shall not escape you since heaven has delivered me over to you Furthermore I say and lay my saying to your heart spare me for I am not of the same womb as Hector who slew your brave and noble comrade

[97] With such words did the princely son of Priam beseech Achilles but Achilles answered him sternly Idiot sa d he talk not to m of ransom Until Patroclus fell I preferred to give the Trojans quarter and sold beyond the sea many of those whom I had taken alive but now not a man shall live of those whom heaven delivers into my hands before the city of Ilius—and of all Trojans it shall fare hardest with the sons of Priam The efore my friend you too shall die Why should you whine in this way? Patroclus fell and he was a better man than you a e I too—see you not how I am great and goodly? I am son to a nol le father and have a goddess for my mother but the han ls of doom and death overshadow me all as surely Th day will come either at dawn or dark or at the noontide when one shall take my life also in battle either with his spear or with an arrow sped from his bow

[114] Thus did he speak and Lycaon s heart sank within him He loosed his hold of the spear and held out both hands before him but Ach lles drew his keen blade and struck him by the collar bone on his neck he plunged his two-edged swo d into him to the very hilt whereon he lay at full length on the ground with the dark blood welling from him till the earth was soaked Then Ach lles caught him by the foot and flung him into the river to go down stream vaunting over him the while nd saying Lie there among the fishes who will l ck the blood from your wound and gloat over it your mother shall not lay you on any bier to mourn you but the eddies of Scamander shall bear you into the broad bosom of the sea There shall the fishes feed on the fat of Lycaon as they dart under the dark ripple of the waters—so perish all of you till we reach the citadel of strong Ilius—you in flight and I following after to destroy you The river with its broad silver stream shall serve you in no stead for all the bulls you offer d him and all the horses that you flung living into his waters None the less m serably hall you perish till there is not a man of you but has paid in full for the death of Patroclus and the havoc you wrought among the Achæans whom you have slain while I held aloof from battle'

[136] So spoke Achilles but the river grew more and more angry and pondered within himself how he should stay the hand of Achilles and save the Trojans from disaster Meanwhile the son of Peleus spear in hand sprang upon Asteropæus son of Pelegon to k ll him He was son to the broad river Axius and Periboea eldest daughter of Acessamenus for the river had lain with her Asteropæus stood up out of the water to face him with a spear in either hand and Xanthus filled him with courage being angry for the death of the youths whom Achilles was slaying ruthlessly within his waters When they were close up with one another Achille was first to speak Who and whence are you said he who dare to face me? Woe to the parents whose son st nds up against me And the son of Pelegon answered Great son of Peleus why should you sk my lineage I am from the fe tile land of far Pæonia captain of the Pæonians and it is now eleven d ys that I am at Ilius I am of the blood of the river Axius—of Axius that is the fairest of all rivers that run He begot the famed warrior Pelegon whose son men call me Let us now fight Achilles

[161] Thus did he defy him and Achilles raised h s spear of Pelian ash Asteropæus failed with both his spears for he could use both hands al ke with the one spear he struck Achilles shield but did not pierce it for the layer of gold gift of the god stayed the point with the other spear he grazed the elbow of Achilles right arm drawing da k blood but the spear itself went by him and fixed itself in the ground foiled of its bloody banquet Then Achilles fain to kill him hurled his spear at Asteropæus but failed to h t h m and struck the steep bank of the river driving the spear half its length into the earth The son of Peleus then d ew his sword and sprang furiously upon h m Asteropæus vainly tried to draw Achilles the bank by main force thrice did

trying with all his might to draw it out and thrice he had to leave off trying the fourth time he tried to bend and break it but ere he could do so Achilles smote him with his sword and killed him He struck him in the belly near the navel so that all his bowels came gushing out on to the ground and the darkness of death came over him as he lay gasping Then Achilles set his foot on his chest and spoiled him of his armour vaunting over him and saying Lie there—begotten of a river though you be it is hard for you to strive with the offspring of Saturn s son You declare yourself sprung from the blood of a broad river but I am of the seed of mighty Jove My father is Peleus son of Æacus ruler over the many Myrmidons and Æacus was the son of Jove Therefore as Jove is mightier than any river that flows into the sea so are his children stronger than those of any river whatsoever Moreover you have a great river hard by if he can be of any use to you but there is no fighting against Jove the son of Saturn with whom not even King Achelous can compare nor the mighty stream of deep-flowing Oceanus from whom all rivers and seas with all springs and deep wells proceed even Oceanus fears the lightnings of great Jove and his thunder that comes crashing out of heaven

[200] With this he drew his bronze spear out of the bank and now that he had killed Asteropæus he let him lie where he was on the sand with the dark water flowing over him and the eels and fishes busy nibbling and gnawing the fat that was about his kidneys Then he went in chase of the Pæonians who were flying along the bank of the river in panic when they saw their leader slain by the hands of the son of Peleus Therein he slew Thersilochus Mydon Astypylus Mnesus Thrasius Œneus and Ophelestes and he would have slain yet others had not the river in anger taken human form and spoken to him from out the deep waters saying Achilles if you excel all in strength so do you also in wickedness for the gods are ever with you to protect you if then the son of Saturn has vouchsafed it to you to destroy all the Trojans at any rate drive them out of my stream and do your grim work on land My fair waters are now filled with corpses nor can I find any channel by which I may pour myself into the sea for I am choked with dead and yet you go on mercilessly slaying I am in despair therefore O captain of your host trouble me no further

[222] Achilles answered So be it Scamander Jove-descended but I will never cease dealing out death among the Trojans till I have pent them up in their city and made trial of Hector face to face that I may learn whether he is to vanquish me or I him

[227] As he spoke he set upon the Trojans with a fury like that of the gods But the river said to Apollo Surely son of Jove lord of the silver bow you are not obeying the commands of Jove who charged you straitly that you should stand by the Trojans and defend them till twilight fades and darkness is over all the earth

[33] Meanwhile Achilles sprang from the bank into mid-stream whereon the river raised a high wave and attacked him He swelled his stream into a torrent and swept away the many dead whom Achilles had slain and left within his waters These he cast out on to the land bellowing like a bull the while but the living he saved alive hiding them in his mighty eddies The great and terrible wave gathered about Achilles falling upon him and beating on his shield so that he could not keep his feet he caught hold of a great elm tree but it came up by the roots and tore away the bank damming the stream with its thick branches and bridging it all acros whereby Achilles struggled out of the stream and fled full speed over the plain for he was afraid

[249] But the mighty god ceased not in his pursuit and sprang upon him with a dark crested wave to stay his hands and save the Trojans from destruction The son of Peleus darted away a spear s throw from him swift as the swoop of a black hunter-eagle which is the strongest and fleetest of all birds even so did he spring forward and the armour rang loudly about his breast He fled on in front but the river with a loud roar came tearing after As one who would water his garden leads a stream from some fountain over his plants and all his ground—spade in hand he clears away the dams to free the channels and the little stones run rolling round and round with the water as it goes merrily down the bank faster than the man can follow—even so did the river keep catching up with Achilles albeit he was a fleet runner for the gods are stronger than men As often as he would strive to stand his ground and see whether or no all the gods in heaven were in league against him so often would the mighty wave come beating down upon his shoulders and he would have to keep flying on and on in great dismay for the angry flood was tiring him out as it flowed past him and ate the ground from under his feet

[272] Then the son of Peleus lifted up his

voice to heaven saying Father Jove is there none of the gods who will take p ty upon me and save me from the river? I do not care what may happen to me afterward I blame none of the other dwellers on Olympus so severely as I do my dear mother who has beguiled and tricked me She told me I was to fall under the walls of Troy by the flying arrows of Apollo would that Hector the best man among the Trojan might the e slay me then should I fall a hero by the hand of a hero where s row it seems that I shall come to a most pitiable end trapped in this river as though I were some swineherd s boy who gets carried down a torrent while trying to cross it during a storm

[284] As soon as he had spoken thus Neptune and Minerva came up to him in the l ke ne s of two men and took him by the l and to reassure him Neptune spoke first Son of Peleus said he be not so exceeding fearful we are two gods come with Jove s sanction to a sist you I and Pallas Minerva It is not your fate to perish in this river he will abate pre ently as you will see moreover we strongly advise you if you will be gu ded by us not to stay your hand from fighting till you have pent the Trojan host within the famed walls of Ilius —as many of them as may escape Then kill Hector and go back to the ships for we will vouchsafe you a triumph over him

[298] When they had so said they went back to the other immortals but Achilles strove on ward over the plain encouraged by the charge the gods had la d upon him All was now cov ered with the flood of waters and much goodly armour of the youths that l ad been slain was drifting about as also many corpses but he forced his way against the stream speeding right onwards nor co ld the broad waters stay him for Minerva had endowed him with great strength Neverthless Scamander d d not slacken in his pursuit but was st ll more furious with the son of Peleus He lifted his waters into a l igh crest and cried aloud to Sim ois saying Dear brotl er let the two of us unite to stay this man or he will sack the m ghty city of King Priam and the Trojans will not hold out against him Help me at once fill your streams with water from their sources, rouse all yo ir torrents to a fury raise your wave on h gh and let snags and stones come thundering lo n you that we may make an end of this savage creatu e who is no v lord ng it as though he were a god Nothing shall serve him longe not strength nor comeliness nor his fine armour which forsooth shall soon be lying low in the deep waters covered over with mud I will wrap him in sand and pour tons of shingle round him so that the Achæans shall not know how to gather h s bones for the silt in wh ch I shall h ve hidden him and when they celebrate his funeral they need build no bar row

[324] On th s he upraised his tumultuous flood high again t Achilles seeth ng as it was with foam and blood and the bodies of the d ad The da k waters of the river stood up right and would have overwhel ned the son of Pel us but Juno trembling lest Ach lles should be swept away in the mighty torrent lifted her voice on hi h and called out to Vul can her son Crook foot she cried my child be up and doing for I deem it is with you that Xanthus is fain to fight help us at once kindle a fierce fire I will then bring up the west and the white south vind in a mighty hurricane from the sea that shall bear the flames aga nst th head and armour of the Trojans and con sume them v hile you go along the banks of Xanthus burning his trees and vrapping him round with fire Let him not turn you back neith r by fa r words nor foul and slacken not till I shout and tell you Then you may stay your flames

[342] On this Vulcan ki idled a fierce fire which b oke out first upon the plain and burned the many d ad v hom Achilles had killed and whose bod es were lying about in great num bers by this means the plain was dried and the flood stayed As the north wind blo ving on an orchard that has been sodden w th autumn rain soon dries it, and the heart of the owner is glad—even so the whole plan was dried and the dead bodies were consumed Then he turned tongues of fre on to the r er He burned the elms the willows and the tamarisks, the lotus also with the rushes and marshy herbage that grew abundantly by the banks of the river The eels and fishes that go darting about everywl ere in the v ater these too were sorely harassed by the fl mes that cunning Vulcan had kindled and the r er h mself v as scalded so that he spoke saying Vulcan there is no god can hold h s own against you I cannot fight you when you flare out your flames in th s way stri e with me no longer Let Achilles drive the Trojans out of their city immediately What have I to do with quarrel l ng and l elping people?

[361] He was boiling as he spoke and all his waters were seething As a cauldron upon large fire boils hen it is melting the

trying with all his might to draw it out and thrice he had to leave off trying; the fourth time he tried to bend and break it, but ere he could do so Achilles smote him with his sword *and killed him. He struck him in the belly near* the navel, so that all his bowels came gushing out on to the ground, and the darkness of death came over him as he lay gasping. Then Achilles set his foot on his chest and spoiled him of his armour, vaunting over him and saying, "Lie there—begotten of a river though you be, it is hard for you to strive with the offspring of Saturn's son. You declare yourself sprung from the blood of a broad river, but I am of the seed of mighty Jove. My father is Peleus, son of Æacus ruler over the many Myrmidons, and Æacus was the son of Jove. Therefore as Jove is mightier than any river that flows into the sea, so are his children stronger than those of any river whatsoever. Moreover you have a great river hard by if he can be of any use to you, but there is no fighting against Jove the son of Saturn, with whom not even King Achelous can compare, nor the mighty stream of deep-flowing Oceanus, from whom all rivers and seas with all springs and deep wells proceed; even Oceanus fears the lightnings of great Jove, and his thunder that comes crashing out of heaven."

[200] With this he drew his bronze spear out of the bank, and now that he had killed Asteropæus he let him lie where he was on the sand, with the dark water flowing over him and the eels and fishes busy nibbling and gnawing the fat that was about his kidneys. Then he went in chase of the Pæonians, who were flying along the bank of the river in panic when they saw their leader slain by the hands of the son of Peleus. Therein he slew Thersilochus, Mydon, Astypylus, Mnesus, Thrasius, Œneus, and Ophelestes, and he would have slain yet others, had not the river in anger taken human form, and spoken to him from out the deep waters saying, "Achilles, if you excel all in strength, so do you also in wickedness, for the gods are ever with you to protect you: if, then, the son of Saturn has vouchsafed it to you to destroy all the Trojans, at any rate drive them out of my stream, and do your grim work on land. My fair waters are now filled with corpses, nor can I find any channel by which I may pour myself into the sea for I am choked with dead, and yet you go on mercilessly slaying. I am in despair, therefore, O captain of your host, trouble me no further."

[222] Achilles answered, "So be it, Scamander, Jove-descended; but I will never cease dealing out death among the Trojans, till I have pent them up in their city, and made trial of Hector face to face, that I may learn whether he is to vanquish me, or I him."

[227] As he spoke he set upon the Trojans with a fury like that of the gods. But the river said to Apollo, "Surely, son of Jove, lord of the silver bow, you are not obeying the commands of Jove who charged you straitly that you should stand by the Trojans and defend them, till twilight fades, and darkness is over all the earth."

[233] Meanwhile Achilles sprang from the bank into mid-stream, whereon the river raised a high wave and attacked him. He swelled his stream into a torrent, and swept away the many dead whom Achilles had slain and left within his waters. These he cast out on to the land, bellowing like a bull the while, but the living he saved alive, hiding them in his mighty eddies. The great and terrible wave gathered about Achilles, falling upon him and beating on his shield, so that he could not keep his feet; he caught hold of a great elm tree, but it came up by the roots, and tore away the bank, damming the stream with its thick branches and bridging it all across; whereby Achilles struggled out of the stream, and fled full speed over the plain, for he was afraid.

[249] But the mighty god ceased not in his pursuit, and sprang upon him with a dark-crested wave, to stay his hands and save the Trojans from destruction. The son of Peleus darted away a spear's throw from him; swift as the swoop of a black hunter-eagle which is the strongest and fleetest of all birds, even so did he spring forward, and the armour rang loudly about his breast. He fled on in front, but the river with a loud roar came tearing after. As one who would water his garden leads a stream from some fountain over his plants, and all his ground—spade in hand he clears away the dams to free the channels, and the *little stones* run rolling round and round with the water as it goes merrily down the bank faster than the man can follow—even so did the river keep catching up with Achilles albeit he was a fleet runner, for the gods are stronger than men. As often as he would strive to stand his ground, and see whether or no all the gods in heaven were in league against him, so often would the mighty wave come beating down upon his shoulders, and he would have to keep flying on and on in great dismay; for the angry flood was tiring him out as it flowed past him and ate the ground from under his feet.

[272] Then the son of Peleus lifted up his

ised us and yet withheld in spite of all th s you are now showing favour to his people and will not join us in compassing the utter ruin of the proud Trojans with their wives and chil dren

[462] And king Apollo answered Lord of the earthquake you would have no respect for me if I were to fight you about a pack of miser able mortals who come out like leaves in sum mer and eat the fruit of the field and presently fall lifeless to the ground Let us stay this fight ing at once and let them settle it among them selves

[468] He turned away as he spoke for he would lay no hand on the brother of his o vn fat er But his sister the huntress Diana pa troness of wild beasts was very angry with him and said So you would fly Far Darter and hand victory over to Neptune vith a cheap vaunt to boot Baby why keep your bow thus idle? Never let me again hear you bragging in my father s house as you often have done in the presence of the immortals that you would stand up and fight with Neptune

[478] Apollo made her no answer but Jove s august queen was angry and upbraided her bitterly Bold vixen she cried how dare you cross me thus? For all your bow you will find it hard to hold your o vn against me Jove made you as a lion among women and lets you kill them whenever you choose You will find it better to chase wild beasts and deer upon the mounta ns than to fight those who are stronger than you are If you would try war do so and find out by pitting yourself against me how far stronger I am than you are

[489] She caught both Diana s wr sts with her left hand as she spoke and v ith her right she took the bow from her shoulders and laughed as she beat her with it about the ears while D ana wriggled and writhed under her blows Her sv ft arrov s were shed upon the ground and she fled eep ng from under Juno s hand as a dove that fl es before a falcon to the cleft of some hollow rock v hen it is her good fortune to escape Even so d d she fly weeping a vay leaving her bo v and arro vs beh nd her

[497] Then the slayer of Argus gu de and guardian said to Leto Leto I shall not fight you it is ill to come to blo vs ith any of Jove s wives Therefore boast as you will among the immortals that you worsted me in fair fight

[5 2] Leto then gathered up Diana s bow and arrows that had fallen about amid the whirling dust and when she had got them she made all haste after her daughter Diana had now reached Jove s bronze-floored mansion on Olympus and sat herself dov n with many tears on the knees of her father while her am brosial raiment was quivering all about her The son of Saturn drew her tov ards him and laughing pleasantly the while began to ques tion her saying Which of the heavenly be ings my dear child has been treat ng you in this cruel manner as though you had been misconduct ng yourself in the face of every body? and the fair-crowned goddess of the chase answered It was your wife Juno father who has been beating me it is alv ays her do ing when there is any quarrelling among the immortals

[514] Thus did they con erse and mean while Phœbus Apollo entered the strong city of Ilius for he was uneasy lest the all should not hold out and the Danaans should take the city then and there before its hour had come but the rest of the ever l ving gods went back some angry and some triumphant to Olympus where they took their seats beside Jo e lord of the storm-cloud v h le Achilles still kept on deal ng out death alike on the Trojans and on their horses As when the smoke from some burning city ascend to heav en when the anger of the gods has kindled it—there is then to l for all and sorro v for not a fe —even so d d Achilles bring toil and sorro v on the Trojans

[526] Old king Priam stood on a h gh tov er of the v all looking dov n on hu e Achilles as the Trojans fled pan c-str ken before him and there as none to help them Presently he came down from off the to ver and with many a groan went along the wall to g ve ord rs to the brave warders of the gate Keep the gates said he v ide open till tl e people come flying into the city for Ach lles is hard by and is driv ing them in rout bef re h m I see v e are in great peril As soon as our people are inside and in safety close the strong gates for I fear lest that terrible man should come bound ng inside along ith the others

[537] As he spoke they dre v back the bolts and opened the g tes and v hen these ere opened there was a ha en of refuge for the Trojans Apollo then came full speed out of the city to meet them and protect them Right for the c ty and the h gh wall parched ith thirst and grimy v th dust st ll tl ey fled on ith Achilles vielding his spear furiously behind them For he was as one possessed and was th rsting after glory

[544] Then had the sons of the Achæans taken the lofty gates of Troy if Apollo had not spurred on Agenor valiant and noble son to Antenor He put courage into his heart and stood by his side to guard him leaning against a beech tree and shrouded in thick darkness When Agenor saw Achilles he stood still and his heart was clouded with care Alas said he to himself in his dismay if I fly before mighty Achilles and go where all the others are being driven in rout he will none the less catch me and kill me for a coward How would it be were I to let Achilles drive the others before him and then fly from the wall to the plain that is behind Ilius till I reach the spurs of Ida and can hide in the underwood that is thereon? I could then wash the sweat from off me in the river and in the evening return to Ilius But why commune with myself in this way? Like enough he would see me as I am hurrying from the city over the plain and would speed after me till he had caught me—I should stand no chance against him for he is mightiest of all mankind What then if I go out and meet him in front of the city? His flesh too I take it can be pierced by pointed bronze Life is the same in one and all and men say that he is but mortal despite the triumph that Jove son of Saturn vouchsafes him

[571] So saying he stood on his guard and awaited Achilles for he was now fain to fight him As a leopardess that bounds from out a thick covert to attack a hunter—she knows no fear and is not dismayed by the baying of the hounds even though the man be too quick for her and wound her either with thrust or spear still though the spear has pierced her she will not give in till she has either caught him in her grip or been killed outright—even so did noble Agenor son of Antenor refuse to fly till he had made trial of Achilles and took aim at him with his spear holding his round shield before him and crying with a loud voice Of a truth said he noble Achilles you deem that you shall this day sack the city of the proud Trojans Fool there will be trouble enough yet before it for there is many a brave man of us still inside who will stand in front of our dear parents with our wives and children to defend Ilius Here therefore huge and mighty warrior though you be here shall you die

[590] As he spoke his strong hand hurled his javelin from him and the spear struck Achilles on the leg beneath the knee the greave of newly wrought tin rang loudly but the spear recoiled from the body of him whom it had struck and did not pierce it for the god s gift stayed it Achilles in his turn attacked noble Agenor but Apollo would not vouchsafe him glory for he snatched Agenor away and hid him in a thick mist sending him out of the battle unmolested Then he craftily drew the son of Peleus away from going after the host for he put on the semblance of Agenor and stood in front of Achilles who ran towards him to give him chase and pursued him over the corn lands of the plain turning him towards the deep waters of the river Scamander Apollo ran but a little way before him and beguiled Achilles by making him think all the time that he was on the point of overtaking him Meanwhile the rabble of routed Trojans was thankful to crowd within the city till their numbers thronged it no longer did they dare wait for one another outside the city walls to learn who had escaped and who were fallen in fight but all whose feet and knees could still carry them poured pell mell into the town

BOOK XXII

THUS the Trojans in the city, scared like fawns, wiped the sweat from off them and drank to quench their thirst, leaning against the goodly battlements, while the Achæans with their shields laid upon their shoulders drew close up to the walls. But stern fate bade Hector stay where he was before Ilius and the Scæan gates. Then Phœbus Apollo spoke to the son of Peleus saying, "Why, son of Peleus, do you, who are but man, give chase to me who am immortal? Have you not yet found out that it is a god whom you pursue so furiously? You did not harass the Trojans whom you had routed, and now they are within their walls, while you have been decoyed hither away from them. Me you cannot kill, for death can take no hold upon me."

[14] Achilles was greatly angered and said, "You have baulked me, Far-Darter, most malicious of all gods, and have drawn me away from the wall, where many another man would have bitten the dust ere he got within Ilius; you have robbed me of great glory and have saved the Trojans at no risk to yourself, for you have nothing to fear, but I would indeed have my revenge if it were in my power to do so."

[21] On this, with fell intent he made towards the city, and as the winning horse in a chariot race strains every nerve when he is flying over the plain, even so fast and furiously did the limbs of Achilles bear him onwards. King Priam was first to note him as he scoured the plain, all radiant as the star which men call Orion's Hound, and whose beams blaze forth in time of harvest more brilliantly than those of any other that shines by night; brightest of them all though he be, he yet bodes ill for mortals, for he brings fire and fever in his train—even so did Achilles' armour gleam on his breast as he sped onwards. Priam raised a cry and beat his head with his hands as he lifted them up and shouted out to his dear son, imploring him to return; but Hector still stayed before the gates, for his heart was set upon doing battle with Achilles. The old man reached out his arms towards him and bade him for pity's sake come within the walls. "Hector," he cried, "my son, stay not to face this man alone and unsupported, or you will meet death at the hands of the son of Peleus, for he is mightier than you. Monster that he is; would indeed that the gods loved him no better than I do, for so dogs and vultures would soon devour him as he lay stretched on earth, and a load of grief would be lifted from my heart, for many a brave son has he reft from me, either by killing them or selling them away in the islands that are beyond the sea: even now I miss two sons from among the Trojans who have thronged within the city, Lycaon and Polydorus, whom Laothoe peeress among women bore me. Should they be still alive and in the hands of the Achæans, we will ransom them with gold and bronze, of which we have store, for the old man Altes endowed his daughter richly; but if they are already dead and in the house of Hades, sorrow will it be to us two who were their parents; albeit the grief of others will be more short-lived unless you too perish at the hands of Achilles. Come, then, my son, within the city, to be the guardian of Trojan men and Trojan women, or you will both lose your own life and afford a mighty triumph to the son of Peleus. Have pity also on your unhappy father while life yet remains to him—on me, whom the son of Saturn will destroy by a terrible doom on the threshold of old age, after I have seen my sons slain and my daughters haled away as captives, my bridal chambers pillaged, little children dashed to earth amid the rage of battle, and my sons' wives dragged away by the cruel hands of the Achæans; in the end fierce hounds will tear me in pieces at my own gates after some one has beaten the life out of my body with sword or spear—hounds that I myself reared and fed at my own table to guard my gates, but who will yet lap my blood and then lie all distraught at my doors. When a young man falls by the sword in battle, he may lie where he is and there is nothing unseemly; let what will be seen, all is honourable in death, but when an old man is slain there is

nothing in this world more pitiable than that dogs should defile his grey hair and beard and all that men hide for shame

[77] The old man tore his grey hair as he spoke but he moved not the heart of Hector His mother hard by wept and moaned aloud as she bared her bosom and pointed to the breast which had suckled him Hector she cried weeping bitterly the while Hector my son spurn not this breast but have pity upon me too if I have ever given you comfort from my own bosom think on it now dear son and come within the wall to protect us from this man stand not without to meet him Should the wretch kill you neither I nor your richly dowered wife shall ever weep dear offshoot of myself over the bed on which you lie for dogs will devour you at the ships of the Achaeans

Thus did the two with many tears implore their son but they moved not the heart of Hector and he stood his ground awaiting huge Achilles as he drew nearer towards him As a serpent in its den upon the mountains full fed with deadly poisons waits for the approach of man—he is filled with fury and his eyes glare terribly as he goes writhing round his den—even so Hector leaned his shield against a tower that jutted out from the wall and stood where he was undaunted

[99] Alas said he to himself in the heaviness of his heart if I go within the gates Polydamas will be the first to heap reproach upon me for it was he that urged me to lead the Trojans back to the city on that awful night when Achilles again came forth against us I would not listen but it would have been indeed better if I had done so Now that my folly has destroyed the host I dare not look Trojan men and Trojan women in the face lest a worse man should say Hector has ruined us by his self-confidence Surely it would be better for me to return after having fought Achilles and slain him or to die gloriously here before the city What again if I were to lay down my shield and helmet lean my spear against the wall and go straight up to noble Achilles? What if I were to promise to give up Helen who was the fountainhead of all this war and all the treasure that Alexandrus brought with him in his ships to Troy aye and to let the Achaeans divide the half of everything that the city contains among themselves? I might make the Trojans by the mouths of their princes take a solemn oath that they would hide nothing but would divide into two shares all that is within the city—but why argue with myself in this way? Were I to go up to him he would show me no kind of mercy he would kill me then and there as easily as though I were a woman when I had put off my armour There is no parleying with him from some rock or oak tree as young men and maidens prattle with one another Better fight him at once and learn to which of us Jove will vouchsafe victory

[131] Thus did he stand and ponder but Achilles came up to him as it were Mars himself plumed lord of battle From his right shoulder he brandished his terrible spear of Pelian ash and the bronze gleamed around him like flashing fire or the rays of the rising sun Fear fell upon Hector as he beheld him and he dared not stay longer where he was but fled in dismay from before the gates while Achilles darted after him at his utmost speed As a mountain falcon swiftest of all birds swoops down upon some cowering dove—the dove flies before him but the falcon with a shrill scream follows close after resolved to have her—even so did Achilles make straight for Hector with all his might while Hector fled under the Trojan wall as fast as his limbs could take him

[145] On they flew along the waggon road that ran hard by under the wall past the lookout station and past the weather beaten wild fig tree till they came to two fair springs which feed the river Scamander One of these two springs is warm and steam rises from it as smoke from a burning fire but the other even in summer is as cold as hail or snow or the ice that forms on water Here hard by the springs are the goodly washing troughs of stone where in the time of peace before the coming of the Achaeans the wives and fair daughters of the Trojans used to wash their clothes Past these did they fly the one in front and the other giving chase behind him good was the man that fled but better far was he that followed after and swiftly indeed did they run for the prize was no mere beast for sacrifice or bullock's hide as it might be for a common foot race but they ran for the life of Hector As horses in a chariot race speed round the turning posts when they are running for some great prize—a tripod or woman—at the games in honour of some dead hero so did these two run full speed three times round the city of Priam All the gods watched them and the sire of gods and men was the first to speak

[168] Alas said he my eyes behold a man who is dear to me being pursued round the walls of Troy my heart is full of pity for

Hector who has burned the thigh bones of many a heifer in my honour at one while on the crests of many valleyed Ida and again on the citadel of Troy and now I see noble Achilles in full pursuit of him round the city of Priam What say you? Consider among yourselves and decide whether we shall now save him or let him fall valiant though he be before Achilles son of Peleus

[177] Then Minerva said Father wielder of the lightning lord of cloud and storm what mean you? Would you pluck this mortal whose doom has long been decreed out of the jaws of death? Do as you will but we others shall not be of a mind with you

And Jove answered My child Trito-born take heart I did not speak in full earnest and I will let you have your way Do without let or hindrance as you are minded

[186] Thus did he urge Minerva who was already eager and down she darted from the topmost summits of Olympus

[188] Achilles was still in full pursuit of Hector as a hound chasing a fawn which he has started from its covert on the mountains and hunts through glade and thicket The fawn may try to elude him by crouching under cover of a bush but he will scent her out and follow her up until he gets her—even so there was no escape for Hector from the fleet son of Peleus Whenever he made a set to get near the Dardanian gates and under the walls that his people might help him by showering down weapons from above Achilles would gain on him and head him back towards the plain keeping himself always on the city side As a man in a dream who fails to lay hands upon another whom he is pursuing—the one cannot escape nor the other overtake—even so neither could Achilles come up with Hector nor Hector break away from Achilles nevertheless he might even yet have escaped death had not the time come when Apollo who thus far had sustained his strength and nerved his running was now no longer to stay by him Achilles made signs to the Achæan host and shook his head to show that no man was to aim a dart at Hector lest another might win the glory of having hit him and he might himself come in second Then at last as they were nearing the fountains for the fourth time the father of all balanced his golden scales and placed a doom in each of them one for Achilles and the other for Hector As he held the scales by the middle the doom of Hector fell down deep into the house of Hades—and then Phœbus Apollo left him Thereon Minerva went close up to the son of Peleus and said "Noble Achilles favoured of heaven we two shall surely take back to the ships a triumph for the Achæans by slaying Hector for all his lust of battle Do what Apollo may as he lies grovelling before his father ægis bearing Jove Hector cannot escape us longer Stay here and take breath while I go up to him and persuade him to make a stand and fight you

[224] Thus spoke Minerva Achilles obeyed her gladly and stood still leaning on his bronze pointed ashen spear while Minerva left him and went after Hector in the form and with the voice of Deiphobus She came close up to him and said Dear brother I see you are hard pressed by Achilles who is chasing you at full speed round the city of Priam let us await his onset and stand on our defence

[232] And Hector answered Deiphobus you have always been dearest to me of all my brothers children of Hecuba and Priam but henceforth I shall rate you yet more highly inasmuch as you have ventured outside the wall for my sake when all the others remain inside

[238] Then Minerva said Dear brother my father and mother went down on their knees and implored me as did all my comrades to remain inside so great a fear has fallen upon them all but I was in an agony of grief when I beheld you now therefore let us two make a stand and fight and let there be no keeping our spears in reserve that we may learn whether Achilles shall kill us and bear off our spoils to the ships or whether he shall fall before you

[247] Thus did Minerva inveigle him by her cunning and when the two were now close to one another great Hector was first to speak I will no longer fly you son of Peleus said he as I have been doing hitherto Three times have I fled round the mighty city of Priam without daring to withstand you but now let me either slay or be slain for I am in the mind to face you Let us then give pledges to one another by our gods who are the fittest witnesses and guardians of all covenants let it be agreed between us that if Jove vouchsafes me the longer stay and I take your life I am not to treat your dead body in any unseemly fashion but when I have stripped you of your armour I am to give up your body to the Achæans. And do you likewise

[260] Achilles glared at him and answered Fool prate not to me about covenants There can be no covenants between men and li-

wolves and lambs can never be of one mind but hate each other out and out all through Therefore there can be no understanding be tween you and me nor may there be any cove nants between us till one or other shall fall and glut grim Mars with his life s blood Put forth all your strength you have need now to prove yourself indeed a bold soldier and man of war You have no more chance and Pallas Minerva will forthwith vanquish you by my spear you shall now pay me in full for the grief you have caused me on account of my comrades whom you have killed in battle

[273] He poised his spear as he spoke and hurled it Hector saw it coming and avoided it he watched it and crouched down so that it flew over his head and stuck in the ground beyond Minerva then snatched it up and gave it back to Achilles without Hector s seeing her Hector thereon said to the son of Peleus You have missed your aim Achilles peer of the gods and Jove has not yet revealed to you the hour of my doom though you made sure that he had done so You were a false tongued liar when you deemed that I should forget my val our and quail before you You shall not drive your spear into the back of a runaway—drive it should heaven so grant you power drive it into me as I make straight towards you and now for your own part avoid my spear if you can—would that you might receive the whole of it into your body if you were once dead the Trojans would find the war an easier matter for it is you who have harmed them most

[289] He poised his spear as he spoke and hurled it His aim was true for he hit the middle of Ach lles shield but the spear re bounded from it and did not pierce it Hector was angry when he saw that the weapon had sped from his hand in vain and stood there in dismay for he had no second spear With a loud cry he called Deiphobus and asked him for one but there was no man then he saw the truth and said to himself Alas! the gods have lured me on to my destruction I deemed that the hero Deiphobus was by my side but he is within the wall and Minerva has inveigled me death is now indeed exceed ngly near at hand and there is no way out of it—for so Jove and his son Apollo the far-darter have willed t though heretofore they have been ever ready to protect me My doom has come upon me let me not then die ingloriously and without a struggle but let me first do some great thing that shall be told among men hereafter

[306] As he spoke he drew the keen blade that hung so great and strong by his side and gathering himself together he sprang on Achil les like a soaring eagle which swoops down from the clouds on to some lamb or timid hare —even so did Hector brandish his sword and spring upon Achilles Achilles mad with rage darted towards him with his wondrous shield before his breast and his gleaming helmet made with four layers of metal nodding fiercely forward The thick tresses of gold with which Vulcan had crested the helmet floated round it and as the evening star that shines brighter than all others through the stillness of night even such was the gleam of the spear which Achilles poised in his right hand fraught with the death of noble Hector He eyed his fair flesh over and over to see where he could best wound it but all was protected by the goodly armour of which Hector had spoiled Patroclus after he had slain him save only the throat where the collar bones divide the neck from the shoulders and this is a most deadly place here then did Achilles strike him as he was coming on towards him and the point of his spear went right through the fleshy part of the neck but it did not sever his windpipe so that he could still speak Hector fell headlong and Achilles vaunted over him saying Hector you deemed that you should come off scatheless when you were spoiling Patroclus and recked not of myself who was not with him Fool that you were for I his comrade mightier far than he was still left behind him at the ships and now I have laid you low The Achæans shall give him all due funeral rites while dogs and vultures shall work their will upon yourself

[338] Then Hector said as the life ebbed out of him I pray you by your life and knees, and by your parents let not dogs devour me at the ships of the Achæans but accept the rich treasure of gold and bronze which my father and mother will offer you and send my body home that the Trojans and their wives may give me my dues of fire when I am dead

[344] Achilles glared at him and answered Dog talk not to me neither of knees nor par ents would that I could be as sure of being able to cut your flesh into pieces and eat it raw for the ill you have done me as I am that nothing shall save you from the dogs—it shall not be though they bring ten or twenty fold ransom and weigh it out for me on the spot with prom ise of yet more hereafter Though Priam son of Dardanus should bid them offer me your weight in gold even so your mother shall never lay you out and make lament over the son she

bore but dogs and vultures shall eat you utterly up

[355] Hector with his dying breath then said I know you what you are and was sure that I should not move you for your heart is hard as iron look to it that I bring not heaven s anger upon you on the day when Paris and Phœbus Apollo valiant though you be shall slay you at the Scæan gates

[361] When he had thus said the shrouds of death enfolded him whereon his soul went out of him and flew down to the house of Hades lamenting its sad fate that it should enjoy youth and strength no longer But Achilles said speaking to the dead body Die for my part I will accept my fate whensoever Jove and the other gods see fit to send it

[367] As he spoke he drew his spear from the body and set it on one s de then he stripped the blood stained armour from Hector s shoulders while the other Achæans came running up to view his wondrous strength and beauty and no one came near him without giving him a fresh wound Then would one turn to his ne ghbour and say It is easier to handle Hector now than when he was flinging fire on to our ships —and as he spoke he would thrust his spear into him anew

[376] When Achilles had done spoiling Hector of his armour he stood among the Argives and said My friends princes and counsellors of the Argives now that heaven has vouchsafed us to overcome this man who has done us more hurt than all the others together consider whether we should not attack the city in force and discover in what mind the Trojans may be We should thus learn whether they will desert the r city now that Hector has fallen or will still hold out even though he is no longer living But why argue with myself in this way while Patroclus is still lying at the sh ps unburied and unmourned—he whom I can never forget so long as I am alive and my strength fails not? Though men forget their dead when once they are within the house of Hades yet not even there will I forget the comrade whom I have lost Now therefore Achæan youths let us raise the song of victory and go back to the ships taking this man along with us for we have achieved a mighty triumph and have slain noble Hector to whom the Trojans prayed throughout their city as though he were a god

[395] On this he treated the body of Hector with contumely he pierced the sinews at the back of both h s feet from heel to ankle and passed thongs of ox hide through the [illegible] he had made thus he made the body fast to his chariot letting the head trail upon the ground Then when he had put the goodly armour on the chariot and had himself mounted he lashed his horses on and they flew forward nothing loth The dust rose from Hector as he was being dragged along his dark hair flew all abroad and his head once so comely was laid low on earth for Jove had now delivered him into the hands of his foes to do him outrage in his own land

[4 5] Thus was the head of Hector being dishonoured in the dust His mother tore her hair and flung her veil from her with a loud cry as she looked upon her son His father made piteous moan and throughout the city the people fell to weeping and wailing It was as though the whole of frowning Ilius was being smirched with fire. Hardly could the people hold Priam back in his hot haste to rush without the gates of the city He grovelled in the mire and besought them calling each one of them by his name Let be my friends he cried and for all your sorrow suffer me to go single handed to the ships of the Achæans Let me beseech this cruel and terrible man if maybe he will respect the feeling of h s fellow men and have compassion on my old age His own father is even such another as myself—Peleus who bred him and reared him to be the bane of us Trojans and of myself more than of all others Many a son of mine has he slain in the flower of h s youth and yet grieve for these as I may I do so for one—Hector—more than for them all and the bitterness of my sorrow will bring me down to the house of Hades Would that he had died in my arms for so both his ill-starred mother who bore him and myself should have had the comfort of weeping and mourning over him

[429] Thus did he speak with many tears and all the people of the city joined in his lament Hecuba then raised the cry of wailing among the Trojans. Alas my son she cried what have I left to live for now that you are no more? Night and day did I glory in you throughout the city for you were a tower of strength to all in Troy and both men and women alike hailed you as a god So long as you lived you were the r pride but now death and destruction have fallen upon you

[437] Hector s wife had as yet heard nothing for no one had come to tell her that her husband had remained without the gates She was at her loom in an inner part of the hou weaving a double purple web and e ing it with many flowers She told

to set a large tripod on the fire so as to have a warm bath ready for Hector when he came out of battle poor woman she knew not that he was now beyond the reach of baths and that Minerva had laid him low by the hands of Achilles She heard the cry coming as from the wall and trembled in every limb the shuttle fell from her hands and again she spoke to her waiting women Two of you she said come with m that I may learn what it is that has be fallen I heard the voice of my husband s hon oured mother my own heart beats as though it would come into my mouth and my limbs re fuse to carry me some great misfortune for Pri am s children must be at hand May I never live to hear it but I greatly fear that Achilles has cut off the retreat of brave Hector and has chased him on to the plain where he was single handed I fear he may have put an end to the reckless daring which possessed my husband who would never remain with the body of his men but would dash on far in front foremost of them all in valour

[460] Her heart beat fast and as she spoke she flew from the house like a maniac with her wa ting women following after When she reached the battlements and the crowd of peo ple she stood looking out upon the wall and saw Hector being borne away in front of the city—the horses dragging him without heed or care over the ground towards the ships of the Achæans Her eyes were then shrouded as with the darkness of night and she fell fainting back wards She tore the tiring from her head and flung it from her the frontlet and net with its plaited band and the veil which golden Venus had given her on the day when Hector took her with him from the house of Eetion after having given countless g fts of wooing for her sake Her husband s sisters and the wives of his brothers crowded round her and supported her for she was fain to die in her distraction when she again presently breathed and came to her self she sobbed and made lament among the Trojans saying Woe is me O Hector woe indeed that to share a common lot we were born you at Troy in the house of Priam and I at Thebes under the wooded mountain of Placus in the house of Eetion who brought me up when I was a child—ill starred sire of an ill starred daughter—would that he had never be gotten me You are now going into the house of Hades under the secret places of the earth and you leave me a sorrowing widow in your house The child of whom you and I are the unhappy parents is as yet a mere infant Now that you are gone O Hector you can do noth ing for him nor he for you Even though he es cape the horrors of this woful war with the Achæans yet shall his life henceforth be one of labour and sorrow for others will seize his lands The day that robs a child of his parents severs him from his own kind his head is bowed his cheeks are wet with tears and he will go about destitute among the friends of his father plucking one by the cloak and another by the shirt Some one or other of these may so far pity him as to hold the cup for a moment towards him and let him moisten his lips but he must not drink enough to wet the roof of his mouth then one whose parents are alive will drive him from the table with blows and angry words Out with you he will say you have no father here and the child will go cry ing back to his widowed mother—he Astyanax who erewhile would sit upon his father s knees and have none but the daintiest and choicest morsels set before him When he had played till he was tired and went to sleep he would lie in a bed in the arms of his nurse on a soft couch knowing neither want nor care whereas now that he has lost his father his lot will be full of hardship—he whom the Trojans name Astyanax because you O Hector were the only defence of their gates and battlements The wriggling writhing worms will now eat you at the ships far from your parents when the dogs have glutted themselves upon you You will lie naked although in your house you have fine and goodly raiment made by the hands of women This will I now burn it is of no use to you for you can never again wear it and thus you will have respect shown you by the Trojans both men and women

[515] In such wise did she cry aloud amid her tears and the women joined in her lam nt

BOOK XXIII

THUS did they make their moan throughout the city while the Achæans when they reached the Hellespont went back every man to his own ship But Achilles would not let the Myrmidons go and spoke to his brave comrades saying Myrmidons famed horsemen and my own trusted friends not yet forsooth let us unyoke but with horse and chariot draw near to the body and mourn Patroclus in due honour to the dead When we have had full comfort of lamentation we will unyoke our horses and take supper all of us here

[1] On this they all joined in a cry of wailing and Achilles led them in their lament Thrice did they drive their chariots all sorrowing round the body and Thetis stirred within them a still deeper yearning The sands of the seashore and the men s armour were wet with their weeping so great a minister of fear was he whom they had lost Chief in all their mourning was the son of Peleus he laid his blood stained hand on the breast of his friend Fare well he cried Patroclus even in the house of Hades I will now do all that I erewhile promised you I will drag Hector hither and let dogs devour him raw twelve noble sons of Trojans will I also slay before your pyre to avenge you

[24] As he spoke he treated the body of noble Hector with contumely laying it at full length in the dust beside the bier of Patroclus The others then put off every man his armour took the horses from their chariots and seated them selves in great multitude by the ship of the fleet descendant of Æacus who thereon feasted them with an abundant funeral banquet Many a goodly ox with many a sheep and bleating goat did they butcher and cut up many a tusked boar moreover fat and well fed did they singe and set to roast in the flames of Vulcan and rivulets of blood flowed all round the place where the body was lying

[35] Then the princes of the Achæans took the son of Peleus to Agamemnon but hardly could they persuade him to come with them so wroth was he for the death of his comrade As soon as they reached Agamemnon s tent they told the serving men to set a large tripod over the fire in case they might persuade the son of Peleus to wash the clotted gore from this body but he denied them sternly and swore it with a solemn oath saying Nay by King Jove first and mightiest of all gods it is not meet that water should touch my body till I have laid Patroclus on the flames have built him a barrow and shaved my head—for so long as I live no such second sorrow shall ever draw nigh me Now therefore let us do all that this sad festival demands but at break of day King Agamemnon bid your men bring wood and provide all else that the dead may duly take into the realm of darkness the fire shall thus burn him out of our sight the sooner and the people shall turn again to their own labours

[54] Thus did he speak and they did even as he had said They made haste to prepare the meal they ate and every man had his full share so that all were satisfied As soon as they had had enough to eat and drink the others went to their rest each in his own tent but the son of Peleus lay grieving among his Myrmidons by the shore of the sounding sea in an open place where the waves came surging in one after another Here a very deep slumber took hold upon him and eased the burden of his sorrows for his limbs were weary with chasing Hector round windy Ilius Presently the sad spirit of Patroclus drew near him like what he had been in stature voice and the light of his beaming eyes clad too as he had been clad in life The spirit hovered over his head and said—

[69] 'You sleep Achilles and have forgotten me you loved me living but now that I am dead you think for me no further Bury me with all speed that I may pass the gates of Hades the ghosts vain shadows of men that can labour no more drive me away from them they will not yet suffer me to join those that are beyond the river and I wander all desolate by the wide gates of the house of Hades Give me now your hand I pray you for when you have once given me my dues of fire never shall I again come forth out of the house of Hades. N

shall we sit apart and take sweet counsel among the living the cruel fate which was my birth right has yawned its wide jaws around me—nay you too Achilles peer of gods are doomed to die beneath the wall of the noble Trojans

[82] One prayer more will I make you if you will grant it let not my bones be laid apart from yours Achilles but with them even as we were brought up together in your own home what time Menoetius brought me to you as a child from Opoeis because by a sad spite I had killed the son of Amphidamas—not of set purpose but in childish quarrel over the dice The knight Peleus took me into his house entreated me kindly and named me to be your squire therefore let our bones lie in but a single urn the two-handled golden vase given to you by your mother

[93] And Achilles answered "Why true heart are you come hither to lay these charges upon me? I will of my own self do all as you have bidden me Draw closer to me let us once more throw our arms around one another and find sad comfort in the sharing of our sorrows

[99] He opened his arms towards him as he spoke and would have clasped him in them but there was nothing and the spirit vanished as a vapour gibbering and whining into the earth Achilles sprang to his feet smote his two hands and made lamentation saying Of a truth even in the house of Hades there are ghosts and phantoms that have no life in them all night long the sad spirit of Patroclus has hovered over my head making piteous moan telling me what I am to do for him and looking wondrously like himself

[108] Thus did he speak and his words set them all weeping and mourning about the poor dumb dead till rosy fingered morn appeared Then King Agamemnon sent men and mules from all parts of the camp to bring wood and Meriones squire to Idomeneus was in charge over them They went out with woodmen s axes and strong ropes in their hands and before them went the mules Up hill and down dale did they go by straight ways and crooked and when they reached the heights of many fountained Ida they laid their axes to the roots of many a tall branching oak that came thundering down as they felled it They split the trees and bound them behind the mules which then wended their way as they best could through the thick brushwood on to the plain All who had been cutting wood bore logs for so Meriones squire to Idomeneus had bidden them and they threw them down in a line upon the sea shore at the place where Achilles would make a mighty monument for Patroclus and for him self

[127] When they had thrown down their great logs of wood over the whole ground they stayed all of them where they were but Achilles ordered his brave Myrmidons to gird on their armour and to yoke each man his horses they therefore rose girded on their armour and mounted each his chariot—they and their charioteers with them The chariots went before and they that were on foot followed as a cloud in their tens of thousands after In the midst of them his comrades bore Patroclus and covered him with the locks of their hair which they cut off and threw upon his body Last came Achilles with his head bowed for sorrow so noble a comrade was he taking to the house of Hades

[138] When they came to the place of which Achilles had told them they laid the body down and built up the wood Achilles then bethought him of another matter He went a space away from the pyre and cut off the yellow lock which he had let grow for the river Spercheius He looked all sorrowfully out upon the dark sea and said Spercheius in vain did my father Peleus vow to you that when I returned home to my loved native land I should cut off this lock and offer you a holy hecatomb fifty he goats was I to sacrifice to you there at your springs where is your grove and your altar fragrant with burnt offerings Thus did my father vow but you have not fulfilled his prayer now therefore that I shall see my home no more I give this lock as a keepsake to the hero Patroclus

[152] As he spoke he placed the lock in the hands of his dear comrade and all who stood by were filled with yearning and lamentation The sun would have gone down upon their mourning had not Achilles presently said to Agamemnon Son of Atreus for it is to you that the people will give ear there is a time to mourn and a time to cease from mourning bid the people now leave the pyre and set about getting their dinners we to whom the dead is dearest will see to what is wanted here and let the other princes also stay by me

[161] When King Agamemnon heard this he dismissed the people to their ships but those who were about the dead heaped up wood and built a pyre a hundred feet this way and that then they laid the dead all sorrowfully upon the top of it They flayed and dressed many fat sheep and oxen before the pyre and Achilles took fat from all of them and wrapped the body therein from head to foot heaping the flayed

carcases all round it Against the bier he leaned two handled jars of honey and unguents four proud horses did he then cast upon the pyre groaning the while he did so The dead hero had had nine house-dogs two of them did Achilles slay and threw upon the pyre he also put twelve brave sons of noble Trojans to the sword and laid them with the rest for he was full of bitterness and fury Then he committed all to the res stless and devouring might of the fire he groaned aloud and called on his dead comrade by name Fare well he cried Patroclus even in the house of Hades I am now doing all that I have promised you Twelve brave sons of noble Trojans shall the flame consume along with yourself but dogs not fire shall devour the flesh of Hector son of Priam

[184] Thus did he vaunt but the dogs came not about the body of Hector for Jove s daughter Venus kept them off him night and day and anointed him with ambrosial oil of roses that h s flesh might not be torn when Achilles was d agging him about Phœbus Apollo moreover sent a dark cloud from heaven to earth which gave shade to the whole place where Hector lay that the heat of the sun might not parch his body

[193] Now the pyre about dead Patroclus would not kindle Ach lles therefore bethought him of another matter he went apart and prayed to the two winds Boreas and Zephyrus vowing them goodly offerings He made them many drink-offerings from h s golden cup and besought them to come and help h m that the wood might make haste to kindle and the dead bod es be consumed Fleet Iris heard him praying and started off to fetch the winds They were holding h gh feast in the house of boisterous Zephyrus when Iris came running up to the stone threshold of the house and stood there but as soon as they set eyes on her they all came towards her and each of them called her to him but Iris would not sit down I cannot stay she said I must go back to the streams of Oceanus and the land of the Eth op ans who are offering hecatombs to the immortals and I would have my share but Achilles prays that Boreas and shrill Zephyrus will come to him and he vows them goodly offerings he would have you blow upon the pyre of Patroclus for whom all the Achæans ar lamenting

[212] With this she left them and the two winds rose with a cry that rent the air and swept the clouds before them They blew on and on until they came to the sea and the waves rose h gh beneath them but when they reached Troy they fell upon the pyre till the mighty flames roared under the blast that they blew All night long did they blow hard and beat upon the fire and all night long did Achilles grasp his double cup drawing wine from a mixing bowl of gold and calling upon the spirit of dead Patroclus as he poured it upon the ground until the earth was drenched As a father mourns when he is burning the bones of h s bridegroom son whose death has wrung the hearts of his parents even so did Ach lles mourn while burning the body of h s comrade pacing round the bier with piteous groaning and lamentation

[226] At length as the Morning Star was beginning to herald the l ght which saffron mantled Dawn was soon to suffuse over the sea the flames fell and the fire began to die The winds then went home beyond the Thracian sea which roared and boiled as they swept over it The son of Peleus now turned away from the pyre and lay down overcome with toil till he fell into a sweet slumber Presently they who were about the son of Atreus drew near in a body and roused him with the noise and tramp of their coming He sate upright and sa d Son of Atreus and all other princes of the Achæans first pour red wine everywhere upon the fire and quench it let us then gather the bones of Patroclus son of Menœtius singl ng them out with care they are easily found for they lie in the m ddle of the pyre while all else both men and horses has been thrown in a heap and burned at the outer edge We will lay the bones in a golden urn in two layers of fat against the time when I shall myself go down into the house of Hades As for the barrow labour not to raise a great one now but such as is reasonable Afterwards let those Achæans who may be left at the ships when I am gone build it both broad and high

[49] Thus he spoke and they obeyed the word of the son of Peleus First they poured red wine upon the thick layer of ashes and quenched the fire With many tears they singled out the whitened bones of their loved comrade and laid them with n a golden urn in two layers of fat they then covered the urn with a linen cloth and took it inside the tent They marked off the circle where the barrow should be made a foundation for it about the pyre and forthwith heaped up the earth When they had thus ra sed a mound they were going a way but Ach lles stayed the people and mad them s t in assembly He brought prizes from the sh ps— cauldrons tripods horses and mules noble oxen women with fair girdles and swart

[262] The first prize he offered was for the chariot races—a woman skilled in all useful arts and a three-legged cauldron that had ears for handles and would hold twenty two measures This was for the man who came in first For the second there was a six year old mare unbroken and in foal to a he-ass the third was to have a goodly cauldron that had never yet been on the fire it was still bright as when it left the maker and would hold four measures The fourth prize was two talents of gold and the fifth a two-handled urn as yet unsoiled by smoke Then he stood up and spoke among the Argives saying—

[272] Son of Atreus and all other Achaeans these are the prizes that lie waiting the winners of the chariot races At any other time I should carry off the first prize and take it to my own tent you know how far my steeds excel all others—for they are immortal Neptune gave them to my father Peleus who in his turn gave them to myself but I shall hold aloof I and my steeds that have lost their brave and kind driver who many a time has washed them in clear water and anointed their manes with oil See how they stand weeping here with their manes trailing on the ground in the extremity of their sorrow But do you others set yourselves in order throughout the host whosoever has confidence in his horses and in the strength of his chariot

[287] Thus spoke the son of Peleus and the drivers of chariots bestirred themselves First among them all uprose Eumelus king of men son of Admetus a man excellent in horsemanship Next to him rose mighty Diomed son of Tydeus he yoked the Trojan horses which he had taken from Æneas when Apollo bore him out of the fight Next to him yellow haired Menelaus son of Atreus rose and yoked his fleet horses Agamemnon s mare Æthe and his own horse Podargus The mare had been given to Agamemnon by Echepolus son of Anchises that he might not have to follow him to Ilius but might stay at home and take his ease for Jove had endowed him with great wealth and he lived in spacious Sicyon This mare all eager for the race did Menelaus put under the yoke

[301] Fourth in order Antilochus son to noble Nestor son of Neleus made ready his horses These were bred in Pylos and his father came up to him to give him good advice of which however he stood in but little need Antilochus said Nestor you are young but Jove and Neptune have loved you well and have made you an excellent horseman I need not therefore say much by way of instruction You are skilful at wheeling your horses round the post but the horses themselves are very slow and it is this that will I fear mar your chances The other drivers know less than you do but their horses are fleeter therefore my dear son see if you cannot hit upon some artifice whereby you may insure that the prize shall not slip through your fingers The woodman does more by skill than by brute force by skill the pilot guides his storm tossed barque over the sea and so by skill one driver can beat another If a man leaves all to his horses they will go wide in rounding the posts at either end of the course he has no command over them and cannot keep them from swerving this way and that whereas a man who knows what he is doing may have worse horses but he will keep them well in hand when he sees the doubling post he knows the precise moment at which to pull the rein and keeps his eye well on the man in front of him I will give you this certain token which cannot escape your notice There is a stump of a dead tree—oak or pine as it may be—some six feet above the ground and not yet rotted away by rain it stands at the fork of the road it has two white stones set one on each side and there is a clear course all round it It may have been a monument to some one long since dead or it may have been used as a doubling post in days gone by now however it has been fixed on by Achilles as the mark round which the chariots shall turn hug it as close as you can but as you stand in your chariot lean over a little to the left urge on your right hand horse with voice and lash and give him a loose rein but let the left hand horse keep so close in that the nave of your wheel shall almost graze the post but mind the stone or you will wound your horses and break your chariot in pieces which would be sport for others but confusion for yourself Therefore my dear son mind well what you are about for if you can be first to round the post there is no chance of any one giving you the go-by later not even though you had Adrestus s horse Arion behind you—a horse which is of divine race—or those of Laomedon which are the noblest in this country

[349] When Nestor had made an end of counselling his son he sat down in his place and fifth in order Meriones got ready his horses They then all mounted their chariots and cast lots Achilles shook the helmet and the lot of Antilochus son of Nestor fell out first next came that of King Eumelus and after his those of Menelaus son of Atreus and of Meriones The last place fell to the lot of Diomed son of Ty

deus who was the best man of them all They took their places in line Achilles showed them the doubling post round which they were to turn some way off upon the plain here he stationed his father s follower Phœnix as umpire to note the running and report truly

[362] At the same instant they all of them lashed their horses struck them with the reins and shouted at them with all their m ght They flew full speed over the plain away from the ships the dust rose from under them as it were a cloud or whirlwind and their manes were all flying in the wind At one moment the chariots seemed to touch the gro ind and then again they bounded into the air the drivers stood erect and their hearts beat fast and furious in their lust of victory Eacl kept calling on his horses and the horses scoured the plain amid the clouds of dust that they raised

[373] It was when they were doing the last part of the course on their way back towards the sea that their pace was strained to the utmost and it was seen what each could do The horses of the descendant of Pheres now took the lead and close behind them came the Trojan stallions of Diomed They seemed as if about to mount Eumelus s chariot and he could feel their warm breath on his back and on h s broad shoulders for their heads were close to him as they flew over the course Diomed would have now passed him or there would have been a dead heat but Phœbus Apollo to spite him made him drop his whip Tears of anger fell f om his eyes as he saw the mares going on faster than ever while his own horses lost ground through his having no wh p Minerva saw the trick whi h Apollo had played the son of Tydeus so she brought him his whip and put spirit into his horses moreover she went after the son of Admetus in a rage and broke his yoke for him the ma es went one to one side the course and the other to the other and the pole was broken aga nst the ground Eumelus was thrown from his chariot clos to the wheel his elbows mouth and nostrils were all torn and his forehead was bru sed above his eyebrows his eyes filled with tears and he coul l find no utterance But the son of Tydeus turned his horses aside and shot far ahead for Minerva put fresh strength into them and covered Diomed himself with glory

[401] Menelaus son of Atreus came next beh nd him but Antilochus called to his father s horses On with you both he cried and do your very utmost I do not bid you try to beat the steeds of the son of Tydeus for Minerva has put running into them and has covered Diomed with glory but you must overtake the horses of the son of Atreus and not be left behind or Æthe who is so fleet will taunt you Why my good fellows are you lagg ng? I tell you and it shall surely be—Nestor will keep neither of you but will pu t both of you to the sword if we win any the worse a prize through your carelessness Hie after them at your utmost speed I will hit on a plan for passing them in a narrow part of the way and it shall not fail me

[417] They feared the rebuke of their master and for a short space went qu cker Presently Antilochus saw a narrow place where the road had sunk The ground was broken for the winter s rain had gathered and had worn the road so that the whole place was deepened Menelaus was making towards it so as to get there first for fear of a foul but Antilochus turned hi horses out of the way and followed him a little on one side The son of Atreus was afraid and shouted out Antilochus, you are driving recklessly rein in your horses the road is too narrow here it will be wider soon and you can pass me then if you foul my chariot you may bring both of us to a mischief

[429] But Antilochus pli d his whip and drove faster as though he had not heard him They went side by side for about as far as a young man can hurl a disc from his shoulder when he is trying his strength and then Menelaus s mares drew behind for he left off driving for fear the horses should foul one another and upset the chariots thus wh le pressing on in quest of victory they might both come headlong to the ground Menelaus then upbra ded Antilochus and said There is no greater trickster living than you are go and bad luck go with you the Achæans say not well that you have understanding and come what may you shall not bear away the prize without sworn protest on my part

[442] Then he called on h s horses and said to them Keep your pace and slacken not the limbs of the other horses will weary sooner than yours for they are ne ther of them young

[446] The horses feared the rebuke of their master and went faster so that they were soon nearly up with the others

[448] Meanwhile the Achæans from their seats were watching how the horses went as they scoured the plain amid clouds of their o n dust Idomeneus captain of the Cretans was first to make out the running for he was not in the th ck of the crowd but stood on the

comm nding part of the ground The driver was a long way off but Idomeneus could hear him shouting and could see the foremost horse quite plainly—a chestnut with a round white star like the moon on its forehead He stood up and said among the Argives My friends princes and counsellors of the Argives can you see the running as well as I can? There seems to be an other pair in front now and another driver those that led off at the start must have been disabled out on the plain I saw them at first making their way round the doubling post but now though I search the plain of Troy I can not find them Perhaps the reins fell from the driver s hand so that he lost command of his horses at the doubling post and could not turn it I suppose he must have been thrown out there and broken his chariot while his mares have left the course and gone off wildly in a panic Come up and see for yourselves I cannot make out for certain but the driver seems an Ætolian by descent ruler over the Argives brave Diomed the son of Tydeus

[473] Ajax the son of Oileus took him up rudely and said Idomeneus why should you be in such a hurry to tell us all about it when the mares are still so far out upon the plain? You are none of the youngest nor your eyes none of the sharpest but you are always laying down the law You have no right to do so for there are better men here than you are Eume lus s horses are in front now as they always have been and he is on the chariot holding the reins

[482] The captain of the Cretans was angry and answered Ajax you are an excellent railer but you have no judgement and are wanting in much else as well for you have a vile tem per I will wager you a tripod or cauldron and Agamemnon son of Atreus shall decide whose horses are first You will then know to your cost

[488] Ajax son of Oileus was for making him an angry answer and the e would have been yet further brawling between them had not Achilles risen in his place and said Cease your railing Ajax and Idomeneus it is not seemly you would be scandalised if you saw any one else do tl e like sit down and keep your eyes on the horses they are speeding towards the winning post and will be here directly You will tl en both of you know whose horses are first and whose come after

[500] As he was speaking the son of Tydeus came driving in plying his whip lustily from his shoulder and his horses stepping high as they flew over the course The sand and grit rained thick on the driver and the chariot in laid with gold and tin ran close behind his fleet horses There was little trace of wheel marks in the fine dust and the horses came flying in at their utmost speed Diomed stayed them in the middle of the crowd and the sweat from their manes and chests fell in streams on to the ground Forthwith he sprang from his goodly chariot and leaned his whip against his horses yoke brave Sthenelus now lost no time but at once brought on the prize and gave the woman and the ear handled cauldron to his comrades to take away Then he unyoked the horses

[514] Next after him came in Antilochus of the race of Neleus who had passed Menelaus by a trick and not by the fleetness of his horses but even so Menelaus came in as close behind him as the wheel is to the horse that draws both the chariot and its master The end hairs of a horse s tail touch the tyre of the wheel and there is never much space between wheel and horse when the chariot is going Menelaus was no further than this behind Antilochus though at first he had been a full disc s throw behind him He had soon caught him up again for Agamemnon s mare Æthe kept pulling stronger and stronger so that if the course had been longer he would have passed him and there would not even have been a dead heat Idome neus s brave squire Meriones was about a spear s cast behind Menelaus His horses were slowest of all and he was the worst driver Last of them all came the son of Admetus dragg ng his char iot and driving his horses on in front When Achilles saw him he was sorry and stood up among the Argives saying The best man is coming in last Let us give him a prize for it is reasonable He shall have the second but the first must go to the son of Tydeus

[539] Thus d d he speak and the others all of them applauded his saying and were for do ing as he had said but Nestor s son Antilochus stood up and claimed his rights from the son of Peleus Achilles said he I shall take it much amiss if you do this thing you would rob me of my prize because you think Eumelus s chariot and horses were thrown out and himself too good man that he is He should have prayed duly to the immortals he would not have come in last if he had done so If you are sorry for him and so choose you have much gold in your tents with bronze sheep cattle and horses Take something from this store if you would have the Achæans speak well of you and give him a better prize even than that which you

have now offered but I will not give up the mare and he that will fight me for her let h m come on

[555] Achilles smiled as he heard this and was plea ed with Antilochus who was one of his dearest comrades So he said—

[558] Antilochus if you would have me find Eumelus another prize I will give him the bronze breastplate with a rim of tin running all round it which I took from Asteropæus It will be wo th much money to him

[563] He bade his comrade Autom don bring the breastplate from his tent and he did so Achilles then gave it over to Eumelus who received it gladly

[566] But Menelaus got up in a rage furiously angry with Antilochus An attendant placed his staff in his hands and bade the Argives keep silence the hero then addressed them Antilochus said he what is this—from you who have been so far blameless? You have made me cut a poor figure and baulked my horses by flinging your own in front of them though yours are much worse than mine are therefore O princes and counsellors of the Argives judge between us and show no favour lest one of the Achæans say Menelaus h s got the mare through lying and corruption his ho ses we e far infer or to Antilochus s but he has greater weight an l influence Nay I will determ ne the matter myself and no man will blame me for I shall do what is just Come here Antilochus and stand as our custom is whip in hand before your chariot and horses lay your hand on yo r steed and swear by earth-enc rcling Neptune that you d d not purposely and guilefully get in the way of my horses

[586] And Ant lochus answered Forgive me I am much younger King Menelaus than you are you stand higher than I do and are the better man of the two you know how easily young men are betrayed into indiscret on the r tempe s are more hasty and they ha e less judgement make due allowances therefore and bear with me I will of my own accord g ve up the mare that I have won and if you cla m any further chattel from my own possess ons I would rather yield it to you at once than fall from your good graces henceforth and do wrong in the sight of he ven

[596] The son of Nestor then took the mare and gav her over to Menelaus whose anger was thus appeased as when dew falls upon a field of ripening corn and the lands are bristl ng with the harvest—even so O Menelaus was your he rt made glad within you He turned to Antilochus and said Now Antilochus angry tl ough I have been I can give way to you of my own free will you have never been headstrong nor ill-disposed hitherto but this time your youth has got the better of your judgement be careful how you outwit your betters in future no one else could hav brought me round so easily but your good father your brother and yourself have all of you had infinite trouble on my behalf I therefore yield to your entreaty and will give up the mare to you m ne thou h it ind ed be the people will thus see that I am ne ther harsh nor vindictive

[61] With this he gave the mare over to Ant lochus s comrade Noemon and then took the cauldron Meriones who had come in fourth carried off the two talents of gold and the fifth prize the two l andled urn being unawarded Achilles gave it to Nestor going up to h m among the assembled Argives and saying Take this my goo l old friend as an heirloom and memorial of tl e funeral of Patroclus —for you shall see him no more among the Argives I give you this prize though you cannot win one you can now neither wrestle nor fight and cannot enter for the javel n match nor foot races for the hand of age has been laid heavily upon you

[624] So say ng he gave the urn over to Nestor who received it gladly and answered My son all that you have said is true there is no strength now n my legs and feet nor can I hit out w th my l ands from either shoulder Would that I were still young and strong as when the Epeans were burying King Amarynceus in Buprasium and h s sons offered pr zes in his honour There was then none that could vie with me neither of the Epeans nor the Pylians themselves nor the Ætolians In box ng I o ercame Clytomedes son of Enops and in wrestling Ancæus of Pleuron ho had come forward against me Iphiclus w s a good runner but I beat him and threw farther with my spear than e ther Phyleus or Polydorus In chariot racing alone did the t o sons of Actor surpass me by crowding their horses in front of me for they were angry at the way victory had gone and at the greater part of the prizes remaining in the place in wh ch they had been offered. They were tw ns and the one kept on holding the reins and hold ng the reins while the other pl ed the whip Such was I then but now I must leave these matters to younger men I mu t bow before the we ght of years but in those days I was eminent among heroes. And

now sir go on with the funeral contests in honour of your comrade gladly do I accept this urn and my heart rejoic s that you do not forget me but are ever mindful of my goodwill towards you and of the respect due to me from the Achæans For all which may the grace of heaven be vouchsafed you in great abundance

[650] Thereon the son of Peleus when he had listened to all the thanks of Nestor went about among the concourse of the Achæans and presently offered prizes for skill in the painful art of boxing He brought out a strong mule and made it fast in the middle of the crowd—a she-mule never yet broken but six years old—when it is hardest of all to break them this was for the victor and for the vanquished he offered a double cup Then he stood up and said among the Argives Son of Atreus and all other Achæans I invite our two champion boxers to lay about them lustily and compete for these prizes He to whom Apollo vouchsafes the greater endurance and whom the Achæans acknowledge as victor shall take the mule back with him to his own tent while he that is vanquished shall have the double cup

[664] As he spoke there stood up a champion both brave and of great stature a skilful boxer Epeus son of Panopeus He laid his hand on the mule and said Let the man who is to have the cup come hither for none but myself will take the mule I am the best boxer of all here present and none can beat me Is it not enough that I should fall short of you in actual fighting? Still no man can be good at everything I tell you plainly and it shall come true if any man will box with me I will bruise his body and break his bones therefore let his friends stay here in a body and be at hand to take him away when I have done with him

[676] They all held their peace and no man rose save Euryalus son of Mecisteus who was son of Talaus Mecisteus went once to Thebes after the fall of Œdipus to attend his funeral and he beat all the people of Cadmus The son of Tydeus was Euryalus s second cheering him on and hoping heartily th t he would win First he put a waistband round him and then he gave him some well-cut thongs of ox hide the two men being now girt went into the middle of the ring and immediately fell to heavily indeed did they punish one another and lay about them with their brawny fists One could hear the horrid crashing of their jaws and they sweated from every pore of their skin Presently Epeus came on and gave Euryalus a blow on the jaw as he was looking round Euryalus could not keep his legs they gave way under him in a moment and he sprang up with a bound as a fish leaps into the air near some shore that is all bestrewn with sea wrack when Boreas furs the top of the waves and then falls back into deep water But noble Epeus caught hold of him and raised him up his comrades also came round him and led him from the ring unsteady in his gait his head hanging on one side and spitting great clots of gore They set him down in a swoon and then went to fetch the double cup

[700] The son of Peleus now brought out the prizes for the third contest and showed them to the Argives These were for the painful art of wrestling For the winner there was a great tripod ready for setting upon the fire and the Achæans valued it among themselves at twelve oxen For the loser he brought out a woman skilled in all manner of arts and they valued her at four oxen He rose and said among the Argives Stand forward you who will essay this contest

[708] Forthwith uprose great Ajax the son of Telamon and crafty Ulysses full of wiles rose also The two girded themselves and went into the middle of the ring They gripped each other in their strong hands like the rafters which some master builder frames for the roof of a high house to keep the wind out Their backbones cracked as they tugged at one another with their mighty arms—and sweat rained from them in torrents Many a bloody weal sprang up on their sides and shoulders but they kept on striving with might and main for victory and to win the tripod Ulysses could not throw Ajax nor Ajax him Ulysses was too strong for him but when the Achæans began to tire of watching them Ajax said to Ulysses Ulysses noble son of Laertes you shall either lift me or I you and let Jove settle it between us

[725] He lifted him from the ground as he spoke but Ulysses did not forget his cunning He hit Ajax in the hollow at the back of his knee so that he could not keep his feet but fell on his back with Ulysses lying upon his chest and all who saw it marvelled Then Ulysses in turn lifted Ajax and stirred him a little from the ground but could not lift him right off it his knee sank under him and the two fell side by side on the ground and were all begrimed with dust They now sprang towards one another and were for wrestling yet a third time but Achilles rose and stayed them Put not each other further said he to such cruel

suffering the victory is with both alike take each of you an equal prize and let the other Achæans now compete

[738] Thus did he speak and they did even as he had said and put on their shirts again after wiping the dust from off their bodies

[740] The son of Peleus then offered prizes for speed in running—a mixing bowl beautifully wrought of pure silver It would hold six measures and far exceeded all others in the whole world for beauty it was the work of cunning artificers in Sidon and had been brought into port by Phœnicians from beyond the sea who had made a present of it to Thoas Euneus son of Jason had given it to Patroclus in ransom of Priam s son Lycaon and Achilles now offered it as a prize in honour of his comrade to him who should be the swiftest runner For the second prize he offered a large ox well fattened while for the last there was to be half a talent of gold He then rose and said among the Argives Stand forward you who will essay this contest

[754] Forthwith uprose fleet Ajax son of Oileus with cunning Ulysses and Nestor s son Antilochus the fastest runner among all the youth of his time They stood side by side and Achilles showed them the goal The course was set out for them from the starting post and the son of Oileus took the lead at once with Ulysses as close behind him as the shuttle is to a woman s bosom when she throws the woof across the warp and holds it close up to her even so close behind him was Ulysses—treading in his footprints before the dust could settle there and Ajax could feel his breath on the back of his head as he ran swiftly on The Achæans all shouted applause as they saw him straining his utmost and cheered him as he shot past them but when they were now nearing the end of the course Ulysses prayed inwardly to Minerva Hear me he cried and help my feet O goddess Thus did he pray and Pallas Minerva heard his prayer she made his hands and his feet feel light and when the runners were at the point of pouncing upon the prize Ajax through Minerva s spite slipped upon some offal that was lying there from the cattle which Achilles had slaughtered in honour of Patroclus and his mouth and nostrils were all filled with cow dung Ulysses therefore carried off the mixing bowl for he got before Ajax and came in first But Ajax took the ox and stood with his hand on one of its horns spitting the dung out of his mouth Then he said to the Argives Alas the goddess has spoiled my running she watches over Ulysses and stands by him as though she were his own mother Thus did he speak and they all of them laughed heartily

[785] Antilochus carried off the last prize and smiled as he said to the bystanders You all see my friends that now too the gods have shown their respect for seniority Ajax is somewhat older than I am and as for Ulysses he belongs to an earlier generation but he is hale in spite of his years and no man of the Achæans can run against him save only Achilles

[793] He said this to pay a compliment to the son of Peleus and Achilles answered Antilochus you shall not have praised me to no purpose I shall give you an additional half talent of gold He then gave the half talent to Antilochus who received it gladly

[798] Then the son of Peleus brought out the spear helmet and shield that had been borne by Sarpedon and were taken from him by Patroclus He stood up and said among the Argives We bid two champions put on their armour take their keen blades and make trial of one another in the presence of the multitude whichever of them can first wound the flesh of the other cut through his armour and draw blood to him will I give this goodly Thracian sword inlaid with silver which I took from Asteropæus but the armour let both hold in partnership and I will give each of them a hearty meal in my own tent

[811] Forthwith uprose great Ajax the son of Telamon as also mighty Diomed son of Tydeus When they had put on their armour each on his own side of the ring they both went into the middle eager to engage and with fire flashing from their eyes The Achæans marvelled as they beheld them and when the two were now close up with one another thrice did they spring forward and thrice try to strike each other in close combat Ajax pierced Diomed s round shield but did not draw blood for the cuirass beneath the shield protected him thereon the son of Tydeus from over his huge shield kept aiming continually at Ajax s neck with the point of his spear and the Achæans alarmed for his safety bade them leave off fighting and divide the prize between them Achilles then gave the great sword to the son of Tydeus with its scabbard and the leathern belt with which to hang it

[826] Achilles next offered the massive iron quoit which mighty Eetion had erewhile been used to hurl until Achilles had slain him and carried it off in his ships along with

spoils He stood up and said among the Argives Stand forward you who would essay this contest He who wins it will have a store of iron that will last him five years as they go rolling round and if his fair fields lie far from a town his shepherd or ploughman will not have to make a journey to buy iron for he will have a stock of it on his own premises

[836] Then uprose the two mighty men Polypoetes and Leonteus with Ajax son of Telamon and noble Epeus They stood up one after the other and Epeus took the quoit whirled it and flung it from him which set all the Achæans laughing After him threw Leonteus of the race of Mars Ajax son of Telamon threw third and sent the quoit beyond any mark that had been made yet but when mighty Polypoetes took the quoit he hurled it as though it had been a stockman s stick which he sends flying about among his cattle when he is driving them so far did his throw out distance those of the others All who saw it roared applause and his comrades carried the prize for him and set it on board his ship

[850] Achilles next offered a prize of iron for archery—ten double edged axes and ten with single edges he set up a ship s mast some way off upon the sands and with a fine string tied a pigeon to it by the foot this was what they were to aim at Whoever he said can hit the pigeon shall have all the axes and take them away with him he who hits the string without hitting the bird will have taken a worse aim and shall have the single-edged axes

[859] Then uprose king Teucer and Meriones the stalwart squire of Idomeneus rose also They cast lots in a bronze helmet and the lot of Teucer fell first He let fly with his arrow forthwith but he did not promise hecatombs of firstling lambs to king Apollo and missed his bird for Apollo foiled his aim but he hit the string with which the bird was tied near its foot the arrow cut the string clean through so that it hung down towards the ground while the bird flew up into the sky and the Achæans shouted applause Meriones who had his arrow ready while Teucer was aiming snatched the bow out of his hand and at once promised that he would sacrifice a hecatomb of firstling lambs to Apollo lord of the bow then espying the pigeon high up under the clouds he hit her in the middle of the wing as she was circling upwards the arrow went clean through the wing and fixed itself in the ground at Meriones feet but the bird perched on the ship s mast hanging her head and with all her feathers drooping the life went out of her and she fell heavily from the mast Meriones therefore took all ten double-edged axes while Teucer bore off the single edged ones to his ships

[884] Then the son of Peleus brought in a spear and a cauldron that had never been on the fire it was worth an ox and was chased with a pattern of flowers and those that would throw the javelin stood up—to wit the son of Atreus king of men Agamemnon and Meriones stalwart squire of Idomeneus But Achilles spoke saying Son of Atreus we know how far you excel all others both in power and in throwing the javelin take the cauldron back with you to your ships but if it so please you let us give the spear to Meriones this at least is what I should myself wish

[895] King Agamemnon assented So he gave the bronze spear to Meriones and handed the goodly cauldron to Talthybius his esquire

BOOK XXIV

THE assembly now broke up and the people went their ways each to his own ship There they made ready their supper and then bethought them of the blessed boon of sleep but Achilles still wept for thinking of his dear comrade and sleep before whom all things bow could take no hold upon him This way and that did he turn as he yearned after the might and manfulness of Patroclus he thought of all they had done together and all they had gone through both on the field of battle and on the waves of the weary sea As he dwelt on these things he wept bitterly and lay now on his side now on his back and now face downwards till at last he rose and went out as one distraught to wander upon the sea shore Then when he saw dawn breaking over beach and sea he yoked his horses to his chariot and bound the body of Hector behind it that he might drag it about Thrice did he drag it round the tomb of the son of Menœtius and then went back into his tent leaving the body on the ground full length and with its face downwards But Apollo would not suffer it to be disfigured for he pitied the man dead though he now was therefore he shielded him with his golden ægis continually that he might take no hurt while Achilles was dragging him

[ ] Thus shamefully did Achilles in his fury dishonour Hector but the blessed gods looked down in pity from heaven and urged Mercury slayer of Argus to steal the body All were of this mind save only Juno Neptune and Jove's grey-eyed daughter who persisted in the hate which they had ever borne towards Ilius with Priam and his people for they forgave not the wrong done them by Alexandrus in disdaining the goddesses who came to him when he was in his sheepyards and preferring her who had offered him a wanton to his ruin

[31] When therefore the morning of the twelfth day had now come Phœbus Apollo spoke among the immortals saying You gods ought to be ashamed of yourselves you are cruel and hard hearted Did not Hector burn you thigh bones of heifers and of unblemished goats? And now dare you not rescue even his dead body for his wife to look upon with his mother and child his father Priam and his people who would forthwith commit him to the flames and give him his due funeral rites? So then you would all be on the side of mad Achilles who knows neither right nor ruth? He is like some savage lion that in the pride of his great strength and daring springs upon men's flocks and gorges on them Even so has Achilles flung aside all pity and all that conscience which at once so greatly banes yet greatly boons him that will heed it A man may lose one far dearer than Achilles has lost—a son it may be or a brother born from his own mother's womb yet when he has mourned him and wept over him he will let him bide for it takes much sorrow to kill a man whereas Achilles now that he has slain noble Hector drags him behind his chariot round the tomb of his comrade It were better of him and for him that he should not do so for brave though he be we gods may take it ill that he should vent his fury upon dead clay

[55] Juno spoke up in a rage This were well she cried O lord of the silver bow if you would give like honour to Hector and to Achilles but Hector was mortal and suckled at a woman's breast whereas Achilles is the offspring of a goddess whom I myself reared and brought up I married her to Peleus who is above measure dear to the immortals you gods came all of you to her wedding you feasted along with them yourself and brought your lyre—false and fond of low company that you have ever been

[64] Then said Jove Juno be not so bitter Their honour shall not be equal but of all that dwell in Ilius Hector was dearest to the gods as also to myself for his offerings never failed me Never was my altar stinted of its dues nor of the drink-offerings and savour of sacrifice which we claim of right I shall therefore permit the body of mighty Hector to be stolen and yet this may hardly be without Achilles coming to know it for his mother keeps

and day beside him Let some one of you therefore send Thetis to me and I will impart my counsel to her namely that Achilles is to ccept a ransom from Priam and give up the body

[77] On this Iris fleet as the wind went forth to carry his message Down she plunged into the dark sea midway between Samos and rocky Imbrus the waters hissed as they closed over her and she sank into the bottom as the lead at the end of an ox horn that is sped to carry death to fishes She found Thetis sitting in a great cave with the other sea-goddesses gathered round her there she sat in the midst of them weeping for her noble son who was to fall far from his own land on the rich plains of Troy Iris went up to her and said Rise Thetis Jove whose counsels fail not bids you come to him And Thetis answered Why does the mighty god o bid me? I am in great grief and shrink from going in and out among the immortals Still I will go and the word that he may speak shall not be spoken in vain

[93] The goddess took her dark veil than which there can be no robe more sombre and went forth with fleet Iris leading the way before her The waves of the sea opened them a path and when they reached the shore they flew up into the heavens where they found the all-seeing son of Saturn with the blessed gods that live for ever assembled near him Minerva gave up her seat to her and she sat down by the side of father Jove Juno then placed a fair golden cup in her hand and spoke to her in words of comfort whereon Thetis drank and gave her back the cup and the sire of gods and men was the first to speak

[104] So goddess said he for all your sorrow and the grief that I well know reigns ever in your heart you have come hither to Olympus and I will tell you why I have sent for you This nine days past the immortals *have been quarrelling about Achilles waster of* cities and the body of Hector The gods would have Mercury slayer of Argus steal the body but in furtherance of our peace and amity henceforward I will concede such honour to your son as I will now tell you Go then to the ho nd lay these commands upon him say that the gods are angry with him and that I am myself more angry than them all in that he keeps Hector at the ships and will not give him up He may thus fear me and let the body go At the same time I will send Iris to great Priam to bid him go to the ships of the Achæans and ransom his son taking with him such gifts for Achilles as may give him satisfaction

[120] Silver footed Thetis did as the god had told her and forthwith down she darted from the topmost summits of Olympus She went to her son s tents where she found him grieving bitterly while his trusty comrades round him were busy preparing their morning meal for which they had killed a great woolly sheep His mother sat down beside him and caressed him with her hand saying My son how long will you keep on thus grievin and making moan? You are gnawing at your own heart and think neither of food nor of woman s embraces and yet these too were well for you have no long time to live and death with the strong hand of fate are already close beside you Now therefore heed what I say for I come as a messenger from Jove he says that the gods are angry with you and himself more angry than them all in that you keep Hector at the ships and will not give him up Therefore let him go and accept a ransom for his body

[138] And Achilles answered So be it If Olympian Jove of his own motion thus commands me let him that brings the ransom bear the body away

[141] Thus did mother and son talk together at the ships in long discourse with one another Meanwhile the son of Saturn sent Iris to the st ong city of Ilius Go said he fleet Iris from the mansions of Olympus and tell King Priam in Ilius that he is to go to the ships of the Achæans and free the body of his dear son He is to take such gifts with him as shall give satisfaction to Achilles and he i to go alone with no other Trojan save only some honoured servant who may drive his mules and waggon and bring back the body of him whom noble Achilles has slain Let him have no thought nor fear of death in his heart for we will send the slayer of Argus to escort him and bring *him within the tent of Achilles Achilles* will not kill him nor let another do so for he will take heed to his ways and si not and he will ent eat a suppliant with all honourable courtesy

[159] On this Iris fleet as the wind sped forth to deliver her message She went to Priam s house and found weeping and lamentation therein His sons were seated round their father in the outer courtyard and their raiment was wet with tears the old man sat in the midst of them with his mantle wrapped close about his body and his head and neck all covered with the filth which he had clutched

as he lay grovelling in the mire His dau hters and his sons wives went wailing about the house as they thought of the many and brave men who lay dead slain by the Argives The messenger of Jove stood by Priam and spoke softly to him but fear fell upon him as she did so Take heart she said Priam offspring of Dardanus take heart and fear not I bring no evil tidings but am minded well towards you I come as a messenger from Jove who though he be not near takes thought for you and pities you The lord of Olympus bids you go and ransom noble Hector and take with you such gifts as shall give satisfaction to Achilles You are to go alone with no other Trojan save only some honoured servant who may drive your mules and waggon and bring back to the city the body of him whom noble Achilles has slain You are to have no thought nor fear of death for Jove will send the slayer of Argus to escort you When he has brought you within Achilles tent Achilles will not kill you nor let another do so for he will take heed to his ways and sin not and he will entreat a suppliant with all honourable courtesy

[188] Iris went her way when she had thus spoken and Priam told his sons to get a mule waggon ready and to make the body of the waggon fast upon the top of its bed Then he went down into his fragrant store-room high vaulted, and made of cedar wood where his many treasures were kept and he called Hecuba his wife Wife said he a messenger has come to me from Olympus and has told me to go to the ships of the Achæans to ransom my dear son taking with me such gifts as shall give satisfaction to Achilles What think you of this matter? for my own part I am greatly moved to pass through the host of the Achæans and go to their ships

[200] His wife cried aloud as she heard him and said Alas what has become of that judgement for which you have been ever famous both among strangers and your own people? How can you venture alone to the ships of the Achæans and look into the face of him who has slain so many of your brave sons? You must have iron courage for if the cruel savage sees you and lays hold on you he will know neither respect nor pity Let us then keep Hector from afar here in our own house for when I gave him birth the threads of overruling fate were spun for him that dogs should eat his flesh far from his parents in the house of that terrible man on whose liver I would fain fasten and devour it Thus would I avenge my son who showed no cowardice when Achilles slew him and thought neither of flight nor of avoiding battle as he stood in defence of Trojan men and Trojan women

[217] Then Priam said I would go do not therefore stay me nor be as a bird of ill omen in my house for you will not move me Had it been some mortal man who had sent me—some prophet or priest who divines from sacrifice—I should have deemed him false and have given him no heed but now I have heard the goddess and seen her face to face therefore I will go and her saying shall not be in vain If it be my fate to die at the ships of the Achæans even so would I have it let Achilles slay me if I may but first have taken my son in my arms and mourned him to my heart s comforting

[228] So saying he lifted the lids of his chests and took out twelve goodly vestments He took also twelve cloaks of single fold twelve rugs twelve fair mantles and an equal number of shirts He weighed out ten talents of gold and brought moreover two burnished tripods four cauldrons and a very beautiful cup which the Thracians had given him when he had gone to them on an embassy it was very precious but he grudged not even this so eager was he to ransom the body of his son Then he chased all the Trojans from the court and rebuked them with words of anger Out he cried shame and disgrace to me that you are Have you no grief in your own homes that you are come to plague me here? Is it a small thing think you that the son of Saturn has sent this sorrow upon me to lose the bravest of my sons? Nay you shall prove it in person for now he is gone the Achæans will have easier work in killing you As for me let me go down within the house of Hades ere mine eyes behold the sacking and wasting of the city

[247] He drove the men away with his staff and they went forth as the old man sped them Then he called to his sons upbraiding Helenus Paris noble Agathon Pammon Antiphonus Polites of the loud battle-cry Deiphobus, Hippothous and Dius These nine did the old man call near him Come to me at once he cried worthless sons who do me shame would that you had all been killed at the ships rather than Hector Miserable man that I am I have had the bravest sons in all Troy—noble Nestor Troilus the dauntless charioteer and Hector who was a god among men so that one would have thought he was son to an

there is not one of them left Mars has slain them and those of whom I am ashamed are alone left me Liars and light of foot heroes of the dance robbers of lambs and kids from your own people why do you not get a waggon ready for me at once and put all these things upon it that I may set out on my way?

[265] Thus did he speak and they feared the rebuke of their father They brought out a strong mule waggon newly made and set the body of the waggon fast on its bed They took the mule yoke from the peg on which it hung a yoke of boxwood with a knob on the top of it and rings for the reins to go through Then they brought a yoke-band eleven cubits long to bind the yoke to the pole they bound it on at the far end of the pole and put the ring over the upright pin making it fast with three turns of the band on either side the knob and bending the thong of the yoke beneath it This done they brought from the store-chamber the rich ransom that was to purchase the body of Hector and they set it all orderly on the waggon then they yoked the strong harness mules which the Mysians had on a time given as a goodly present to Priam but for Priam himself they yoked horses which the old king had bred and kept for his own use

[281] Thus heedfully did Priam and his servant see to the yoking of their cars at the palace Then Hecuba came to them all sorrowful with a golden goblet of wine in her right hand that they might make a drink-offering before they set out She stood in front of the horses and said Take this make a drink offering to father Jove and since you are minded to go to the ships in spite of me pray that you may come safely back from the hands of your enemies Pray to the son of Saturn lord of the whirlwind who sits on Ida and looks down over all Troy pray him to send his swift messenger on your right hand the bird of omen which is strongest and most dear to him of all birds that you may see it with your own eyes and trust it as you go forth to the ships of the Danaans If all-seeing Jove will not send you this messenger however set upon it you may be I would not have you go to the ships of the Argives

[299] And Priam answered Wife I will do as you desire me it is well to lift hands in prayer to Jove if so be he may have mercy upon me

With this the old man bade the serving woman pour pure water over his hands and the woman came bearing the water in a bowl He washed his hands and took the cup from his wife then he made the drink-offering and prayed standing in the middle of the court yard and turning his eyes to heaven Father Jove he said that rulest from Ida most glorious and most great grant that I may be received kindly and compassionately in the tents of Achilles and send your swift messenger upon my right hand the bird of omen which is strongest and most dear to you of all birds that I may see it with my own eyes and trust it as I go forth to the ships of the Danaans

[314] So did he pray and Jove the lord of counsel heard his prayer Forthwith he sent an eagle the most unerring portent of all birds that fly the dusky hunter that men also call the Black Eagle His wings were spread abroad on either side as wide as the well made and well bolted door of a rich man s chamber He came to them flying over the city upon their right hands and when they saw him they were glad and their hearts took comfort within them The old man made haste to mount his chariot and drove out through the inner gateway and under the echoing gatehouse of the outer court Before him went the mules drawing the four wheeled waggon and driven by wise Idæus behind these were the horses which the old man lashed with his whip and drove swiftly through the city while his friends followed after wailing and lamenting for him as though he were on his road to death As soon as they had come down from the city and had reached the plain his sons and sons in law who had followed him went back to Ilius

[331] But Priam and Idæus as they showed out upon the plain did not escape the ken of all seeing Jove who looked down upon the old man and pitied him then he spoke to his son Mercury and said Mercury for it is you who are the most disposed to escort men on their way and to hear those whom you will hear go and so conduct Priam to the ships of the Achæans that no other of the Danaans shall see him nor take note of him until he reach the son of Peleus

[339] Thus he spoke and Mercury guide and guardian slayer of Argus did as he was told Forthwith he bound on his glittering golden sandals with which he could fly like the wind over land and sea he took the wand with which he seals men s eyes in sleep or wakes them just as he pleases and flew holding it in his hand till he came to Troy and to the Hellespont To look at he was like a young man of noble birth in the hey-day of his youth and

beauty with the down just coming upon his face

[349] Now when Priam and Idæus had driven past the great tomb of Ilius they stayed their mules and horses that they might drink in the river for the shades of night were falling when therefore Idæus saw Mercury standing near them he said to Priam Take heed descendant of Dardanus here is matter which demands consideration I see a man who I think will presently fall upon us let us fly with our horses, or at least embrace his knees and implore him to take compassion upon us?

[357] When he heard this the old man s heart failed him and he was in great fear he stayed wh re he was as one dazed and the hair stood on end over his whole body but the bringer of good luck came up to him and took him by the hand saying Whither father are you thus driving your mules and horses in the dead of night when other men are asleep? Are you not afraid of the fierce Achæans who are hard by you so cruel and relentless? Should some one of them see you bearing so much treasure through the darkness of the flying night what would not your state then be? You are no longer young and he who is with you is too old to protect you from those who would attack you For myself I will do you no harm and I will defend you from any one else for you remind me of my own father

[37] And Priam answe ed It is indeed as you say my dear son nevertheless some god has held his hand over me n that he has sent such a wayfarer as yourself to meet me so opportunely you are so comely in mien and figure and your judgement is so excellent that you must come of blessed parents

[378] Then said the slayer of Argus guide and guardian Sir all that you have sa d is right but tell me and tell me true are you taking this rich treasure to send it to a foreign people where it may be safe or are you all leav in strong Ilius in dismay now that your son has fallen who was the bravest man among you and was never lacking in battle with the Achæans?

[386] And Priam said Who are you my friend and who are your parents that you speak so truly about the fate of my unhappy son?

[389] The slayer of Argus gu de and guard ian answered him Sir you would prove me that you quest on me about noble Hector Many a time have I set eyes upon him in battle when he was driving the Argives to their ships and putt ng them to the sword We stood still and marvelled for Achilles in h s anger with the son of Atreus suffered us not to fight I am his squ e and came with him in the same ship I am a Myrmidon and my father s name is Polyctor he is a rich man and about as old as you are he has s x sons bes de myself and I am the seventh We cast lots and it fell upon me to sail hither with Achilles I am now come from the ships on to the pla n for v th dav break the Achæans will set battle in array about the city They chafe at doing nothing and are so eager that their princes cannot hold them back

[405] Then answered Priam If you are indeed the squ re of Achilles son of Peleus tell me now the whole truth Is my son still at the ships or has Achilles hewn him limb from limb and given him to his hounds?

[410] Sir replied the slayer of Argus guide and guard an neither hounds nor vultures have yet devoured him he is still just lying at the tents by the ship of Achilles and though it is now twelve days that he has lain there his flesh is not wasted nor have the worms eaten him although they feed on warriors At day break Ach lles drags him cruelly round the sepulchre of his dear comrade but it does him no hurt You should come yourself and see hov he lies fresh as dew with the blood all v ashed away and his wounds every on of them closed though many pierced him with their spears Such care ha e the blessed gods taken of your brave son for he was dear to them beyond all measure

[424] The old man was comforted as he heard h m and said My son see what a good thing it is to have made due offerings to the immortals for as sure as that he was born my son never forgot the gods that hold Olympus, and now they requ te it to him even in death Accept therefore at my hands th s goodly chal ice guard me and with heaven s help guide me till I come to the tent of the son of Peleus

[432] Then answered the slayer of Argus gu de and guard an Sir you are tempting me and playing upon my youth but you shall not move me for you are offering me presents without the knowledge of Ach lles whom I fear and hold it great guiltiness to defraud lest some evil presently befall me but as your guide I would go with you e en to Argos itself and would guard you so carefully whether by sea or land that no one should attack you through making l ght of him v ho v as with you

[440] The bringer of good luck then sprang

on to the chariot and seizing the whip and reins he breathed fresh spirit into the mules and horses When they reached the trench and the wall that was before the ships those who were on guard had just been getting their suppers and the slayer of Argus threw them all into a deep sleep Then he drew back the bolts to open the gates and took Priam inside with the treasure he had upon his waggon Ere long they came to the lofty dwelling of the son of Peleus for which the Myrmidons had cut pine and which they had built for their king when they had built it they thatched it with coarse tussock grass which they had mown out on the plain and all round it they made a large court yard which was fenced with stakes set close together The gate was barred with a single bolt of pine which it took three men to force into its place and three to draw back so as to open the gate but Achilles could draw it by himself Mercury opened the gate for the old man and brought in the treasure that he was taking with him for the son of Peleus Then he sprang from the chariot on to the ground and said Sir it is I immortal Mercury that am come with you for my father sent me to escort you I will now leave you and will not enter into the presence of Achilles for it might anger him that a god should befriend mortal men thus openly Go you within and embrace the knees of the son of Peleus beseech him by his father his lovely mother and his son thus you may move him

[468] With these words Mercury went back to high Olympus Priam sprang from his chariot to the ground leaving Idæus where he was in charge of the mules and horses The old man went straight into the house where Achilles loved of the gods was sitting There he found him with his men seated at a distance from him only two the hero Automedon and Alcimus of the race of Mars were busy in attendance about his person for he had but just done eating and drinking and the table was still there King Priam entered without their seeing him and going right up to Achilles he clasped his knees and kissed the dread murderous hands that had slain so many of his sons

[480] As when some cruel spite has befallen a man that he should have killed some one in his own country and must fly to a great man s protection in a land of strangers and all marvel who see him even so did Achilles marvel as he beheld Priam The others looked one to another and marvelled also but Priam besought Achilles saying Think of your father O Achilles like unto the gods who is such even as I am on the sad threshold of old age It may be that those who dwell near him harass him and there is none to keep war and ruin from him Yet when he hears of you as being still alive he is glad and his days are full of hope that he shall see his dear son come home to him from Troy but I wretched man that I am had the bravest in all Troy for my sons and there is not one of them left I had fifty sons when the Achæans came here nineteen of them were from a single womb and the others were borne to me by the women of my household The greater part of them has fierce Mars laid low and Hector him who was alone left him who was the guardian of our city and ourselves him have you lately slain therefore I am now come to the ships of the Achæans to ransom his body from you with a great ransom Fear O Achilles the wrath of heaven think on your own father and have compassion upon me who am the more pitiable for I have steeled myself as no man has ever yet steeled himself before me and have raised to my lips the hand of him who slew my son

[507] Thus spoke Priam and the heart of Achilles yearned as he bethought him of his father He took the old man s hand and moved him gently away The two wept bitterly— Priam as he lay at Achilles feet weeping for Hector and Achilles now for his father and now for Patroclus till the house was filled with their lamentation But when Achilles was now sated with grief and had unburthened the bitterness of his sorrow he left his seat and raised the old man by the hand in pity for his white hair and beard then he said Unhappy man you have indeed been greatly daring how could you venture to come alone to the ships of the Achæans and enter the presence of him who has slain so many of your brave sons? You must have iron courage sit now upon this seat and for all our grief we will hide our sorrows in our hearts for weeping will not avail us The immortals know no care yet the lot they spin for man is full of sorrow on the floor of Jove s palace there stand two urns the one filled with evil gifts and the other with good ones He for whom Jove the lord of thunder mixes the gifts he sends will meet now with good and now with evil fortune but he to whom Jove sends none but evil gifts will be pointed at by the finger of scorn the hand of famine will pursue him to the ends of the world and he will go up and down the face of the earth respected neither by gods nor men Even so did it befall Peleus the gods endowed him with all good things

from his birth upwards for he reigned over the Myrmidons excelling all men in prosperity and wealth and mortal though he was they gave h m a goddess for his bride But even on him too did heaven send misfortune for there is no race of royal children born to him in his house save one son who is doomed to d e all untimely nor may I take care of him now that he is grow ing old for I must stay here at Troy to be the bane of you and of your children And you too O Priam I have heard that you were aforetime happy They say that in wealth and plenitude of offspring you surpassed all that is in Lesbos the realm of Makar to the northward Phrygia that is more inland and those that d vell upon the great Hellespont but from the day when the dwellers in heaven sent this evil upon you war and slaughter have been about your city continually Bear up against it and let there be some intervals in your sorrow Mourn as you may for your brave son you will take nothing by it You cannot raise h m from the dead ere you do so yet another sorrow shall befall you

[552] And Priam answered O k ng b d me not be seated while Hector is still lying un cared for in your tents but accept the great ransom which I have brought you and give him to me at once that I may look upon h m May you prosper w th the ransom and re ch your o n land in safety seeing that you have suf f red me to live and to look upon the light of the sun

[559] Achilles looked at him sternly and said Vex me sir no longer I am of myself minded to give up the body of Hector My mother d ughter of the old man of the sea came to me from Jove to b d me deliver it to you Moreover I know well O Priam and you cannot h de it that some god has brought you to the ships of the Achæans for else no man however strong and in his pr me vould dare to come to our host he could neither pass our guard unseen nor draw the bolt of my gates thus easily therefore p ovoke me no further lest I sin again t the v ord of Jove and suffer you not suppliant though you are within my tents

[571] The old man feared h m and obeyed Then the son of Peleus sprang like a l on through the door of his h use not alone but with him went his two squires Automedon and Alcimus who were closer to him than any others of his comrades no that Patroclus v as no more These unyoked the horses and mules and bade Priam s herald and attendant be seated within the house They lifted the ransom for Hector s body from the waggon but they left two mantles and a goodly shirt that Achilles might wrap the body in them when he gave it to be taken home Then he called to his servants and ordered them to wash the body and anoint it but he first took it to a place where Priam should not see it lest if he d d so he should break out in the bitterness of his grief and en rage Achilles v ho might then kill him and sin aga nst the word of Jove When the servants had washed the body and anointed it and had wrapped it in a fair shirt and mantle Ach lles himself l fted it on to a bier and he and h s men then laid it on the wagon He cried aloud as he d d so and called on the name of his dear comrade Be not an ry with me Patroclus he sa d if you hear even in the house of Ha des that I have given Hector to h father for a ransom It has been no unworthy one and I will share it equitably with you

[596] Achilles then went back into the tent and took his place on the richly inlaid seat f om which he had r sen by the wall that was at right angl s to the one against which Priam was sitting Sir he sa d your son is now laid upon is bier and is ransomed acco ding to your des re you shall look upon h m wl en you take him away at daybreak for the present let us prepare our supper Even lovely Niobe had to think bout eating though her twelve children —s x daughters and six lusty sons—had been all slain in her house Apollo killed the sons with arro s from h s s lver bow to punish Niobe and Diana sle v the daughters because N be had vaunted herself gainst Leto he said Leto had b rne t o children only whereas she had he self borne many—whereon the two killed the many Nine days did they lie welt ring and there was none to bury them for the son of Saturn turned the people into stone but on the tenth day the gods in heaven themselves buried them and Niobe then took food being worn out vith v eep ng They say that somewhere among the rocks on tl e mounta n pastures of Sipylus where the nymphs live that haunt the r ver Achelous there they say she l es in stone and st ll nurses the sorrows sent upon her by the hand of heaven Therefore noble sir l t us two now take food you can weep for your dear son hereafter as you are bearing h m back to Ilius—and many a tear w ll he cost you

[621] W th this Ach lles sprang from his seat and killed a sheep of sil ery wl wh ch his follo ers skinned and in due order Tl ey cut the meat

into smaller pieces spitted them and drew them off again when they were well roasted Automedon brought bread in fair baskets and served it round the table while Achilles dealt out the meat and they laid their hands on the good things that were before them As soon as they had had enough to eat and drink Priam descendant of Dardanus marvelled at the strength and beauty of Achilles for he was as a god to see and Achilles marvelled at Priam as he listened to him and looked upon his noble presence When they had gazed their fill Priam spoke first And now O king he said take me to my couch that we may lie down and en joy the blessed boon of sleep Never once have my eyes been closed from the day your hands took the life of my son I have grovelled with *out ceasing in the mire of my stable yard mak* ing moan and brooding over my countless sor rows Now moreover I have eaten bread and drunk wine hitherto I have tasted nothing

[643] As he spoke Achilles told his men and the women servants to set beds in the room that was in the gatehouse and make them with good red rugs and spread coverlets on the top of them with woollen cloaks for Priam and Idæus to wear So the maids went out carrying a torch and got the two beds ready in all haste Then Achilles said laughingly to Priam Dear sir you shall lie outside lest some counsellor of those who in due course keep coming to advise with me should see you here in the darkness of the flying night and tell it to Agamemnon This might cause delay in the delivery of the body And now tell me and tell me true for how many days would you celebrate the funeral rites of noble Hector? Tell me that I may hold aloof from war and restrain the host

[659] And Priam answered Since then you suffer me to bury my noble son with all due rites do thus Achilles and I shall be grate ful You know how we are pent up within our city it is far for us to fetch wood from the mountain and the people live in fear Nine days therefore will we mourn Hector in my house on the tenth day we will bury him and there shall be a public feast in his honour on the eleventh we will build a mound over his ashes and on the twelfth if there be need we will fight

And Achilles answered All King Priam shall be as you have said I will stay our fight ing for as long a time as you have named

[671] As he spoke he laid his hand on the old man s right wrist in token that he should have no fear thus then did Priam and his at tendant sleep there in the forecourt full of thought while Achilles lay in an inner room of the house with fair Briseis by his side

[677] And now both gods and mortals were fast asleep through the livelong night but upon Mercury alone the bringer of good luck sleep could take no hold for he was thinking all the time how to get King Priam away from the ships without his being seen by the strong force of sentinels He hovered therefore over Priam s head and said Sir now that Achilles has spared your life you seem to have no fear about sleep ing in the thick of your foes You have paid a great ransom and have received the body of your son were you still alive and a prisoner the sons whom you have left at home would have to give three times as much to free you and so it *would be if Agamemnon and the other Achæ* ans were to know of your being here

[689] When he heard this the old man was afraid and roused his servant Mercury then yoked their horses and mules and drove them quickly through the host so that no man per ceived them When they came to the ford of eddying Xanthus begotten of immortal Jove Mercury went back to high Olympus and dawn in robe of saffron began to break over all the land Priam and Idæus then drove on towards the city lamenting and making moan and the mules drew the body of Hector No one neither man nor woman saw them till Cassandra fair as golden Venus standing on Pergamus caught sight of her dear father in his chariot and his servant that was the city s herald with him Then she saw him that was lying upon the bier drawn by the mules and with a loud cry she went about the city saying Come hither Tro jans men and women and look on Hector if ever you rejoiced to see him coming from battle when he was alive look now on him that was the glory of our city and all our people

[707] At this there was not man nor woman left in the city so great a sorrow had possessed them Hard by the gates they met Priam as he was bringing in the body Hector s wife and his mother were the first to mourn him they flew towards the waggon and laid their hands upon his head while the crowd stood weeping round them They would have stayed before the gates weeping and lamenting the livelong day to the going down of the sun had not Priam spoken to them from the chariot and said Make way for the mules to pass you Afterwards when I have taken the body home you shall have your fill of weeping

[718] On this the people stood asunder and

made a way for the waggon When they had borne the body within the house they laid it upon a bed and seated minstrels round it to lead the dirge whereon the women joined in the sad music of their lament Foremost among them all Andromache led their wailing as she clasped the head of mighty Hector in her embrace Husband she cried you have died young and leave me in your house a widow he of whom we are the ill-starred parents is still a mere child and I fear he may not reach manhood Ere he can do so our city will be razed and overthrown for you who watched over it are no more—you who were its saviour the guardian of our wives and children Our women will be carried away captives to the ships and I among them while you my child who will be with me will be put to some unseemly tasks working for a cruel master Or may be some Achæan will hurl you (O miserable death) from our walls to avenge some brother son or father whom Hector slew many of them have indeed bitten the dust at his hands for your father s hand in battle was no light one Therefore do the people mourn him You have left O Hector sorrow unutterable to your parents and my own grief is greatest of all for you did not stretch forth your arms and embrace me as you lay dying, nor say to me any words that might have lived with me in my tears night and day for evermore

[746] Bitterly did she weep the while and the women joined in her lament Hecuba in her turn took up the strains of woe Hector she cried dearest to me of all my children So long as you were alive the gods loved you well and even in death they have not been utterly unmindful of you for when Achilles took any other of my sons he would sell him beyond the seas to Samos Imbrus or rugged Lemnos and when he had slain you too with his sword many a time did he drag you round the sepulchre of his comrade—though this could not give him life—yet here you lie all fresh as dew and comely as one whom Apollo has slain with his painless shafts

[76] Thus did she too speak through her tears with bitter moan and then Helen for a third time took up the strain of lamentation Hector said she dearest of all my brothers in law—for I am wife to Alexandrus who brought me hither to Troy—would that I had died ere he did so—twenty years are come and gone since I left my home and came from over the sea but I have never heard one word of insult or unkindness from you When another would chide with me as it might be one of your brothers or sisters or of your brothers wives or my mother in law—for Priam was as kind to me as though he were my own father—you would rebuke and check them with words of gentleness and goodwill Therefore my tears flow both for you and for my unhappy self for there is no one else in Troy who is kind to me but all shrink and shudder as they go by me.

[776] She wept as she spoke and the vast crowd that was gathered round her joined in her lament Then King Priam spoke to them saying Bring wood O Trojans to the city and fear no cunning ambush of the Argives for Achilles when he dismissed me from the ships gave me his word that they should not attack us until the morning of the twelfth day

[78] Forthwith they yoked their oxen and mules and gathered together before the city Nine days long did they bring in great heaps of wood and on the morning of the tenth day with many tears they took brave Hector forth laid his dead body upon the summit of the pile and set the fire thereto Then when the child of morning rosy fingered dawn appeared on the eleventh day the people again assembled round the pyre of mighty Hector When they were got together they first quenched the fire with wine wherever it was burning and then his brothers and comrades with many a bitter tear gathered his white bones wrapped them in soft robes of purple and laid them in a golden urn which they placed in a grave and covered over with large stones set close together Then they built a barrow hurriedly over it keeping guard on every side lest the Achæans should attack them before they had finished When they had heaped up the barrow they went back again into the city and being well assembled they held high feast in the house of Priam their king

[8 4] Thus then did they celebrate the funeral of Hector tamer of horses

THE ODYSSEY

BOOK I

TELL ME O MUSE of that ingenious hero who travelled far and wide after he had sacked the famous town of Troy Many cities did he visit and many were the nations with whose manners and customs he was acquainted moreover he suffered much by sea while trying to save his own life and bring his men safely home but do what he might he could not save his men for they perished through their own sheer folly in eating the cattle of the Sun-god Hyperion so the god prevented them from ever reaching home Tell me too about all these things O daughter of Jove from whatsoever source you may know them

[11] So now all who escaped death in battle or by shipwreck had got safely home except Ulysses and he though he was longing to return to his wife and country was detained by the goddess Calypso who had got him into a large cave and wanted to marry him But as years went by there came a time when the gods settled that he should go back to Ithaca even then however when he was among his own people his troubles were not yet over nevertheless all the gods had now begun to pity him except Neptune who still persecuted him without ceasing and would not let him get home

[2] Now Neptune had gone off to the Ethiopians who are at the world s end and lie in two halves the one looking West and the other East He had gone there to accept a hecatomb of sheep and oxen and was enjoying himself at his festival but the other gods met in the house of Olympian Jove and the sire of gods and men spoke first At that moment he was thinking of Ægisthus who had been killed by Agamemnon s son Orestes so he said to the other gods

[3] See now how men lay blame upon us gods for what is after all nothing but their own folly Look at Ægisthus he must needs make love to Agamemnon s wife unrighteously and then kill Agamemnon though he knew it would be the death of him for I sent Mercury to warn him not to do either of these things inasmuch as Orestes would be sure to take his revenge when he grew up and wanted to return home Mercury told him this in all good will but he would not listen and now he has paid for every thing in full

[44] Then Minerva said Father son of Saturn King of kings it served Ægisthus right and so it would any one else who does as he did but Ægisthus is neither here nor there it is for Ulysses that my heart bleeds when I think of his sufferings in that lonely sea g rt island far away poor man from all his friends It is an island covered with forest in the very middle of the sea and a goddess lives there daughter of the magician Atlas who looks after the bottom of the ocean and carries the great columns that keep heaven and earth asunder This daughter of Atlas has got hold of poor unhappy Ulysses and keeps trying by every kind of blandishment to make him forget his home so that he is tired of life and thinks of nothin but how he may once more see the smoke of his own chimneys You sir take no heed of this and yet when Ulysses was before Troy did he not propitiate you with many a burnt sacrifice? Why then should you keep on being so angry with him?

[63] And Jove said My child what are you talking about? How can I forget Ulysses than whom there is no more capable man on earth nor more liberal in his offerings to the immortal gods that live in heaven? Bear in mind however that Neptune is still furious with Ulysses for having blinded an eye of Polyphemus king of the Cyclopes Polyphemus is son to Neptune by the nymph Thoosa daughter to the sea king Phorcys therefor though he will not kill Ulysses outright he torments him by preventing him from getting home Still let us lay our heads together and see how we can help hi

return Neptune will then be pacified for if we are all of a mind he can hardly stand out against us

[80] And Minerva said Father son of Saturn King of kings if then the gods now mean that Ulysses should get home we should first send Mercury to the Ogygian island to tell Calypso that we have made up our minds and that he is to return In the meantime I will go to Ithaca to put heart into Ulysse son Telemachus I will embolden him to call the Achaeans in assembly and speak out to the suitors of his mother Penelope who persist in eating up any number of his sheep and oxen I will also conduct him to Sparta and to Pylos to see if he can hear anything about the return of his dear father—for this will make people speak well of him

[96] So saying she bound on her glittering golden sandals imperishable with which she can fly like the wind over land or sea she grasped the redoubtable bronze shod spear so stout and sturdy and strong wherewith she quells the ranks of heroes who have displeased her and down she darted from the topmost summits of Olympus whereon forthwith she was in Ithaca at the gateway of Ulysses house disguised as a visitor Mentes chief of the Taphians and she held a bronze spear in her hand There she found the lordly suitors seated on hides of the oxen which they had killed and eaten and playing draughts in front of the house Men servants and pages were bustling about to wait upon them some mixing wine with water in the mixing bowls some cleaning down the tables with wet sponges and laying them out again and some cutting up great quantities of meat

[113] Telemachus saw her long before any one else did He was sitting moodily among the suitors thinking about his brave father and how he would send them flying out of the house if he were to come to his own again and be honoured as in days gone by Thus brooding as he sat among them he caught sight of Minerva and went straight to the gate for he was vexed that a stranger should be kept waiting for admittance He took her right hand in his own and bade her give him her spear "Welcome" said he to our house and when you have partaken of food you shall tell us what you have come for

[125] He led the way as he spoke and Minerva followed him When they were within he took her spear and set it in the spear stand against a strong bearing post along with the many other spears of his unhappy father and he conducted her to a richly decorated seat under which he threw a cloth of damask There was a footstool also for her feet and he set another seat near her for himself away from the suitors that she might not be annoyed while eating by their noise and insolence and that he might ask her more freely about his father

[136] A maid servant then brought them water in a beautiful golden ewer and poured it into a silver basin for them to wash their hands and she drew a clean table beside them An upper servant brought them bread and offered them many good things of what there was in the house the carver fetched them plates of all manner of meats and set cups of gold by their side and a manservant brought them wine and poured it out for them

[144] Then the suitors came in and took their places on the benches and seats Forthwith men servants poured water over their hands maids went round with the bread baskets pages filled the mixing bowls with wine and water and they laid their hands upon the good things that were before them As soon as they had had enough to eat and drink they wanted music and dancing which are the crowning embellishments of a banquet so a servant brought a lyre to Phemius whom they compelled perforce to sing to them As soon as he touched his lyre and began to sing Telemachus spoke low to Minerva with his head close to hers that no man might hear

[158] I hope sir said he that you will not be offended with what I am going to say Singing comes cheap to those who do not pay for it and all this is done at the cost of one whose bones lie rotting in some wilderness or grinding to powder in the surf If these men were to see my father come back to Ithaca they would pray for longer legs rather than a longer purse for money would not serve them but he alas has fallen on an ill fate and even when people do sometimes say that he is coming we no longer heed them we shall never see him again And now sir tell me and tell me true who you are and where you come from Tell me of your town and parents what manner of ship you came in how your crew brought you to Ithaca and of what nation they declared themselves to be—for you cannot have come by land Tell me also truly for I want to know are you a stranger to this house or have you been here in my father s time? In the old days we had many visitors for my father went about much himself

[178] And Minerva answered 'I will tell you truly and particularly all about it I am Mentes son of Anchialus and I am King of the Taphians I have come here with my ship and crew on a voyage to men of a foreign tongue being bound for Temesa with a cargo of iron and I shall bring back copper As for my ship it lies over yonder off the open country away from the town in the harbour Rheithron under the wooded mountain Neritum Our fathers were friends before us as old Lærtes will tell you if you will go and ask him They say how ever that he never comes to town now and lives by himself in the country faring hardly with an old woman to look after him and get his dinner for him when he comes in tired from pottering about his vineyard They told me your father was at home again and that was why I came but it seems the gods are still keep ing him back for he is not dead yet—not on the mainland It is more likely he is on some sea-girt island in mid ocean or a prisoner among sava es who are detaining him against his will I am no prophet and know very little about omens but I speak as it is borne in upon me from heaven and assure you that he will not be away much longer for he is a man of such resource that even thou h he we e in chains of i on he would find some means of getting home again But tell me and tell me true can Ulys ses really have such a fine looking fellow for a son? You are indeed wonderfully like him about the head and eyes for we were close friends be fore he set sail for Troy where the flower of all the Argives went also Since that time we have never e ther of us seen the other

[214] My mother ans vered Telemachus tells me I am son to Ulysses but it is a wise child that kno s his own father Would that I were son to one who had grown old upon h s own estates fo s nce you ask me the e is no more ill-starred man under heaven than he who they tell me is my father

[2 3] And Minerva said 'There is no fear of your race dying out yet while Penelope has such a fine son as you are But tell me and tell me true what is the meaning of all this feast ing and who are these people? What is it all about? Have you some banquet or is there a wedding in the fam ly—for no one seems to be bringing any provisions of his own? And the guests—ho v atrociously they are behaving what not they make over the whole house it is enough to disgust any respectable person ho comes near them

[230] Sir said Telemachus as regards your quest on so lon as my father was here it was v ell with us and with the house but the gods in their displeasure have v illed it other wise and have hidden him away more closely than mortal man was ever yet hidden I could have borne it better even thou h he were dead if he had fallen with his men before Troy or had died with friends around him when the days of his fighting were done for then the Achæans would have bu lt a mound over his ashes and I sl ould myself have been heir to h s renown but now the storm winds have spirited him away we know not wh ther he is gone without leaving so much as a trace behind him and I inherit nothing but dismay Nor does the matter end s mply with grief for the loss of my father heaven has laid sorro v upon me of yet another kind for the ch efs from all our island Dul chium Same and the wood land island of Zacynthus as also all the princi pal men of Ithaca itself are eating up my house under the pretext of paying the r court to my mother who will ne ther point blank say that she will not marry nor yet bring matters to an end so they are making havoc of my estate and before long will do so also with myself

[252] Is that so? exclaimed Minerva then you do indeed want Ulysses home again Give him h s helmet shield and a couple of lances, and if he is the man he vas when I first knew h m in our house drink ng and making merry he would soon lay h s hands about these ras cally suitors were he to stand once more upon h s o vn threshold He was then coming from Ephyra where he had been to beg po son for his arrows from Ilus son of Mermerus Ilus feared the e er living gods and would not give him any but my father let h m have some for he was very fond of h m If Ulysses is the man he then was these suitors will have a short shrift and a sorry wedd ng

[67] But there! It r sts with heaven to de term ne whether he is to eturn and take l is revenge in his o n house or no I would how ever u e you to set about trying to get rid of these su tors at once Take my advice call the Achæan heroes n assembly to-morro v morn ing—lay your case before them and call h a en to bear you v itness Bid tl e su tors take them selves off each to his o n place and if your mother s m nd is set on marrying again let her go back to her father v ho will find l er a hus band and provide her with ll the marriage g fts that so dear a daughter may expect As for yourself let me preva l upon you to take the best sh p you can get with a crew of

men and go in quest of your father who has so long been missing Some one may tell you something or (and people often hear things in this way) some heaven sent message may direct you First go to Pylos and ask Nestor thence go on to Sparta and visit Menelaus for he got home last of all the Achæans if you hear that your father is alive and on his way home you can put up with the waste these suitors will make for yet another twelve months If on the other hand you hear of his death come home at once celebrate his funeral rites with all due pomp build a barrow to his memory and make your mother marry again Then having done all this think it well over in your mind how by fair means or foul you may kill these suitors in your own house You are too old to plead infancy any longer have you not heard how people are singing Orestes praises for having killed his father s murderer Ægisthus? You are a fine smart looking fellow show your mettle then and make yourself a name in story Now however I must go back to my ship and to my crew who will be impatient if I keep them waiting longer think the matter over for yourself and remember what I have said to you

[306] Sir answered Telemachus it has been very kind of you to talk to me in this way as though I were your own son and I will do all you tell me I know you want to be getting on with your voyage but stay a little longer till you have taken a bath and refreshed yourself I will then give you a pre ent and you shall go on your way rejoicing I will give you one of great beauty and value—a keepsake such as only dear friends give to one another

[314] Minerva answered Do not try to keep me for I would be on my way at once As for any present you may be disposed to make me keep it till I come again and I will take it home with me You shall give me a very good one and I will give you one of no less value in return

[319] With these words she flew away like a bird into the air but she had given Telemachus courage and had made him think more than ever about his father He felt the change wond red at it and knew that the stranger had been a god so he went straight to where the suitors were sitting

[3 5] Phemius was still singing and his hearers sat rapt in silence as he told the sad tale of the return from Troy and the ills Minerva had laid upon the Achæans Penelope daughter of Icarius heard his song from her room upstairs and came down by the great staircase not alone but attended by two of her handmaids When she reached the suitors she stood by one of the bearing posts that supported the roof of the cloisters with a staid maiden on either side of her She held a veil moreover before her face and was weeping bitterly

[337] Phemius she cried you know many another feat of gods and heroes such as poets love to celebrate Sing the suitors some one of these and let them drink their wine in silence but cease this sad tale for it breaks my sorrowful heart and reminds me of my lost husband whom I mourn ever without ceasing and whose name was great over all Hellas and middle Argos

[345] Mother answered Telemachus let the bard sing what he has a mind to bards do not make the ills they sing of it is Jove not they who makes them and who sends weal or woe upon mankind according to his own good pleasure This fellow means no harm by singing the ill fated return of the Danaans for people always applaud the latest songs most warmly Make up your mind to it and bear it Ulysses is not the only man who never came back from Troy but many another went down as well as he Go then within the house and busy yourself with your daily duties your loom your distaff and the ordering of your servants for speech is man s matter and mine above all others—for it is I who am master here

[360] She went wondering back into the house and laid her son s saying in her heart Then going upstairs with her handmaids into her room she mourned her dear husband till Minerva shed sweet sleep over her eyes But the suitors were clamorous throughout the covered cloisters and prayed each one that he might be her bed fellow

[368] Then Telemachus spoke Shameless he cried and insolent suitors let us feast at our pleasure now and let there be no brawling for it is a rare thing to hear a man with such a divine voice as Phemius has but in the morning meet me in full assembly that I may give you formal notice to depart and feast at one another s houses turn and turn about at your own cost If on the other hand you choose to persist in spung ng upon one man heaven help me but Jove shall reckon with you in full and when you fall in my father's house there shall be no man to avenge you

[381] The suitors bit their lips as they heard him and marvelled at the boldness of his

speech Then Antinous son of Eupeithes said The gods seem to have g ven you lessons in bluster and tall talking may Jove never grant you to be chief in Ithaca as your father was before you

[388] Telemachus answered Antinous do not chide with me but god willing I will be chief too if I can Is this the worst fate you can think of for me? It is no bad thing to be a chief for it brings both riches and honour Still now that Ulysses is dead there are many great men in Ithaca both old and young and some other may take the lead among them nevertheless I will be chief in my own house and will rule those whom Ulysses has won for me

[393] Then Eurymachus son of Polybus answered It rests with heaven to decide who shall be chief among us but you shall be master in your own house and over your own possessions no one while there is a man in Ithaca shall do you violence nor rob you And now my good fellow I want to know about this stranger What country does he come from? Of what family is he and where is his estate? Has he brought you news about the return of your father or was he on business of his own? He seemed a well to-do man but he hurried off so suddenly that he was gone in a moment before we could get to know him

[412] My father is dead and gone answered Telemachus and even if some rumour reaches me I put no more faith in it now My mother does indeed sometimes send for a soothsayer and question h m but I give h s prophecyings no heed As for the stranger he was Mentes son of Anchialus chief of the Taphians an old friend of my fathers But in h s heart he knew that it had been the goddess

[421] The suitors then returned to their singing and dancing until the evening but when night fell upon their pleasuring they went home to bed each in h s own abode Telemachus s room was h gh up in a tower that looked on to the outer court hither then he hied brooding and full of thought A good old woman Euryclea daughter of Ops the son of Pisenor went before him with a couple of blazing torches Lærtes had bought her with his own money when she was quite young he gave the worth of twenty oxen for her and shewed as much respect to her in h s household as he did to h s own wedded wife but he did not take her to his bed for he feared his wife s resentment She it was who now l ght d Telemachus to his room and she loved him better than any of the other women in the house did for she had nursed him when he was a baby He opened the door of his bed room and sat down upon the bed as he took off his shirt he gave it to the good old woman who folded it tid ly up and hung it for him over a peg by his bed side after wh ch she went out pull d the door to by a silver catch and drew the bolt home by means of the strap But Telem chus as he lay covered with a woollen fleece kept th nkin all n ght th ough of his intend d voyage and of the counsel that Minerva had given him

BOOK II

NOW when the child of morning rosy fingered Dawn appeared Telemachus rose and dressed himself He bound his sandals on to his comely feet girded his sword about his shoulder and left his room looking like an immortal god He at once sent the criers round to call the people in assembly so they called them and the people gathered thereon then when they were got together he went to the place of assembly spear in hand—not alone for his two hounds went with him Minerva endowed him with a presence of such divine comeliness that all marvelled at him as he went by and when he took his place in his father s seat even the oldest councillors made way for him

[15] Ægyptius a man bent double with age and of infinite experience was the first to speak His son Antiphus had gone with Ulysses to Il us land of noble steeds but the savage Cyclops had killed him when they were all shut up in the cave and had cooked his last dinner for him He had three sons left of whom two still worked on their father s land while the third Eurynomus was one of the suitors nevertheless their father could not get over the loss of Antiphus and was still weeping for him when he began his speech

[25] Men of Ithaca he said hear my words From the day Ulysses left us there has been no meeting of our councillors until now who then can it be whether old or young that finds it so necessary to convene us? Has he got wind of some host approaching and does he wish to warn us or would he speak upon some other matter of public moment? I am sure he is an excellent person and I hope Jove will grant him his heart s desire

[35] Telemachus took this speech as of good omen and rose at once for he was bursting with what he had to say He stood in the middle of the assembly and the good herald Pisenor brought him his staff Then turning to Ægyptius Sir said he it is I as you will shortly learn who have convened you for it is I who am the most aggrieved I have not got wind of any host approaching about which I would warn you nor is there any matter of public moment on which I would speak My grievance is purely personal and turns on two great misfortunes which have fallen upon my house The first of these is the loss of my excellent father who was chief among all you here present and was like a father to every one of you the second is much more serious and ere long will be the utter ruin of my estate The sons of all the chief men among you are pestering my mother to marry them against her will They are afraid to go to her father Icarius asking him to choose the one he likes best and to provide marriage gifts for his daughter but day by day they keep hanging about my father s house sacrificing our own sheep and fat goats for their banquets and never giving so much as a thought to the quantity of wine they drink No estate can stand such recklessness we have now no Ulysses to ward off harm from our doors and I cannot hold my own against them I shall never all my days be as good a man as he was still I would indeed defend myself if I had power to do so for I cannot stand such treatment any longer my house is being disgraced and ruined Have respect therefore to your own consciences and to public opinion Fear too the wrath of heaven lest the gods should be displeased and turn upon you I pray you by Jove and Themis who is the beginning and the end of councils [do not] hold back my friends and leave me singlehanded—unless it be that my brave father Ulysses did some wrong to the Achæans which you would now avenge on me by aiding and abetting these suitors Moreover if I am to be eaten out of house and home at all I had rather you did the eating yourselves for I could then take action against you to some purpose and serve you with notices from house to house till I got paid in full whereas now I have no remedy

[80] With this Telemachus dashed his staff to the ground and burst into tears Every one was very sorry for him but they all sat still and no one ventured to make him an angry answer

save only Antinous who spoke thus

[85] Telemachus insolent braggart that you are how dare you try to throw the blame upon us suitors? It is your mother s fault not ours for she is a very artful woman This three years past and close on four she has been driving us out of our minds by encouraging each one of us and sending him messages without meaning one word of what she says And then there was that other trick she played us She set up a great tambour frame in her room and began to work on an enormous piece of fine needlework Sweet hearts said she Ulysses is indeed dead still do not press me to marry again immediately wait—for I would not have my skill in needlework perish unrecorded—t ll I have completed a pall for the hero Laertes to be in readiness against the time when death shall take him He is very rich and the women of the pl ce will talk if he is laid out without a pall

[103] This was what she said and we assented whereon we could see her working on her great web ll day long but at night she would unpick the stitches again by torchl ght She fooled us in this way for three years and we never found her out but as time wore on and she was now in her fourth year one of her ma ds who knew what she was do ng told us, and we caught her in the act of undo ng her work so she had to finish it whether she would or no The suitor therefore make you thi answer that both you and the Achæans may understand— Send your m ther away and bid her marry the man of her own and of her fa ther s cho ce for I do not know what will happen if she goes on plaguing us much longer with the airs she gives herself on the score of the accomplishments Minerva has taught her and because she is so clever We never yet heard of such a woman we know all about Tyro Alcmena Mycene and the famous women of old but they were nothing to your mother any one of them It was not fair of her to treat us in that way and as long as she continues n the mind with which heaven has now endowed her so long hall we go on eating up your estate and I do not see why she should change for she gets all the honour and glory and it is you who pay for it not he Understand then that we will not go b ck to our lan ls n ither here nor elsewhere till she has made her choice and married some one or other of us

[1 9] Telemachus answered Antinous how can I drive the mother who bore me from my father s house? My father is abroad and we do not know whether he is alive or dead It will be hard on me if I have to pay Icarius the large sum which I must give him if I insist on sending his daughter back to him Not only will he deal rigorously with me but heaven will also punish me for my mother when she leaves the house will call on the Erinyes to avenge her bes des it would not be a creditable thing to do and I will have nothing to say to it If you choose to take offence at th s leave the house and feast elsewhere at one another s houses at your own cost turn and turn about If on the other hand you elect to persist in spunging upon one man heaven help me but Jove shall reckon with you in f ll and when you fall in my father s house there shall be no man to aven e you

[146] As he spoke Jove sent two eagles from the top of the mountain and they flew on and on with the w nd sa ling s de by s de in their own lordly flight Wl en they we e right over the middle of the assembly they wheeled and circled about beatin the a r with their wings and glaring death into the eyes of them th t wer below then figl ting fiercely and tearin at one anotl er they flew off towards the ri ht over the town The people wondered as they saw them and asked each other what all th s might be whe eon Halitherses who was the best prophet and reader of omens among them spoke to them plainly and in all honesty saying

[161] Hear me men of Ithaca and I speak more part cularly to the su tors for I see m s chief brew ing for them Ulysses is not going to be a ay much longer indeed he is close at h nd to deal out death and destruct on not on them alone but on many another of us who live in Ithaca Let us then be wise in time and put a stop to this wickedness before he comes Let tl e suitors do so of their own accord it will be better for them for I am not prophesying without due knowledge everything has happened to Ulysses as I foretold when the Argives set out for Troy and he with them I sa d that after go ng tl rough much hard h p and l s ng all his men he sl ould come home again in the t enti th year and that no one would kno him and now all this is coming t ue

[177] Eurymachus son of Polybus then said Go home old man and proph sy to your own children or it m y be worse for them I can read these omens myself much bette than you can birds are always fly ng about in the sunshine scm here or other but they mean anything Ulysses has died in

try and it is a pity you are not dead along with him instead of prating here about omens and adding fuel to the anger of Telemachus which is fierce enough as it is I suppose you think he will give you something for your family but I tell you—and it shall surely be—when an old man like you who should know better talks a young one over till he becomes troublesome in the first place his young friend will only fare so much the worse—he will take nothing by it for the suitors will prevent this—and in the next we will lay a heavier fine sir upon your self than you will at all like paying for it will bear hardly upon you As for Telemachus I warn him in the presence of you all to send his mother back to her father who will find her a husband and provide her with all the mar riage gifts so dear a daughter may expect Till then we shall go on harassing him with our suit for we fear no man and care neither for him with all his fine speeches nor for any fortune-telling of yours You may preach as much as you please but we shall only hate you the more We shall go back and continue to eat up Telemachus s estate without paying him till such time as his mother leaves off torment ing us by keeping us day after day on the tip toe of expectation each vying with the other in his suit for a prize of such rare perfection Bes des we cannot go after the other women whom we should marry in due course but for the way in which she treats us

[208] Then Telemachus said Eurymachus and you other suitors I shall say no more and entreat you no further for the gods and the people of Ithaca now know my story Give me then a ship and a crew of twenty men to take me hither and thither and I will go to Sparta and to Pylos in quest of my father who has so long been missing Some one may tell me something or (and people often hear things in this way) some heaven-sent message may direct me If I can hear of him as alive and on his way home I will put up with the waste you suitors will make for yet another twelve months If on the other hand I hear of his death I will return at once celebrate his funeral rites with all due pomp build a bar row to his memory and make my mother marry again

[224] With these words he sat down and Mentor who had been a friend of Ulysses and had been left in charge of everything with full authority over the servants rose to speak He then plainly and in all honesty addressed them thus

[229] Hear me men of Ithaca I hope that you may never have a kind and well-disposed ruler any more nor one who will govern you equitably I hope that all your chiefs hence forward may be cruel and unjust for there is not one of you but has forgotten Ulysses who ruled you as though he were your father I am not half so angry with the suitors for if they choose to do violence in the naughtiness of their hearts and wager their heads that Ulysses will not return they can take the high hand and eat up his estate but as for you others I am shocked at the way in which you all sit still without even trying to stop such scandalous go ings on—which you could do if you chose for you are many and they are few'

[242] Leiocritus son of Evenor answered him saying Mentor what folly is all this that you should set the people to stay us? It is a hard thing for one man to fight with many about his victuals Even though Ulysses himself were to set upon us while we are feasting in his house and do his best to oust us his wife who wants him back so very badly would have small cause for rejoicing and his blood would be upon his own head if he fought against such great odds There is no sense in what you have been saying Now therefore do you people go about your business and let his father s old friends Mentor and Halitherses speed this boy on his journey if he goes at all—which I do not think he will for he is more likely to stay where he is till some one comes and tells him some thing

[257] On this he broke up the assembly and every man went back to his own abode while the suitors returned to the house of Ulysses

[260] Then Telemachus went all alone by the sea side washed his hands in the grey waves and prayed to Minerva

[262] Hear me he cried you god who visited me yesterday and bade me sail the seas in search of my father who has so long been missing I would obey you but the Achæans and more particularly the wicked suitors are hindering me that I cannot do so

[267] As he thus prayed Minerva came close up to him in the likeness and with the voice of Mentor Telemachus said she if you are made of the same stuff as your father you will be neither fool nor coward henceforward for Ulysses never broke his word nor left his work half done If then you take after him your voyage will not be fruitless but unless you have the blood of Ulysses and of Penelope in your veins I see no likelihood of your succeed

ing Sons are seldom as good men as their fathers they are generally worse not better still as you are not going to be either fool or coward henceforward and are not entirely without some share of your father s wise dis cernment I look with hope upon your under taking But mind you never make common cause with any of those foolish suitors for they have neither sense nor virtue and give no thought to death and to the doom that will shortly fall on one and all of them so that they shall perish on the same day As for your voy age it shall not be long delayed your father was such an old friend of mine that I will find you a ship and will come with you myself Now however return home and go about among the suitors beg n getting provisions ready for your voyage see everything well stowed the wine in jars and the barley meal which is the staff of life in leathern bags while I go round the town and beat up volunteers at once. There are many ships in Ithaca both old and new I will run my eye over them for you and will choose the best we will get her ready and will put out to sea without delay

[296] Thus spoke Minerva daughter of Jove and Telemachus lost no time in doing as the goddess told him He went moodily home and found the suitors flaying goats and singeing pigs in the outer cou t Antinous came up to him at once and laughed as he took his hand in hi own saying Telemachus my fine fire eater bear no more ill blood neither in word nor deed but eat and drink with us as you u ed to do The Achæans will find you in every thing—a ship and a p cked crew to boot—so that you can set sail for Pylos at once and get news of your noble father

[309] Antinous answered Telemachus I cannot eat in peace nor take pleasure of any kind with such men as you are Was it not enough that you should waste so much good property of m ne while I was yet a boy? Now that I am older and know more about it I am also stronger and whether here among this people or by go ng to Pylos I will do you all the harm I can I shall go and my going will not be in vain—thougl thanks to you suitors I have ne ther ship nor crew of my own and must be passenger not captain

[3 1] As he spoke he snatched his hand from that of Ant nous Mean hile the others went on getting dinner ready about the build ings jeering at him tauntingly as th y d d so

[325] "Telemachus sa d one youngster means to be the death of us I suppose he thinks he can bring friends to help him from Pylos or again from Sparta where he seems bent on going Or will he go to Ephyra as well for poison to put in our wine and kill us?

[331] Anoth r said Perhaps if Telemachus goes on board ship he w ll be like his father and perish far from his friends In this case we should have plenty to do for we could then d vide up his property amon st us as for the house we can let his mother and the man who marries her have that

[337] This was how they talked But Telemachus went down into the lofty and spa cious store room where his father s treasure of gold and bronze lay heaped up upon the floor and where the linen and spare clothes were kept in oaken chests Here too there was a store of fragrant olive o l while casks of old well ripened wine unblended and fit for a god to drink were ranged against the wall in case Ulysses should come home again after all The room was closed with well made doors opening in the middle moreover the faithful old house keeper Euryclea daughter of Ops the son of Pisenor was in charge of everything both night and day Telemachus called her to the store-room and sa d

[349] Nurse draw me off some of the best w ne you have after what you are keeping for my father s own drinking in case poor man he should escape death and find his way home again after all Let me have t el e jars and see that they all have lids also fill me some well sewn leathern bags with barley meal—about twenty measures in all Get these things put together at once and say nothing about it I will take everything away this evening as soon as my mother has gone upstairs for the n ght I am going to Sparta and to Pylos to see if I can hear anything about the return of my dear father

[361] When Euryclea heard this she began to cry and spoke fondly to him saying My dear ch ld hat ever can have put such a notion as that into your head Where in the world do you want to go to—you who are the one hope of the house? Your poor father is dead nd gone in some foreign country nobody knows where and as soon as your back is turned these wicked ones here will be scheming to get you put out of the way and will share all your possess ons among themselves stay where you are among your own people and do not go wandering and worrying your life out on the barren ocean

[371] Fear not nurse answered Telem

achus my scheme is not without heaven s sanction but swear that you will say nothing about all this to my mother till I have been away some ten or twelve days unless she hears of my having gone and asks you for I do not want her to spoil her beauty by crying

[377] The old woman swore most solemnly that she would not and when she had com pleted her oath she began drawing off the wine into jars and getting the barley meal into the bags while Telemachus went back to the suitors

[38-] Then Minerva bethought her of an other matter She took his shape and went round the town to each one of the crew telling them to meet at the ship by sundown She went also to Nœmon son of Phronius and asked him to let her have a ship—which he was very ready to do When the sun had set and darkness was over all the land she got the ship into the water put all the tackle on board her that ships generally carry and stationed her at the end of the harbour Presently the crew came up and the goddess spoke encourag ingly to each of them

[393] Furthermore she went to the house of Ulysses and threw the suitors into a deep slum ber She caused their drink to fuddle them and made them drop their cups from their hands so that instead of sitting over their wine they went back into the town to sleep with their eyes heavy and full of drowsiness Then she took the form and voice of Mentor and called Telemachus to come outside

[402] Telemachus said she the men are on board and at their oars waiting for you to give your orders so make haste and let us be off

[405] On this she led the way while Telem achus followed in her steps When they got to the ship they found the crew waiting by the water side and Telemachus said Now my men help me to get the stores on board they are all put together in the cloister and my mother does not know anything about it nor any of the maid servants except one

[413] With these words he led the way and the others followed after When they had brought the things as he told them Telema chus went on board Minerva going before him and taking her seat in the stern of the vessel while Telemachus sat beside her Then the men loosed the hawsers and took their places on the benches Minerva sent them a fair wind from the West that whistled over the deep blue waves whereon Telemachus told them to catch hold of the ropes and hoist sail and they did as he told them They set the mast in its socket in the cross plank raised it and made it fast with the forestays then they hoisted their white sails aloft with ropes of twisted ox hide As the sail bellied out with the wind the ship flew through the deep blue water and the foam hissed against her bows as she sped on ward Then they made all fast throughout the ship filled the mixing bowls to the brim and made drink offerings to the immortal gods that are from everlasting but more particularly to the grey-eyed daughter of Jove

[434] Thus then the ship sped on her way through the watches of the night from dark till dawn

BOOK III

BUT as the sun was rising from the fair sea into the firmament of heaven to shed light on mortals and immortals, they reached Pylos the city of Neleus. Now the people of Pylos were gathered on the sea shore to offer sacrifice of black bulls to Neptune lord of the Earthquake. There were nine guilds with five hundred men in each, and there were nine bulls to each guild. As they were eating the inward meats and burning the thigh bones [on the embers] in the name of Neptune, Telemachus and his crew arrived, furled their sails, brought their ship to anchor, and went ashore.

[11] Minerva led the way and Telemachus followed her. Presently she said, "Telemachus, you must not be in the least shy or nervous; you have taken this voyage to try and find out where your father is buried and how he came by his end; so go straight up to Nestor that we may see what he has got to tell us. Beg of him to speak the truth, and he will tell no lies, for he is an excellent person."

[21] "But how, Mentor," replied Telemachus, "dare I go up to Nestor, and how am I to address him? I have never yet been used to holding long conversations with people, and am ashamed to begin questioning one who is so much older than myself."

[25] "Some things, Telemachus," answered Minerva, "will be suggested to you by your own instinct, and heaven will prompt you further; for I am assured that the gods have been with you from the time of your birth until now."

[29] She then went quickly on, and Telemachus followed in her steps till they reached the place where the guilds of the Pylian people were assembled. There they found Nestor sitting with his sons, while his company round him were busy getting dinner ready, and putting pieces of meat on to the spits while other pieces were cooking. When they saw the strangers they crowded round them, took them by the hand and bade them take their places. Nestor's son Pisistratus at once offered his hand to each of them, and seated them on some soft sheepskins that were lying on the sands near his father and his brother Thrasymedes. Then he gave them their portions of the inward meats and poured wine for them into a golden cup, handing it to Minerva first, and saluting her at the same time.

[43] "Offer a prayer, sir," said he, "to King Neptune, for it is his feast that you are joining; when you have duly prayed and made your drink-offering, pass the cup to your friend that he may do so also. I doubt not that he too lifts his hands in prayer, for man cannot live without God in the world. Still he is younger than you are, and is much of an age with myself, so I will give you the precedence."

[51] As he spoke he handed her the cup. Minerva thought it very right and proper of him to have given it to herself first; she accordingly began praying heartily to Neptune. "O thou," she cried, "that encirclest the earth, vouchsafe to grant the prayers of thy servants that call upon thee. More especially we pray thee send down thy grace on Nestor and on his sons; thereafter also make the rest of the Pylian people some handsome return for the goodly hecatomb they are offering you. Lastly, grant Telemachus and myself a happy issue, in respect of the matter that has brought us in our ship to Pylos."

[62] When she had thus made an end of praying, she handed the cup to Telemachus and he prayed likewise. By and by, when the outer meats were roasted and had been taken off the spits, the carvers gave every man his portion and they all made an excellent dinner. As soon as they had had enough to eat and drink, Nestor, knight of Gerene, began to speak.

[69] "Now," said he, "that our guests have done their dinner, it will be best to ask them who they are. Who, then, sir strangers, are you, and from what port have you sailed? Are you traders? or do you sail the seas as rovers with your hand against every man, and every man's hand against you?"

[75] Telemachus answered boldly, for Minerva had given him courage to ask about his father and get himself a good name.

[79] Nestor said he son of Neleus honour to the Achæan name you ask whence we come and I will tell you We come from Ithaca under Neritum and the matter about which I would speak is of private not public import I seek news of my unhappy father Ulysses who is said to have sacked the town of Troy in company with yourself We know what fate befell each one of the other heroes who fought at Troy but as regards Ulysses heaven has hidden from us the knowledge even that he is dead at all for no one can certify us in what place he perished nor say whether he fell in battle on the mainland or was lost at sea amid the waves of Amphitrite Therefore I am suppliant at your knees if haply you may be pleased to tell me of his melancholy end whether you saw it with your own eyes or heard it from some other traveller for he was a man born to trouble Do not soften things out of any pity for me but tell me in all plainness exactly what you saw If my brave father Ulysses ever did you loyal service either by word or deed when you Achæans were harassed among the Trojans bear it in mind now as in my favour and tell me truly all

[102] My friend answered Nestor you recall a time of much sorrow to my mind for the brave Achæans suffered much both at sea while privateering under Achilles and when fighting before the great city of king Priam Our best men all of them fell there—Ajax Achilles Patroclus peer of gods in counsel and my own dear son Antilochus a man singularly fleet of foot and in fight valiant But we suffered much more than this what mortal tongue indeed could tell the whole story? Though you were to stay here and question me for five years or even six I could not tell you all that the Achæans suffered and you would turn homeward weary of my tale before it ended Nine long years did we try every kind of stratagem but the hand of heaven was against us during all this time there was no one who could compare with your father in subtlety—if indeed you are his son—I can hardly believe my eyes—and you talk just like him too—no one would say that people of such different ages could speak so much alike He and I never had any kind of difference from first to last neither in camp nor council but in singleness of heart and purpose we advised the Argives how all might be ordered for the best

[130] When however we had sacked the city of Priam and were setting sail in our ships as heaven had dispersed us then Jove saw fit to vex the Argives on their homeward voyage for they had not all been either wise or understanding and hence many came to a bad end through the displeasure of Jove s daughter Minerva who brought about a quarrel between the two sons of Atreus

[137] The sons of Atreus called a meeting which was not as it should be for it was sunset and the Achæans were heavy with wine When they explained why they had called the people together it seemed that Menelaus was for sailing homeward at once and this displeased Agamemnon who thought that we should wait till we had offered hecatombs to appease the anger of Minerva Fool that he was he might have known that he would not prevail with her for when the gods have made up their minds they do not change them lightly So the two stood bandying hard words whereon the Achæans sprang to their feet with a cry that rent the air and were of two minds as to what they should do

[151] That night we rested and nursed our anger for Jove was hatching mischief against us But in the morning some of us drew our ships into the water and put our goods with our women on board while the rest about half in number stayed behind with Agamemnon We—the other half—embarked and sailed and the ships went well for heaven had smoothed the sea When we reached Tenedos we offered sacrifices to the gods for we were longing to get home cruel Jove however did not yet mean that we should do so and raised a second quarrel in the course of which some among us turned their ships back again and sailed away under Ulysses to make their peace with Agamemnon but I and all the ships that were with me pressed forward for I saw that mischief was brewing The son of Tydeus went on also with me and his crews with him Later on Menelaus joined us at Lesbos and found us making up our minds about our course—for we did not know whether to go outside Chios by the island of Psyra keeping this to our left or inside Chios over against the stormy headland of Mimas So we asked heaven for a sign and were shown one to the effect that we should be soonest out of danger if we headed our ships across the open sea to Eubœa This we therefore did and a fair wind sprang up which gave us a quick passage during the night to Geræstus where we offered many sacrifices to Neptune for having helped us so far on our way Four days later Diomed and his men stationed their ships in Argos but I held on for Pylos and the wind never fell light from the day when heaven

first made it fair for me

[184] Therefore my dear young friend I returned without hearing anything about the others I know neither who got home safely nor who were lost but as in duty bound I will give you without reserve the reports that have reached me since I have been here in my own house They say the Myrmidons returned home safely under Achilles son Neoptolemus so also did the valiant son of Poias Philoctetes Idome neus a ain lost no men at sea and all his fol lowers who escaped death in the field got safe home with him to Crete No matter how far out of the world you live you will have heard of Agamemnon and the bad end he came to at the hands of Æ gisthus—and a fearful reckon ing did Ægisthus presently pay See what a good thing it is for a man to leave a son beh nd him to do as O e tes did who killed false Ægisthus the murderer of h s noble father You too then—for you are a tall smart looking fellow—show your mettle and make yourself a name in story

[1] Nestor son of Neleus answered Telemachus honour to the Achæan name the Achæans applaud Orestes and his r ame will live through all time for he has avenged his father nobly Would that heaven might grant me to do like vengeance on the insolence of the wicked suitors who are ill treating me and plott ng my ruin but the gods have no such happiness in store for me and for my fa ther so we must bear it as best we may

[210] My friend said Nestor now that you remind me I remember to have l eard that your mother has many suitors who are ill d s posed towards you and are making havoc of your estate Do you submit to this tamely or are publ c feel ng and the voice of heaven against you? Who knows but what Ulysses may come back after all and pay th se scoundrels in full e ther single handed or with a force of Achæans beh nd him? If Minerva were to take as great a liking to you as she did to Ulysses when we were fighting before Troy (for I never yet saw the god so openly fond of any one as M nerva th n was of your father) if she would take as good care of you as she d d of him these wooers v ould soon some of them fo get their wooing

[225] Telemachus answ ered I can expect noth ng of the kind it would be far too much to hope for I dare not let myself tl ink of it Even though the god themselves will d it no such good fortune could befall me

[229] On th s Minerva said Telemachus, what are you talking about? Heaven has a long arm if it is minded to save a man and if it v ere m I should not care how much I suffered be- fore getting home provided I could be safe when I was once there I would rather this than get home quickly and then be killed in my own house as Agamemnon was by the treach ery of Ægisthus and his wife Still death is certa n and when a man s hour is come not even the gods can save him no matter how fond they are of him

[240] Mentor answered Telemachus do not let us talk about it any more There is no chance of my father s ever coming back the gods have long since counselled his destruction There is someth ing else however about which I should l ke to ask Nestor for he knows much more than any one else does They say he has reigned for three generation so that it is like talking to an immortal Tell me therefore Nestor and tell me true ho v did Agamemnon come to die in that way? What was Menelaus doing? And how came false Ægisthus to kill so far better a man than himself? Was Mene- laus away from Acl æan Argos voyag ng else- wh ther among mankind that Ægisthus took hea t and killed Agamemnon?

[254] I will tell you truly an v ered Nes tor and indeed you have yourself divined ho v it all happened If Menelaus when he got back from Troy had found Æg sthus still alive in his house there would have been no barrow heaped up for him not even when he vas dead but he would have been thrown outside the city to dogs and vultures and not a woman would have mourned him for he had done a deed of great wickedness but we were over there figl ting hard at Troy and Ægisthus who was taking his ease quietly in the heart of Argos cajoled Agamemnon s wife Clytemnes tra with incessant flattery

[265] At first she v ould have nothing to do with his w cked scheme for she was of a good natural disposition moreover there was a bard with her to whom Agamemnon had g ven strict ord rs on setting out for Troy that he was to keep guard over his wife but when l eaven had counselled her destruction Ægis thus carried this bard off to a desert island and left l im there for crows and seagulls to batten upon—after v h ch she v ent willingly enough to the house of Ægisthus Then he offered many burnt sacrifices to the gods and decorated many temples v ith tapestries and gilding for he had succe ded far beyond l i expectati

[276] Mean vh le Menelaus and I v

our way home from Troy on good terms with one another When we got to Sunium which is the point of Athens Apollo with his painless shafts killed Phrontis the steersman of Menelaus ship (and never man knew better how to handle a vessel in rough weather) so that he died then and there with the helm in his hand and Menelaus though very anxious to press forward had to wait in order to bury his comrade and give him his due funeral rites Presently when he too could put to sea again and had sailed on as far as the Malean heads Jove counselled evil against him and made it blow hard till the waves ran mountains high Here he divided his fleet and took the one half towards Crete where the Cydonians dwell round about the waters of the river Iardanus There is a high headland hereabouts stretching out into the sea from a place called Gortyn and all along this part of the coast as far as Phæstus the sea runs high when there is a south wind blowing but after Phæstus the coast is more protected for a small headland can make a great shelter Here this part of the fleet was driven on to the rocks and wrecked but the crews just managed to save themselves As for the other five ships they were taken by winds and seas to Egypt where Menelaus gathered much gold and substance among people of an alien speech Meanwhile Ægisthus here at home plotted his evil deed For seven years after he had killed Agamemnon he ruled in Mycene and the people were obedient under him but in the eighth year Orestes came back from Athens to be his bane and killed the murderer of his father Then he celebrated the funeral rites of his mother and of false Ægisthus by a banquet to the people of Argos and on that very day Menelaus came home with as much treasure as his ships could carry

[313] 'Take my advice then and do not go travelling about for long so far from home nor leave your property with such dangerous people in your house they will eat up everything you have among them and you will have been on a fool s errand Still I should advise you by all means to go and visit Menelaus who has lately come off a voyage among such distant peoples as no man could ever hope to get back from when the winds had once carried him so far out of his reckoning even birds cannot fly the distance in a twelvemonth so vast and terrible are the seas that they must cross Go to him therefore by sea and take your own men with you or if you would rather travel by land you can have a chariot you can have horses and here are my sons who can escort you to Lacedæmon where Menelaus lives Beg of him to speak the truth and he will tell you no lies for he is an excellent person

[329] As he spoke the sun set and it came on dark whereon Minerva said Sir all that you have said is well now however order the tongues of the victims to be cut and mix wine that we may make drink offerings to Neptune and the other immortals and then go to bed for it is bed time People should go away early and not keep late hours at a religious festival'

[337] Thus spoke the daughter of Jove and they obeyed her saying Men servants poured water over the hands of the guests while pages filled the mixing bowls with wine and water and handed it round after giving every man his drink-offering then they threw the tongues of the victims into the fire and stood up to make their drink-offerings When they had made their offerings and had drunk each as much as he was minded Minerva and Telemachus were forgoing on board their ship but Nestor caught them up at once and stayed them

[346] Heaven and the immortal gods he exclaimed forbid that you should leave my house to go on board of a ship Do you think I am so poor and short of clothes or that I have so few cloaks and rugs as to be unable to find comfortable beds both for myself and for my guests? Let me tell you I have store both of rugs and cloaks and shall not permit the son of my old friend Ulysses to camp down on the deck of a ship—not while I live—nor yet will my sons after me but they will keep open house as I have done

[356] Then Minerva answered Sir you have spoken well and it will be much better that Telemachus should do as you have said he therefore shall return with you and sleep at your house but I must go back to give orders to my crew and keep them in good heart I am the only older person among them the rest are all young men of Telemachus own age who have taken this voyage out of friendship so I must return to the ship and sleep there Moreover to morrow I must go to the Cauconians where I have a large sum of money long owing to me As for Telemachus now that he is your guest send him to Lacedæmon in a chariot and let one of your sons go with him Be pleased also to provide him with your best and fleetest horses'

[371] When she had thus spoken she flew away in the form of an eagle and all marvelled as they beheld it Nestor was astonished and

took Telemachus by the hand My friend said he I see that you are going to be a great hero some day since the gods wait upon you thus while you are still so young This can have been none other of those who dwell in heaven than Jove s redoubtable daughter the Trito-born who showed such favour towards your brave father among the Argives Holy queen he continued vouchsafe to send down thy grace upon myself my good wife and my children In return I will offer you in sacrifice a broad browed heifer of a year old unbroken and never yet brought by man under the yoke I will gild her horns and will offer her up to you in sacrifice

[385] Thus did he pray and Minerva heard his prayer He then led the way to his own house followed by his sons and sons in law When they had got there and had taken their places on the benches and seats he mixed them a bowl of sweet wine that was eleven years old when the housekeeper took the lid off the jar that held it As he mixed the wine he prayed much and made drink-offerings to Minerva daughter of Ægis bearing Jove Then when they had made their drink-offerings and had drunk each as much as he was minded the others went home to bed each in his own abode but Nestor put Telemachus to sleep in the room that was over the gateway along with Pisistratus who was the only unmarried son now left him As for himself he slept in an inner room of the house with the queen his wife by his side

[404] Now when the child of morning rosy fingered Dawn appeared Nestor left his couch and took his seat on the benches of white and polished marble that stood in front of his house Here aforetime sat Neleus peer of gods in counsel but he was now dead and had gone to the house of Hades so Nestor sat in his seat sceptre in hand as guardian of the public weal His sons as they left their rooms gathered round him Echephron Stratius Perseus Aretus and Thrasymedes the sixth son was Pisistratus and when Telemachus joined them they made him sit with them Nestor then addressed them

[418] My sons said he make haste to do as I shall bid you I wish first and foremost to propitiate the great goddess Minerva who manifested herself visibly to me during yesterday s festivities Go then one or other of you to the plain tell the stockman to look me out a heifer and come on here with it at once Another must go to Telemachus s ship and invite all the crew leaving two men only in charge of the vessel Some one else will run and fetch Laerceus the goldsmith to gild the horns of the heifer The rest stay all of you where you are tell the maids in the house to prepare an excellent dinner and to fetch seats and logs of wood for a burnt offering Tell them also to bring me some clear spring water

[430] On this they hurried off on their several errands The heifer was brought in from the plain and Telemachus s crew came from the ship the goldsmith brought the anvil hammer and tongs with which he worked his gold and Minerva herself came to accept the sacrifice Nestor gave out the gold and the smith gilded the horns of the heifer that the goddess might have pleasure in their beauty Then Stratius and Echephron brought her in by the horns Aretus fetched water from the house in a ewer that had a flower pattern on it and in his other hand he held a basket of barley meal sturdy Thrasymedes stood by with a sharp axe ready to strike the heifer while Perseus held a bucket Then Nestor began with washing his hands and sprinkling the barley meal and he offered many a prayer to Minerva as he threw a lock from the heifer s head upon the fire

[447] When they had done praying and sprinkling the barley meal Thrasymedes dealt his blow and brought the heifer down with a stroke that cut through the tendons at the base of her neck whereon the daughters and daughters in law of Nestor and his venerable wife Eurydice (she was eldest daughter to Clymenus) screamed with delight Then they lifted the heifer s head from off the ground and Pisistratus cut her throat When she had done bleeding and was quite dead they cut her up They cut out the thigh bones all in due course wrapped them round in two layers of fat and set some pieces of raw meat on the top of them then Nestor laid them upon the wood fire and poured wine over them while the young men stood near him with five pronged spits in their hands When the thighs were burned and they had tasted the inward meats they cut the rest of the meat up small put the pieces on the spits and toasted them over the fire

[464] Meanwhile lovely Polycaste Nestor s youngest daughter washed Telemachus When she had washed him and anointed him with oil she brought him a fair mantle and shirt and he looked like a god as he came from the bath and took his seat by the side of Nestor When the outer meats were done they drew them off the spits and sat down to dinner where they were waited upon by some worthy hench-

men who kept pouring them out their wine in cups of gold As soon as they had had enough to eat and drink Nestor said Sons put Telemachus s horses to the chariot that he may start at once

[477] Thus did he speak and they did even as he had said and yoked the fleet horses to the chariot The housekeeper packed them up a provision of bread wine and sweetmeats fit for the sons of princes Then Telemachus got into the chariot while Pisistratus gathered up the reins and took his seat beside him He lashed the horses on and they flew forward nothing loth into the open country leaving the high citadel of Pylos behind them All that day did they travel swaying the yoke upon their necks till the sun went down and darkness was over all the land Then they reached Pheræ where Diocles lived who was son to Ortilochus and grandson to Alpheus Here they passed the night and Diocles entertained them hospitably When the child of morning rosy fin ered Dawn appeared they again yoked their horses and drove out through the gateway under the echoing gatehouse Pisistratus lashed the horses on and they flew forward nothing loth presently they came to the corn lands of the open country and in the course of time completed their journey so well did their steeds take them

[497] Now when the sun had set and darkness was over the land

BOOK IV

THEY reached the low lying city of Lace dæmon where they drove straight to the abo le of Menelaus [and found l im in his own house feasting with his many clansmen in honour of the wedd ng of his son and also of l s daughter whom he was marrying to the son of that val ant warrior Achilles He had given his consent and promis d her to him while he was still at Troy and now the gods were brin in the marriage about so he was sendin her with chariots and horses to the city of the Myrmidons over whom Achilles son was reignin For his only son he had found a bride from Sparta the daughter of Alector This son Megapenthes was born to him of a bond woman for heaven vouchsafed Helen no more children after she had borne Hermione who was fa r as golden Venus herself

[15] So the nei hbours a d kinsmen of Menelaus were feasting and making merry in his house Ther wa a ba d also to sing to them and play his lyre while two tumblers went about performing in the midst of tl em when th man struck up with h s tune]

[20] Telemachus and the son of Nestor stayed tl eir ho ses at the gate v hereon Eteoneus servant to Menelaus came out and as soon as he saw them ran hurrying back into the house to tell h s Master He went close up to him and said Menelaus there are some stran ers come he e two men who look like sons of Jove What are we to do? Shall v e take their horses out or tell them to find friends elsewhere as they best can?

[30] Menelaus was very angry and said Eteoneus, son of Bœthou you never used to be a fool but now you talk like a simpleton Take their horses out of course and show the stran ers n that they may have supper you and I ha e stayed often enough at other people s houses before we got back here wl ere heaven grant that we may rest in peace henceforward

[37] So Eteoneus bustled back and bade the other servants come with him They took their sweating steeds from under the yoke made them fast to the mangers and gave them a feed of oats and barley m xed Then they leaned the chariot a ainst the end all of the courtyard and led the ay into the house Telemachus and Pisistratus were aston shed when they saw it for its splendour v as as that of the sun and moon then when they ha l admired everything to their heart s content tl ey went into the bath room and washed themselves

[49] When the servants had washed them and anointed tl em with o l they brought them woollen cloaks and shirts and the two took their seats by the side of Menelaus A maid servant l rou ht th m water in a beautiful gol len ev er and poured it into a s lver basin for them to wash their hands and she dre v a clean tal le beside them An upper servant brou ht them bread and offered them many good things of vh t there wa in the house while the carver fetched tl em plates of all manner of m ats and set cups of gold by their side

[59] Menelaus then greeted them saying Fall to and welcome when you l ave lone supper I shall ask who you are for the l neage of such men as you cannot have been lost. You must be descended from a line of sceptre-bearing kin s for poor people do not have such sons as you ar

[65] On this he handed them a piece of fat roa t loin v hich had been set near him as being a prime part and they laid their hands on the good things that were before them a soon as they had had enough to eat and drink Telemachus said to the son of Nestor with his head so close that no one m ght l ear Look P s stratus man after my o n heart see the gleam of bronze and gold—of amber ivory and s lver Everyth ng is so splendid that it is like seeing the palace of Olympian Jove I am lost in adm ration"

[76] Menelaus overheard l im and said No one my sons can hold his own v ith Jove for h s house and everyth ng about him is immortal but among mortal men— ell th re may another who h s as much wealth as I l there may not but at all events I have

much and have undergone much hardship for it was nearly eight years before I could get *home with my fleet* I went to *Cyprus* Phœnicia and the Egyptians I went also to the Ethiopians the Sidonians and the Erembians and to Libya where the lambs have horns as soon as they are born and the sheep lamb down three times a year Every one in that country whether master or man has plenty of cheese meat and good milk for the ewes yield all the year round But while I was travelling and getting great riches among these people my brother was secretly and shockingly murdered through the perfidy of his wicked wife so that I have no pleasure in being lord of all this wealth Whoever your parents may be they must have told you about all this and of my heavy loss in the ruin of a stately mansion fully and magnificently furnished Would that I had only a third of what I now have so that I had stayed at home and all those were living who perished on the plain of Troy far from Argos I often grieve as I sit here in my house for one and all of them At times I cry aloud for sorrow but presently I leave off again for crying is cold comfort and one soon tires of it Yet grieve for these as I may I do so for one man more than for them all I cannot even think of him without loathing both food and sleep so miserable does he make me for no one of all the Achæans worked so hard or risked so much as he did He took nothing by it and has left a legacy of sorrow to myself for he has been gone a long time and we know not whether he is alive or dead His old father his long suffering wife Penelope and his son Telemachus whom he left behind him an infant in arms are plunged in grief on his account

[113] Thus spoke Menelaus and the heart of Telemachus yearned as he bethought him of his father Tears fell from his eyes as he heard him thus mentioned so that he held his cloak before his face with both hands When Menelaus saw this he doubted whether to let him choose his own time for speaking or to ask him at once and find what it was all about

[120] While he was thus in two minds Helen came down from her high vaulted and perfumed room *looking as lovely as Diana herself* Adraste brought her a seat Alcippe a soft woollen rug while Phylo fetched her the silver work box which Alcandra wife of Polybus had given her Polybus lived in Egyptian Thebes which is the richest city in the whole world he gave Menelaus two baths both of pure silver two tripods and ten talents of gold besides all this his wife gave Helen some beautiful presents to wit a golden distaff and a silver work box *that ran on wheels with a gold band round the* top of it Phylo now placed this by her side full of fine spun yarn and a distaff charged with violet coloured wool was laid upon the top of it Then Helen took her seat put her feet upon the footstool and began to question her husband

[138] Do we know Menelaus said she the names of these strangers who have come to visit us Shall I guess right or wrong?—but I cannot help saying what I think Never yet have I seen either man or woman so like somebody else (indeed when I look at him I hardly know what to think) as this young man is like Telemachus whom Ulysses left as a baby behind him when you Achæans went to Troy with battle in your hearts on account of my most shameless self

[147] My dear wife replied Menelaus I see the likeness just as you do His hands and feet are just like Ulysses so is his hair with the shape of his head and the expression of his eyes Moreover when I was talking about *Ulysses* and saying *how* much he had *suffered* on my account tears fell from his eyes and he hid his face in his mantle

[155] Then Pisistratus said Menelaus son of Atreus you are right in thinking that this young man is Telemachus but he is very modest and is ashamed to come here and begin opening up discourse with one whose conversation is so divinely interesting as your own My father Nestor sent me to escort him hither for he wanted to know whether you could give him any counsel or suggestion A son has always trouble at home when his father has gone away leaving him without supporters and this is how Telemachus is now placed for his father is absent and there is no one among his own people to stand by him

[168] Bless my heart replied Menelaus then I am receiving a visit from the son of a very dear friend who suffered much hardship for my sake I had always hoped to entertain him with most marked distinction when heaven had granted us a safe return from beyond the *seas I should have founded a city for him in* Argos and built him a house I should have made him leave Ithaca with his goods his son and all his people and should have sacked for them some one of the neighbouring cities that are subject to me We should thus have seen one another continually and nothing but death could have interrupted so close and happy an

intercourse I suppose however that heaven grudged us such great good fortune for it has prevented the poor fellow from ever getting home at all

[183] Thus did he speak and his words set them all a weeping Helen wept Telemachus wept and so d d Menelaus nor could Pisistra tus keep h s eyes from filling when he remem bered his dear brother Antilochus whom the son of bright Dawn had killed Thereon he said to Menelaus

[190] Sir my father Nestor when we used to talk about you at home told me you were a person of rare and excellent unders and ng If then it be possible do as I would urge you I am not fond of cry ng while I am getting my supper Morning will come in due course and in the forenoon I care not how much I cry for those that are dead and gone This is all we can do for the poor things We can only shave our heads for them and wring the tears from our cheeks I had a brother who died at Troy he was by no means the worst man there you are sure to have known him—his name was Antilochus I never set eyes upon him myself but they say that he was singularly fleet of foot and in fight valiant

[203] Your discretion my friend answered Menelaus is beyond your years It is plain you take after your father One can soon see when a man is son to one whom heaven has blessed both as regards wife and offspring—and it has blessed Nestor from first to last all hi days giving him a green old age in his own house with sons about hi n who are both well disposed and val ant We will put an end there f re to all th s weeping and attend to our supper again Let water be poured over our hands Telemachus and I can talk with one another fully in the morning

[216] On th s Asphalion one of the servants poured wat r over their hands and they la d their hands on the good things that were be fo e them

[219] Then Jove s daughter Helen bethought her of another matter Sl e drugged the wine with an herb that banishes all care sor ro v and ill humour Whoever drinks v ine thus drugged cannot shed a s ngle tear all the rest of the day not even though his father and mother both of them d op do n d ad or he sees a brother or a son hewn in p eces before his very eyes This drug of such sovere gn power and virtue had been given to Helen by Polydamna v ife of Thon a woman of Egypt where there gro v all sorts of herbs some good to put into the mixing bowl and others poison ous Moreover every one in the whole country is a skilled physician for they are of the race of Pæeon When Helen had put this drug in the bowl and had told the servants to serve the wine round she said

[235] Menelaus son of Atreu and you my good friends sons of honourable men (which is as Jove wills for he is the giver both of good and evil and can do what he chooses) feast here as you will and listen while I tell you a tale in season I cannot indeed name every s ngle one of the explo ts of Ulysses but I can say what he d d when he was before Troy and you Achæans were in all sorts of difficulties He covered himself with v ounds and bruises dressed himself all in rags and entered the enemy s city looking like a menial or a beggar and quite diffe ent from what he d d when he was among his own people In this disgu se he ente ed tl e city of Troy and no one said any thing to him I alone recognized him and began to q iestion him but he was too cunning for me When however I had washed and anointed him and had given him clothes and after I had sworn a solemn oath not to betray him to the Trojans till he had got safely back to his o vn camp and to the ships he told me all that the Achæans meant to do He killed m ny Trojans and got much information before he reached the A give camp for all which th ngs the Trojan women made lamentation but for my own part I was glad for my heart was beginning to yearn after my home and I was unhappy about the wrong that Venus had done me in taking me ov r there av ay from my country my little gi l and my lawful v edded husband v ho is in le d by no means defic ent either in person or understand n

[265] Then Menelaus sa d All that you have been saying my dear wife is true I ha e travelled much and have had much to do with heroes but I have never seen such another man a Ulysses What endurance too and v hat courage l e d splayed within the wooden horse wl erein all the bravest of the Argives were ly ing in wait to bring death and d struction upon the Trojans At that moment you came up to us some god who wished ell to the Trojans must ha e set you on to it and you had Deiphobu v ith you Th ce t mes d d you go all round our h d n pl ce and pat it you called our chi fs each by his ov n name and m micked all our v ives—Diomed Ulysses and I from our seats inside heard wl at a no se you mad Di omed and I could n t make up our mind

whether to spring out then and there or to answer you from inside but Ulysses held us all in check so we sat quite still all except Anticlus who was beginning to answer you when Ulysses clapped his two brawny hands over his mouth and kept them there It was this that saved us all for he muzzled Anticlus till Minerva took you away again

[290] How sad exclaimed Telemachus that all this was of no avail to save him nor yet his own iron courage But now sir be pleased to send us all to bed that we may lie down and enjoy the blessed boon of sleep

[296] On this Helen told the maid servants to set beds in the room that was in the gatehouse and to make them with good red rugs and spread coverlets on the top of them with woollen cloaks for the guests to wear So the maids went out carrying a torch and made the beds to which a man servant presently conducted the strangers Thus then did Telemachus and Pisistratus sleep there in the forecourt while the son of Atreus lay in an inner room with lovely Helen by his side

[306] When the child of morning rosy fingered Dawn appeared Menelaus rose and dressed himself He bound his sandals on to his comely feet girded his sword about his shoulders and left his room looking like an immortal god Then taking a seat near Telemachus he said

[312] And what Telemachus has led you to take this long sea voyage to Lacedæmon? Are you on public or private business? Tell me all about it

[315] I have come sir replied Telemachus to see if you can tell me anything about my father I am being eaten out of house and home my fair estate is being wasted and my house is full of miscreants who keep killing great numbers of my sheep and oxen on the pretence of paying their addresses to my mother Therefore I am suppliant at your knees if haply you may tell me about my father s melancholy end whether you saw it with your own eyes or heard it from some other traveller for he was a man born to trouble Do not soften things out of any pity for myself but tell me in all plainness exactly what you saw If my brave father Ulysses ever did you loyal service either by word or deed when you Achæans were harassed by the Trojans bear it in mind now as in my favour and tell me truly all

[332] Menelaus on hearing this was very much shocked So he exclaimed these cowards would usurp a brave man s bed? A hind might as well lay her new born young in the lair of a lion and then go off to feed in the forest or in some grassy dell the lion when he comes back to his lair will make short work with the pair of them—and so will Ulysses with these suitors By father Jove Minerva and Apollo if Ulysses is still the man that he was when he wrestled with Philomeleides in Lesbos and threw him so heavily that all the Achæans cheered him—if he is still such and were to come near these suitors they would have a short shrift and a sorry wedding As regards your questions however I will not prevaricate nor deceive you but will tell you without concealment all that the old man of the sea told me

[351] I was trying to come on here but the gods detained me in Egypt for my hecatombs had not given them full satisfaction and the gods are very strict about having their dues Now off Egypt about as far as a ship can sail in a day with a good stiff breeze behind her there is an island called Pharos—it has a good harbour from which vessels can get out into open sea when they have taken in water—and here the gods becalmed me twenty days without so much as a breath of fair wind to help me forward We should have run clean out of provisions and my men would have starved if a goddess had not taken pity upon me and saved me in the person of Idothea daughter to Proteus the old man of the sea for she had taken a great fancy to me

[367] She came to me one day when I was by myself as I often was for the men used to go with their barbed hooks all over the island in the hope of catching a fish or two to save them from the pangs of hunger Stranger said she it seems to me that you like starving in this way—at any rate it does not greatly trouble you for you stick here day after day without even trying to get away though your men are dying by inches

[375] Let me tell you said I whichever of the goddesses you may happen to be that I am not staying here of my own accord but must have offended the gods that live in heaven Tell me therefore for the gods know everything which of the immortals it is that is hindering me in this way and tell me also how I may sail the sea so as to reach my home

[382] Stranger replied she I will make it all quite clear to you There is an old immortal who lives under the sea hereabouts and whose name is Proteus He is an Egyptian and people say he is my father He is Neptune s head man and knows every inch of ground all

over the bottom of the sea If you can snare him and hold him tight he will tell you about your voyage what courses you are to take and how you are to sail the sea so as to reach your home He will also tell you if you so will all that has been goin on at your house both good and bad while you have been away on your long and da erous journey

[394] Can you show me said I some strata em by means of which I may catch this old god without his suspect ng it and finding me out? For a god is not easily caught—not by a mortal man

[398] Stranger said she I will make it all qu te clear to you About the time when the sun shall have reached mid heaven the old man of the sea comes up from under the waves heralded by the West wind that furs the water over his head As soon as he has come up he lies down and goes to sleep in a great sea cave where the seals—Halosydne s chickens as they call them—come up also from the grey sea and go to sleep in shoals all round him and a very strong and fish l ke smell do they bring with them Early to morrow morning I will take you to this place and will lay you n ambush Pick out therefore the three best men you have in your fleet and I will tell you all the tricks that the old man will play you

[411] F rst he will look over all his eals and count them then when he has seen them and tallied them on his five fingers he will go to sleep among them as a shepherd among his sheep The moment you see that he is asleep se ze him put forth all your strength and hold him fast for he will do his very utmost to get away from you He w ll turn h mself into every kind of creature that goe upon the earth and will becom al o both fire and water but you must hold him fast and grip him tighter and t hter till he begins to talk to you and comes b ck to what he was when you saw him go to sleep then you may slacken your hold and let him go and you can ask him which of the gods it is that is angry with you and what you must do to reach your home over the seas

[425] Having so said she dived under the waves wh reon I turned back to the place where my ships were ranged upon the shore and my heart was clouded th care as I went along When I reached my sh p we got supper ready for nigl t was falling and camped down upon the beach

[431] "When the child of morning rosy-fingered Dawn appeared I took the three men on whose prowess of all kinds I could most rely and went along by the sea s de praying heartily to heaven Meanwhile the goddes fetched me up four seal skins from the bottom of the sea all of them just skinned for she meant playing a trick upon her father Then she dug four pits for us to lie in and sat down to wait till we should come up When we were close to her she made us l e down in the pit one after the other and threw a seal skin over each of us Our ambuscade would have been intolerable for the stench of the fishy seals was most d stressing—who would go to bed w th a sea monster if he could help it?—but here too the goddess helped us and thought of something that gave us great rel ef for she put some ambros a under each man s nostrils which was so fragrant that it killed the smell of the seals

[447] We waited the whole morning and made the best of it watching the seals come up in hundreds to bask upon the sea shore till at noon the old man of the sea came up too and when he had found his fat seals he went over them and counted them We were among the first he counted and he never suspected any gu le but la d himself down to sleep as soon as he had done counting Then we rushed upon him with a shout and seized him on which he began at once with his old tricks and changed himself first into a lion w th a great mane then all of a sudden he became a dragon a leopard a wild boar the next moment he was running water and then again di ectly he was a tree but we stu k to him and never lost hold till at last the cunning old creature became distressed and said Wh ch of the gods w s it Son of Atreus that hatched this plot with you for snaring me and seizing me against my will? What do you want?

[464] You know that yourself old man I answered you will g in nothing by trying to put me off It is because I have been kept so long in th s island and se no sign of my being able to g t away I am losing all heart tell me then for you gods know everything wh ch of the immortals it i that is hindering me and tell me also how I may sail the sea so as to reach my home?

[471] Then he said if you would finish your voyage and get home quickly you must offer sacrifices to Jove and to the rest of the gods before emba king for it is decreed th t you shall not get back to your friend and to your own house t ll you have r turned to the l eave fed stream of Egypt and offered holy tombs to the immortal gods that reign in h

When you have done this they will let you finish your voyage

[481] I was broken hearted when I heard that I must go back all that long and terrible voyage to Egypt nevertheles I answered I will do all old man that you have laid upon me but now tell me and tell me true whether all the Achæans whom Nestor and I left behind us when we set sail from Troy have got home safely or whether any one of them came to a bad end either on board his own ship or among his friends when the days of his fighting were done

[491] Son of Atreus he answered why ask me? You had better not know what I can tell you for your eyes will surely fill when you have heard my story Many of those about whom you ask are dead and gone but many still remain and only two of the chief men among th Achæans perished during their return home As fo what happened on the field of battle—you were there yourself A third Achæan leader is still at se alive but hindered from retu ning Ajax was wrecked for Neptune drove him on to the great rocks of Gyræ nevertheless he let him get safe out of the water and in spite of ll Minerv s hatred he would have escaped death if he had not ruined himself by boasting He said the gods could not drown him even though they had tried to do so and when Neptune h ard this large talk he seized his trident in his two brawny hands and split the rock of Gyræ in two pieces The base remained where it was but the part on whi h Ajax was sitting fell headlong into the sea and carried Ajax with it so he drank salt water and wa drowned

[512] Your brother and his sh ps escaped for Juno protected him but when he was just about to rea h the high promontory of Malea he was caught by a heavy gale which carried him out to sea again sorely ag inst his will and drove him to the foreland where Thyestes used to dwell but where Ægisthus was then living By and by however it seemed as though he was to return safely after all for the gods backed the wind into its old quarter and they reached home whereon Agamemnon kissed his native soil and shed tears of joy at finding himself again in his own country

[5 4] Now there was a watchman whom Ægisthus kept always on the watch and to whom he had promised two talents of gold This man had been looking out for a whole year to make sure that Agamemnon did not give him the sl p and prepare war when therefore this man saw Agamemnon go by he went and told Ægisthus who at once began to lay a plot for him He picked twenty of his bravest warriors and placed them in ambuscade on one side the cloister while on the opposite side he prepared a banquet Then he sent his chario s and horsemen to Agamemnon and invited him to the feast but he m ant foul play He got him there all unsuspicious of the doom that was awaiting him and killed him when the banquet was over as though he were butchering an ox in the shambles not one of Agamemnon s followers was left alive nor yet one of Ægisthus but they were all killed there in the cloisters

[538] Thus spoke Proteus and I was broken hearted as I heard him I sat down upon the sands and wept I felt as though I could no longer bear to live nor look upon the light of the sun Presently when I had had my fill of weeping and writhing upon the ground the old man of the sea said Son of Atreus do not waste any more time in crying so bitterly it can do no manner of good Find your way home as fast as ever you can for Ægi thus may be still alive and even though Orestes has been beforehand with you in killing him you may yet come in for his funeral

[548] On this I took comfort in spite of all my sorrow and sa d I know then about these two tell me therefore about the third man of whom you spoke is he still alive but at sea and unable to get home? or is he d ad? Tell me no matter how much it may grieve me

[554] The third m an he answered is Ulysses who dwells in Ithaca I can see him in an island sorrowing bitterly in the house of the nymph Calypso who is keeping him prisoner and he cannot reach his home for he has no ships nor sailors to t ke him over the sea As for your own end Menelaus you shall not die in Argos but the gods will t ke you to the Elysian plain which is at the ends of the wo ld There fair haired Rhadamanthus reigns and men lead an easie life than any where else in the world for in Elysium there falls not rain nor hail nor snow but Oceanus breathes ever with a West wind that sings softly from the sea and gives fresh life to all men This will happen to you because you have married Helen and are Jove s son in law

[570] As he spoke he dived under the waves, whereon I turned back to the ships with my companions and my heart was clouded with c re as I went along When we reached the ships we got supper ready for night was falling and camped down upon the beach When the

child of morning rosy fingered Dawn appeared we drew our ships into the water and put our masts and sails within them then we went on board ourselves took our seats on the benches and smote the grey sea with our oars I again stationed my ships in the heaven fed stream of Egypt and offered hecatombs that were full and sufficient When I had thus appeased heav ens anger I raised a barrow to the memory of A amemnon that his name might live for ever after which I had a quick passa e home for the ods sent me a fair wind

[587] And now for yourself—stay here some ten or twelve days longer and I will then speed you on your way I will make you a noble pres ent of a chariot and three horses I will also give you a beautiful chalice that so long as you l ve you may think of me whenever you make a drink-offering to the immortal ods

[593] Son of Atreus repl ed Telemachus do not press me to stay longer I should be con tented to remain with you for another twelve months I find your conversat on so del ghtful that I should never once wish myself at home with my parents but my crew whom I have left at Pylos are already impatient and you are deta n ng n e from them As for any present you may be disposed to make me I had rather that it should be a piece of plate I will take no horses back with me to Ithaca but will leave them to adorn your own stables for you have much flat ground in your kingdom where lotus thrives as also meadowsweet and wheat and barley and oats with their white and spreading ears whereas in Ithaca we have neither open fields nor racecourses and the country is more fit for goats than horses and I like it the better for that None of our islands have much level ground suitable for horses and Ithaca least of all

[609] Menelaus smiled and took Telema chus s hand within hi own What you say sa d he shows that you come of good family I both can and will make th s exchange for you by g ving you the finest and most precious piece of plate in all my house It is a mixing bowl by Vulcan s own hand of pure sil er ex cept the rim wh ch is inlaid with gold Phae dimus king of the Sidon ans gave it me in the course of a visit wh ch I pa d him when I re turn d thither on my homeward journey I will make you a p esent of it

[620] Thus d d they converse [and guests kept coming to the king s house They brought sheep and w ne while th r wives had put up bread for them to take with them so they w re busy cooking their dinners in the courts]

[625] Meanwhile the suitors were throwing discs or aiming with spears at a mark on the levelled ground in front of Ulysses house and were behaving with all their old insolence An tinous and Eurymachus who were their ring leaders and much the foremost among them all were sitting together when Nœmon son of Phron us came up and said to Ant nous

[632] Have we any idea Antinous on what day Telemachu returns from Pylos? He has a ship of mine and I want it to cross over to Eli I have twelve brood mares there ith yearlin mule foals by ther side not yet broken in and I want to bring one of them over here and break him

[638] They were astounded when they heard th s for they had made sure that Telemachus had not gone to the city of Neleus They thought he was only away somewhere on the farms and was with the sheep or with the swineherd so Antinous sa d When d d he go? Tell me truly and what young men d d he take with him? Were they freemen or his own bondsmen—for he m ght manage that to ? Tell me also did you let h m have the ship of your own free will be cause he asked you or did he take it without your leave?

[648] I lent it him answered Nœmon what else could I do wh n a man of his pos tion sa d he was in a difficulty and asked me to obl e h m? I could not possibly refuse As for tho e who went with him they were the best young men we have and I saw Mentor go on board as capta n—or ome god who was exactly l ke him I cannot understand it for I saw Men tor here myself yesterday morn ng and yet l e was then sett n out for Pylos

[657] Nœmon then went back to his father s house but Antinous and Eurymachus w re very ngry They told the others to leave off play ng and to come and s t down along with themsel es When they came Antinous son of Eupe th s spoke in anger H s heart was bla k w th rage and his eyes flashed fire as he said

[663] Good heavens this voyage of Telem achus is a very ser ous matter we had made sure that it would come to noth ng but the young fello has got away in sp te of us, and with a p cked crew too He w ll be giving us trouble presently may Jove take him befo e he is full grown Find me a sh p therefore with a crew of twenty men and I will lie in wa t for him in the stra ts between Ithaca and Samos he will then rue the day that he set out to try and get news of his father

[673] Thus did he speak and the others applauded his saying they then all of them went inside the buildings

[675] It was not long ere Penelope came to know what the suitors were plotting for a man servant Medon overheard them from outside the outer court as they were laying their schemes within and went to tell his mistress As he crossed the threshold of her room Penelope said Medon what have the suitors sent you here for? Is it to tell the maids to leave their master s business and cook dinner for them? I wish they may neither woo nor dine henceforward neither here nor anywhere else but let this be the very last time for the waste you all make of my son s estate Did not your fathers tell you when you were children how good Ulysses had been to them—never doing anything high handed nor speaking harshly to anybody? Kings may say things sometimes and they may take a fancy to one man and dislike another but Ulysses never did an unjust thing by anybody—which shows what bad hearts you have and that there is no such thing as gratitude left in this world

[696] Then Medon said I wish Madam that this were all but they are plotting something much more dreadful now—may heaven frustrate their design They are going to try and murder Telemachus as he is coming home from Pylos and Lacedæmon where he has been to get news of his father

[703] Then Penelope s heart sank within her and for a long time she was speechless her eyes filled with tears and she could find no utterance At last however she said Why did my son leave me? What business had he to go sailing off in ships that make long voyages over the ocean like sea horses? Does he want to die without leaving any one behind him to keep up his name?

[711] I do not know answered Medon whether some god set him on to it or whether he went on his own impulse to see if he could find out if his father was dead or alive and on his way home

[715] Then he went downstairs again leaving Penelope in an agony of grief There were plenty of seats in the house but she had no heart for sitting on any one of them she could only fling herself on the floor of her own room and cry whereon all the maids in the house both old and young gathered round her and began to cry too till at last in a transport of sorrow she exclaimed

[72] My dears heaven has been pleased to try me with more affliction than any other woman of my age and country First I lost my brave and lion hearted husband who had every good quality under heaven and whose name was great over all Hellas and middle Argos and now my darling son is at the mercy of the wind and waves without my having heard one word about his leaving home You hussies there was not one of you would so much as think of giving me a call out of my bed though you all of you very well knew when he was starting If I had known he meant taking this voyage he would have had to give it up no matter how much he was bent upon it or leave me a corpse behind him—one or other Now however go some of you and call old Dolius who was given me by my father on my marriage and who is my gardener Bid him go at once and tell everything to Lærtes who may be able to hit on some plan for enlisting public sympathy on our side as against those who are trying to exterminate his own race and that of Ulysses

[742] Then the dear old nurse Euryclea said You may kill me Madam or let me live on in your house whichever you please but I will tell you the real truth I knew all about it and gave him everything he wanted in the way of bread and wine but he made me take my solemn oath that I would not tell you anything for some ten or twelve days unless you asked or happened to hear of his having gone for he did not want you to spoil your beauty by crying And now Madam wash your face change your dress and go upstairs with your maids to offer prayers to Minerva daughter of Ægis bearing Jove for she can save him even though he be in the jaws of death Do not trouble Laertes he has trouble enough already Besides I cannot think that the gods hate the race of the son of Arceisius so much but there will be a son left to come up after him and inherit both the house and the fair fields that lie far all round it

[758] With these words she made her mistress leave off crying and dried the tears from her eyes Penelope washed her face changed her dress and went upstairs with her maids She then put some bruised barley into a basket and began praying to Minerva

[762] Hear me she cried Daughter of Ægis bearing Jove unweariable If ever Ulysses while he was here burned you fat thigh bones of sheep or heifer bear it in mind now as in my favour and save my darling son from th villainy of the suitors

[767] She cried aloud as she spoke and the

goddess heard her prayer meanwhile the suitors were clamorous throughout the covered cloister and one of them said

[770] The queen is preparing for her marriage with one or other of us Little does she dream that her son has now been doomed to die

[77] This was what they said but they did not know what was going to happen Then Antinous said Comrades let there be no loud talking lest some of it get carried inside Let us be up and do that in silence about which we are all of a mind

[778] He then chose twenty men and they went down to their ship and to the sea side they drew the vessel into the water and got her mast and sails inside her they bound the oars to the thole pins with twisted thongs of leather all in due course and spread the white sails aloft while their fine servants brought them their armour Then they made the ship fast a little way out came on shore again got their suppers and waited till night should fall

[787] But Penelope lay in her own room upstairs unable to eat or drink and wondering whether her brave son would escape or be overpowered by the wicked suitors Like a lioness caught in the toils with huntsmen hemming her in on every side she thought and thought till she sank into a slumber and lay on her bed bereft of thought and motion

[795] Then Minerva bethought her of another matter and made a vision in the likeness of Penelope s sister Iphthime daugher of Icarius who had married Eumelus and lived in Pheræ She told the vision to go to the house of Ulysses and to make Penelope leave off crying so it came into her room by the hole through which the thong went for pulling the door to and hovered over her head saying

[804] You are asleep Penelope the gods who live at ease will not suffer you to weep and be so sad Your son has done them no wrong so he will yet come back to you

[8 8] Penelope who was sleeping sweetly at the gates of dreamland answered Sister why have you come here? You do not come very often but I suppose that is because you live such a long way off Am I then to leave off crying and refrain from all the sad thoughts that torture me? I who have lost my brave and lion hearted husband who had every good quality under heaven and whose name was great over all Hellas and middle Argos and now my darling son has gone off on board of a ship—a foolish fellow who has never been used to roughing it nor to going about among gatherings of men I am even more anxious about him than about my husband I am all in a tremble when I think of him lest something should happen to him either from the people among whom he has gone or by sea for he has many enemies who are plotting against him and are bent on killing him before he can return home

[824] Then the vision said Take heart and be not so much dismayed There is one gone with him whom many a man would be glad enough to have stand by his side I mean Minerva it is she who has compassion upon you and who has sent me to bear you this message

[830] Then said Penelope if you are a god or have been sent here by divine commission tell me also about that other unhappy one —is he still alive or is he already dead and in the house of Hades?

[835] And the vision said I shall not tell you for certain whether he is alive or dead and there is no use in idle conversation

[838] Then it vanished through the thong hole of the door and was dissipated into thin air but Penelope rose from her sleep refreshed and comforted so vivid had been her dream

[84] Meantime the suitors went on board and sailed their ways over the sea intent on murdering Telemachus Now there is a rocky islet called Asteris of no great size in mid channel between Ithaca and Samos and there is a harbour on either side of it where a ship can lie Here then the Achæans placed themselves in ambush

BOOK V

AND NOW as Dawn rose from her couch beside Tithonus—harbinger of light alike to mortals and immortals—the gods met in council and with them Jove the lord of thunder who is their king Thereon Minerva began to tell them of the many sufferings of Ulysses for she pitied him away there in the house of the nymph Calypso

[7] Father Jove said she and all you other gods that live in everlasting bliss I hope there may never be such a thing as a kind and well disposed ruler any more nor one who will govern equitably I hope they will be all henceforth cruel and unjust for there is not one of his subjects but has forgotten Ulysses who ruled them as though he were their father There he is lying in great pain in an island where dwells the nymph Calypso who will not let him go and he cannot get back to his own country for he can find neither ships nor sailors to take him over the sea Furthermore wicked people are now trying to murder his only son Telemachus who is coming home from Pylos and Lacedæmon where he has been to see if he can get news of his father

[21] What my dear are you talking about replied her father did you not send him there yourself because you thought it would help Ulysses to get home and punish the suitors Besides you are perfectly able to protect Telemachus and to see him safely home again while the suitors have to come hurry skurrying back without having killed him

[28] *When he had thus spoken he said to* his son Mercury Mercury you are our messenger go therefore and tell Calypso we have decreed that poor Ulysses is to return home He is to be convoyed neither by gods nor men but after a perilous voyage of twenty days upon a raft he is to reach fertile Scheria the land of the Phæacians who are near of kin to the gods and will honour him as though he were one of ourselves They will send him in a ship to his own country and will give him more bronze and gold and raiment than he would have brought back from Troy if he had had all his prize money and had got home without disaster This is how we have settled that he shall return to his country and his friends

[43] Thus he spoke and Mercury guide and guardian slayer of Argus did as he was told Forthwith he bound on his glittering golden sandals with which he could fly like the wind over land and sea He took the wand with which he seals men s eyes in sleep or wakes them just as he pleases and flew holding it in his hand over Pieria then he swooped down through the firmament till he reached the level of the sea whose waves he skimmed like a cormorant that flies fishing every hole and corner of the ocean and drenching its thick plumage in the spray He flew and flew over many a weary wave but when at last he got to the island which was his journey s end he left the sea and went on by land till he came to the cave where the nymph Calypso lived

[58] He found her at home There was a large fire burning on the hearth and one could smell from far the fragrant reek of burning cedar and sandal wood As for herself she was busy at her loom shooting her golden shuttle through the warp and singing beautifully Round her cave there was a thick wood of alder poplar and sweet smelling cypress trees wherein all kinds of great birds had built their nests—owls hawks and chattering sea crows that occupy their business in the waters A vine loaded with grapes was trained and grew luxuriantly about the mouth of the cave there were also four run*ning rills of water in channels cut pretty close* together and turned hither and thither so as to irrigate the beds of violets and luscious herbage over which they flowed Even a god could not help being charmed with such a lovely spot so Mercury stood still and looked at it but when he had admired it sufficiently he went inside the cave

[77] Calypso knew him at once—for the gods all know each other no matter how far they live from one another—but Ulysses was not within he was on the sea shore as usual looking out upon the barren ocean with tears in his

eyes groaning and breaking his heart for sorrow Calypso gave Mercury a seat and said Why have you come to see me Mercury—honoured, and ever welcome—for you do not visit me often? Say what you want I will do it for you at once if I can and if it can be done at all but come inside and let me set refreshment before you

[92] As she spoke she drew table loaded with ambrosia beside him and mixed him some red nectar so Mercury ate and drank till he had had enough and then said

[97] We are speaking god and goddess to one another and you ask me why I have come here and I will tell you truly as you would have me do Jove sent me it was no doing of mine who could possibly want to come all this way over the sea where there are no cities full of people to offer me sacrifices or choice hecatombs? Nevertheless I had to come for none of us other gods can cross Jove nor transgress his orders He says that you have here the most ill-starred of all those who fought nine years before the city of King Priam and sailed home in the tenth year after having sacked it On their way home they sinned against Minerva who raised both wind and waves against them so that all his brave companions perished and he alone was carried hither by wind and tide Jove says that you are to let this man go at once for it is decreed that he shall not perish here far from his own people but shall return to his house and country and see his friends again

[116] Calypso trembled with rage when she heard this You gods she exclaimed ought to be ashamed of yourselves You are always jealous and hate seeing a goddess take a fancy to a mortal man and live with him in open matrimony So when rosy fingered Dawn made love to Orion you precious gods were all of you furious till Diana went and killed him in Ortygia So again when Ceres fell in love with Iasion and yielded to him in a thrice ploughed fallow field Jove came to hear of it before so very long and killed Iasion with his thunderbolts And now you are angry with me too because I have a man here I found the poor creature sitting all alone astride of a keel for Jove had struck his ship with lightning and sunk it in mid ocean so that all his crew were drowned while he himself was driven by wind and waves on to my island I got fond of him and cherished him and had set my heart on making him immortal so that he should never grow old all his days still I cannot cross Jove nor bring his counsels to nothing therefore if he insists upon it let the man go beyond the seas again but I cannot send him anywhere myself for I have neither ships nor men who can take him Nevertheless I will readily give him such advice in all good faith as will be likely to bring him safely to his own country

[145] Then send him away said Mercury or Jove will be angry with you and punish you

[148] On this he took his leave and Calypso went out to look for Ulysses for she had heard Jove's message She found him sitting upon the beach with his eyes ever filled with tears and dying of sheer home sickness for he had got tired of Calypso and though he was forced to sleep with her in the cave by night it was she not he that would have it so As for the day time he spent it on the rocks and on the sea shore weeping crying aloud for his despair and always looking out upon the sea Calypso then went close up to him and said

[160] My poor fellow you shall not stay here grieving and fretting your life out any longer I am going to send you away of my own free will so go cut some beams of wood and make yourself a large raft with an upper deck that it may carry you safely over the sea I will put bread wine and water on board to save you from starving I will also give you clothes and will send you a fair wind to take you home if the gods in heaven so will it—for they know more about these things and can settle them better than I can

[171] Ulysses shuddered as he heard her Now goddess he answered there is some thing behind all this you cannot be really meaning to help me home when you bid me do such a dreadful thing as put to sea on a raft Not even a well found ship with a fair wind could venture on such a distant voyage nothing that you can say or do shall make me go on board a raft unless you first solemnly swear that you mean me no mischief

[180] Calypso smiled at this and caressed him with her hand You know a great deal said she but you are quite wrong here May heaven above and earth below be my witnesses with the waters of the river Styx—and this is the most solemn oath which a blessed god can take—that I mean you no sort of harm and am only advising you to do exactly what I should do myself in your place I am dealing with you quite straightforwardly my heart is not made of iron and I am very sorry for you

[192] When she had thus spoken she led the

way rapidly before him and Ulysses followed in her steps so the pair goddess and man went on and on till they came to Calypso s cave where Ulysses took the seat that Mercury had just left Calypso set meat and drink before him of the food that mortals eat but her maids brought ambrosia and nectar for herself and they laid their hands on the good things that were before them When they had satisfied themselves with meat and drink Calypso spoke saying

[203] Ulysses noble son of Lærtes so you would start home to your own land at once? Good luck go with you but if you could only know how much suffering is in store for you before you get back to your own country you would stay where you are keep house along with me and let me make you immortal no matter how anxious you may be to see this wife of yours of whom you are thinking all the time day after day yet I flatter myself that I am no whit less tall or well looking than she is for it is not to be expected that a mortal woman should compare in beauty with an immortal

[214] Goddess replied Ulysses do not be angry with me about this I am quite aware that my wife Penelope is nothing like so tall or so beautiful as yourself She is only a woman whereas you are an immortal Nevertheless I want to get home and can think of nothing else If some god wrecks me when I am on the sea I will bear it and make the best of it I have had infinite trouble both by land and sea already so let this go with the rest

[225] Presently the sun set and it became dark whereon the pair retired into the inner part of the cave and went to bed

[228] When the child of morning rosy fingered Dawn appeared Ulysses put on his shirt and cloak while the goddess wore a dress of a light gossamer fabric very fine and graceful with a beautiful golden girdle about her waist and a veil to cover her head She at once set herself to think how she could speed Ulysses on his way So she gave him a great bronze axe that suited his hands it was sharpened on both sides and had a beautiful olive-wood handle fitted firmly on to it She also gave him a sharp adze and then led the way to the far end of the island where the largest trees grew—alder poplar and pine that reached the sky—very dry and well seasoned so as to sail light for him in the water Then when she had shown him where the best trees grew Calypso went home leaving him to cut them which he soon finished doing He cut down twenty trees in all and adzed them smooth squaring them by rule in good workmanlike fashion Meanwhile Calypso came back with some augers so he bored holes with them and fitted the timbers together with bolts and rivets He made the raft as broad as a skilled shipwright makes the beam of a large vessel and he fixed a deck on top of the ribs and ran a gunwale all round it He also made a mast with a yard arm and a rudder to steer with He fenced the raft all round with wicker hurdles as a protection against the waves and then he threw on a quantity of wood By and by Calypso brought him some linen to make the sails and he made these too excellently making them fast with braces and sheets Last of all with the help of levers he drew the raft down into the water

[262] In four days he had completed the whole work and on the fifth Calypso sent him from the island after washing him and giving him some clean clothes She gave him a goat skin full of black wine and another larger one of water she also gave him a wallet full of provisions and found him in much good meat Moreover she made the wind fair and warm for him and gladly did Ulysses spread his sail before it while he sat and guided the raft skilfully by means of the rudder He never closed his eyes but kept them fixed on the Pleiads on late setting Bootes and on the Bear—which men also call the wain and which turns round and round where it is facing Orion and alone never dipping into the stream of Oceanus—for Calypso had told him to keep this to his left Days seven and ten did he sail over the sea and on the eighteenth the dim outlines of the mountains on the nearest part of the Phæacian coast appeared rising like a shield on the horizon

[282] But King Neptune who was returning from the Ethiopians caught sight of Ulysses a long way off from the mountains of the Solymi He could see him sailing upon the sea and it made him very angry so he wagged his head and muttered to himself saying Good heavens so the gods have been changing their minds about Ulysses while I was away in Ethiopia and now he is close to the land of the Phæacians where it is decreed that he shall escape from the calamities that have befallen him Still he shall have plenty of hardship yet before he has done with it

[291] Thereon he gathered his clouds together grasped his trident stirred it round in the sea and roused the rage of every wind that blows till earth sea and sky were hidden in

cloud and night sprang forth out of the heavens Winds from East South North and West fell upon him all at the same time and a tremendous sea got up so that Ulysses heart began to fail him Alas he said to himself in his dismay what ever will become of me? I am afraid Calypso was right when she said I should have trouble by sea before I got back home It is all coming true How black is Jove making heaven with his clouds and what a sea the winds are raising from every quarter at once I am now safe to perish Blest and thrice blest were those Danaans who fell before Troy in the cause of the sons of Atreus Would that I had been killed on the day when the Trojans were pressing me so sorely about the dead body of Achilles for then I should have had due burial and the Achæans would have honoured my name but now it seems that I shall come to a most pitiable end

[13] As he spoke a sea broke over him with such terrific fury that the raft reeled again and he was carried overboard a long way off He let go the helm and the force of the hurricane was so great that it broke the mast half way up and both sail and yard went over into the sea For a long time Ulysses was under water and it was all he could do to rise to the surface again for the clothes Calypso had given him weighed him down but at last he got his head above water and spat out the bitter brine that was running down his face in streams In spite of all this however he did not lose sight of his raft but swam as fast as he could towards it got hold of it and climbed on board again so as to escape drowning The sea took the raft and tossed it about as Autumn winds whirl thistledown round and round upon a road It was as though the South North, East and West winds were all playing battledore and shuttlecock with it at once

[333] When he was in this plight Ino daughter of Cadmus also called Leucothea saw him She had formerly been a mere mortal but had been since raised to the rank of a marine goddess Seeing in what great distress Ulysses now was, she had compassion upon him and rising like a sea gull from the waves took her seat upon the raft

[339] My poor good man said she why is Neptune so furiously angry with you? He is giving you a great deal of trouble but for all his bluster he will not kill you You seem to be a sensible person do then as I bid you strip leave your raft to drive before the wind and swim to the Phæacian coast where better luck awaits you And here take my veil and put it round your chest it is enchanted and you can come to no harm so long as you wear it As soon as you touch land take it off throw it back as far as you can into the sea and then go away again With these words she took off her veil and gave it him Then she dived down again like a sea-gull and vanished beneath the dark blue waters

[354] But Ulysses did not know what to think Alas he said to himself in his dismay this is only some one or other of the gods who is luring me to ruin by advising me to quit my raft At any rate I will not do so at present for the land where she said I should be quit of all my troubles seemed to be still a good way off I know what I will do—I am sure it will be best —no matter what happens I will stick to the raft as long as her timbers hold together but when the sea breaks her up I will swim for it I do not see how I can do any better than this

[365] While he was thus in two minds Neptune sent a terrible great wave that seemed to rear itself above his head till it broke right over the raft which then went to pieces as though it were a heap of dry chaff tossed about by a whirlwind Ulysses got astride of one plank and rode upon it as if he were on horse back he then took off the clothes Calypso had given him bound Ino s veil under his arms and plunged into the sea—meaning to swim on shore King Neptune watched him as he did so and wagged his head muttering to himself and saying There now swim up and down as you best can till you fall in with well to-do people I do not think you will be able to say that I have let you off too lightly On this he lashed his horses and drove to Ægæ where his palace is

[382] But Minerva resolved to help Ulysses, so she bound the ways of all the winds except one and made them lie quite still but she roused a good stiff breeze from the North that should lay the waters till Ulysses reached the land of the Phæacians where he would be safe

[388] Thereon he floated about for two nights and two days in the water with a heavy swell on the sea and death staring him in the face but when the third day broke the wind fell and there was a dead calm without so much as a breath of air stirring As he rose on the swell he looked eagerly ahead and could see land quite near Then as children rejoice when their dear father begins to get better after having for a long time borne some affliction sent him by some angry spirit but the gods

deliver him from evil so was Ulysses thankful when he again saw land and trees and swam on with all his strength that he might once more set foot upon dry ground When however he got within earshot he began to hear the surf thundering up against the rocks for the swell still broke against them with a terrific roar Everything was enveloped in spray there were no harbours where a ship might ride nor shelter of any kind but only headlands low lying rocks and mountain tops

[406] Ulysses heart now began to fail him and he said despairingly to himself Alas Jove has let me see land after swimming so far that I had given up all hope but I can find no landing place for the coast is rocky and surf beaten the rocks are smooth and rise sheer from the sea with deep water close under them so that I cannot climb out for want of foothold I am afraid some great wave will lift me off my legs and dash me against the rocks as I leave the water—which would give me a sorry landing If on the other hand I swim further in search of some shelving beach or harbour a hurricane may carry me out to sea again sorely against my will or heaven may send some great monster of the deep to attack me for Amphitrite breeds many such and I know that Neptune is very angry with me

[424] While he was thus in two minds a wave caught him and took him with su h force aga nst the rocks that he would have been smashed and torn to pieces if Minerva had not shown him what to do He caught hold of the rock with both hands and clung to it groaning with pain till the wave retired so he was saved that time but presently the wave came on again and carried him back with it far into the sea—tearing his hands as the suckers of a polypus are torn when some one plucks it from *its bed and the stones come up along with it* —even so did the rocks tear the skin from his strong hands and then the wave drew him deep down under the water

[436] Here poor Ulysses would have certainly perished even in spite of his own destiny if Minerva had not helped him to keep his wits about him He swam seaward again beyond reach of the surf that was beating against the land and at the same time he kept looking towards the shore to see if he could find some haven or a spit that should take the waves aslant By and by as he swam on he came to the mouth of a river and here he thought would be the best place for there were no rocks and it afforded shelter from the wind He felt that there was a current so he prayed inwardly and said

[445] Hear me O King whoever you may be and save me from the anger of the sea-god Neptune for I approach you prayerfully Any one who has lost his way has at all times a claim even upon the gods wherefore in my distress I draw near to your stream and cling to the knees of your riverhood Have mercy upon me O king for I declare myself your suppliant

[451] Then the god stayed his stream and stilled the waves making all calm before him and bringing him safely into the mouth of the river Here at last Ulysses knees and strong hands failed him for the sea had completely broken him His body was all swollen and his mouth and nostrils ran down like a river with sea water so that he could neither breathe nor speak and lay swooning from sheer exhaustion presently when he had got his breath and came to himself again he took off the scarf that Ino had given him and threw it back into the salt stream of the river whereon Ino received it into her hands from the wave that bore it towards her Then he left the river laid himself down among the rushes and kissed the bounteous earth

[464] Alas, he cried to himself in his dismay what ever will become of me and how is it all to end? If I stay here upon the river bed through the long watches of the night I am so exhausted that the bitter cold and damp may make an end of me—for towards sunrise there will be a keen wind blowing from off the river If on the other hand I climb the hill side find shelter in the woods and sleep in some th cket I may escape the cold and have a good ni ht s rest but some savage beast may take advantage of me and devour me

[474] In the end he deemed it best to take to the woods and he found one upon some high ground not far from the water There he crept beneath two shoots of olive that grew from a single stock—the one an ungrafted sucker while the other had been grafted No wind however squally could break through the cover they afforded nor could the sun s rays pierce them nor the rain get through them so closely did they grow into one another Ulysses crept under these and began to make himself a bed to lie on for there was a great litter of dead leaves lying about—enough to make a covering for two or three men even in hard winter weather He was glad enough to see this so he laid himself down and heaped the leaves all

round him Then as on who lives alone in the country far from any neighbor hides a brand as fi e seed in the ashes to save himself from having to get a light elsewhere even so did Ulysses cover himself up with leaves and Minerva shed a sweet sleep upon his eyes closed his eyelids and made him lose all memory of his sorrows

BOOK VI

SO HERE Ulysses slept overcome by sleep and toil but Minerva went off to the country and city of the Phæacians—a people who used to live in the fair town of Hypereia near the lawless Cyclopes Now the Cyclopes were stronger than they and plun dered them so their king Nausithous moved them thence and settled them in Scheria far from all other people He surrounded the city with a wall built houses and temples and divided the lands among his people but he was dead and gone to the house of Hades and King Alcinous whose counsels were inspired of heaven was now reigning To his house then did Minerva hie in furtherance of the return of Ulysses

[15] She went straight to the beautifully decorated bedroom in which there slept a girl who was as lovely as a goddess Nausicaa daughter to King Alcinous Two maid servants were sleeping near her both very pretty one on either side of the doorway which was closed with well made folding doors Minerva took the form of the famous sea captain Dymas s daughter who was a bosom friend of Nausicaa and just her own age then coming up to the girl s bedside like a breath of wind she hovered over her head and said

[25] Nausicaa what can your mother have been about to have such a lazy daughter? Here are your clothes all lying in disorder yet you are going to be married almost immediately and should not only b well dressed yourself but should find good clothes for those who at tend you This is the way to get yourself a good name and to make your father and mother proud of you Suppose then that we make to morrow a washing day and start at daybreak I will come and help you so that you may have everything ready as soon as possible for all the best young men among your own people are courting you and you are not going to re main a maid much longer Ask your father therefore to have a waggon and mules ready for us at daybreak to take the rugs robes and girdles and you can ride too which will be much pleasanter for you than walking for the washing-cisterns are some way from the town

[41] When she had said this Minerva went away to Olympus which they say is the ever lasting home of the gods Here no wind beat roughly and neither rain nor snow can fall but it abides in everlasting sunshine and in a great peacefulness of light wherein the blessed gods are illumined for ever and ever This was the place to which the goddess went when she had given instructions to the girl

[48] By and by morning came and woke Nausicaa who began wondering about her dream she therefore went to the other end of the house to tell her father and mother all about it and found them in their own room Her mother was sitting by the fireside spinning her purple yarn with her maids around her and she happened to catch her father just as he was going out to attend a meeting of the town council which the Phæacian aldermen had convened She stopped him and said

[57] Papa dear could you manage to let me have a good big waggon? I want to take all our dirty cloth s to the river and wash them You are the chief man here so it is only right that you should have a clean shirt when you attend meetings of the council Moreover you have five sons at home two of them married while the other three are good looking bache lors you know they always like to have cl an linen when they go to a dance and I have been thinking about all this

[66] She d d not say a word about her o n wedding for she did not like to but her father knew and said You hall have th mules my love and whatever else you have a mind for Be off with you and the men shall get you a good strong waggon with a body to it that will hold all your clothes

[71] On this he gave his orders to the serv ants who got the waggon out harnessed the mules and put them to while tl e girl brought the clothes down from the linen room and placed them on the waggon Her mother pre pared her a basket of provisions with all sorts

of good things, and a goat skin full of wine the girl now got into the waggon and her mother gave her also a golden cruse of oil that she and her women might anoint themselves Then she took the whip and reins and lashed the mules on whereon they set off and their hoofs clattered on the road They pulled without flagging and carried not only Nausicaa and her wash of clothes but the maids also who were with her

[85] When they reached the water side they went to the washing-cisterns through which there ran at all times enough pure water to wash any quantity of linen no matter how dirty Here they unharnessed the mules and turned them out to feed on the sweet juicy herbage that grew by the water side They took the clothes out of the waggon put them in the water and vied with one another in treading them in the pits to get the dirt out After they had washed them and got them quite clean they laid them out by the sea side where the waves had raised a high beach of shingle and set about washing themselves and anointing themselves with olive oil Then they got their dinner by the s de of the stream and wa ted for the sun to fin sh drying the clothes When they had done dinner they threw off the veils that covered their heads and began to play at ball while Nausicaa sang for them As the huntress Diana goes forth upon the mountains of Taygetus or Erymanthus to hunt wild boars or deer and the wood nymphs daughters of Ægis bearing Jove take their sport along with her (then is Leto proud at see ng her daughter stand a full head taller than the others and eclipse the loveliest amid a whole bevy of beauties) even so did the girl outshine her hand ma ds

[110] When it was time for them to start home and they were folding the clothes and putting them into the waggon Minerva began to consider how Ulysses should wake up and see the handsome girl who was to conduct him to the city of the Phæacians The girl therefore threw a ball at one of the maids which missed her and fell into deep water On this they all shouted and the noise they made woke Ulysses who s t up in h s bed of leaves and began to wonder what it might all be

[119] Alas said I e to himself what kind of people have I come amongst? Are they cruel savage and uncivilized or hospitable and humane? I seem to hear the voices of young women and they sound like those of the nymphs that haunt mountain tops or spr ngs of rivers and meadows of green grass At any rate I am among a race of men and women Let me try if I cannot manage to get a look at them

[127] As he said this he crept from under his bush and broke off a bough covered with thick leaves to hide his nakedness He looked like some lion of the wilderness that stalks about exulting in his strength and defying both wind and rain his eyes glare as he prowls in quest of oxen sheep or deer for he is famished and will dare break even into a well fenced homestead trying to get at the sheep —even such did Ulysses seem to the young women as he drew near to them all naked as he was for he was in great want On seeing one so unkempt and so begrimed with salt water the others scampered off along the spits that jutted out into the sea but the daughter of Alcinous stood firm for Minerva put courage into her heart and took away all fear from her She stood r ght in front of Ulysses and he doubted whether he should go up to her th o v himself at her feet and embrace her knees as a suppliant or stay where he as and entreat her to g ve him some clothes and show him the way to the town In the end he deemed it best to entreat her from a d stance in case the g rl should take offence at his coming near enough to clasp her knees so he addressed her in honeyed and persuasive language

[149] O queen he sa d "I implore your aid—but tell me are you a goddess or are you a mortal woman? If you are a goddess and dwell in heaven I can only conjecture that you are Jove s daughter Diana for your face and figure resemble none but hers if on the other hand you are a mortal and live on earth thrice happy are your father and mother—thrice happy too a e your brothers and s sters how proud and del ghted they must feel when they see so fa r a scion as yourself go ng out to a dance most happy however of all will he be hose wed d ng gifts have been th richest and who takes you to h s own home I never yet saw any one so beautiful neither man nor woman and am lost in admiration as I behold you I can only compare you to a young palm tree which I saw when I was at D los growing near the altar of Apollo—for I was there too with much people after me when I was on that journey wh ch has been the source of all my troubles Never yet d d such a young plant shoot out of the ground as that vas and I adm red and wondered at it exactly as I now adm e and wonder at yourself I d re not clasp your knees but I am in great distress yesterday made

tieth day that I had been tossing about upon the sea The winds and waves have taken me all the way from the Ogygian island and now fate has flung me upon this coast that I may endure still further suffering for I do not think that I have yet come to the end of it but rather that heaven has still much evil in store for me

[175] And now O queen have pity upon me for you are the first person I have met and I know no one else in this country Show me the way to your town and let me have any thing that you may have brought hither to wrap your clothes in May heaven grant you in all things your heart s desire—husband house and a happy peaceful home for there is nothing better in this world than that man and wife should be of one mind in a house It discomfits their enemies makes the hearts of their friends glad and they themselves know more about it than any one

[186] To this Nausicaa answered Stranger you appear to be a sensible well-disposed person There is no accounting for luck Jove gives prosperity to rich and poor just as he chooses so you must take what he has seen fit to send you and make the best of it Now however that you have come to this our country you shall not want for clothes nor for any thing else that a foreigner in distress may reasonably look for I will show you the way to the town and will tell you the name of our people we are called Phæacians and I am daughter to Alcinous in whom the whole power of the state is vested

[198] Then she called her maids and said Stay where you are you girls Can you not see a man without running away from him? Do you take him for a robber or a murderer? Neither he nor any one else can come here to do us Phæacians any harm for we are dear to the gods and live apart on a land s end that juts into the sounding sea and have nothing to do with any other people This is only some poor man who has lost his way and we must be kind to him for strangers and foreigners in distress are under Jove s protection and will take what they can get and be thankful so girls give the poor fellow something to eat and drink and wash him in the stream at some place that is sheltered from the wind

[211] On this the maids left off running away and began calling one another back They made Ulysses sit down in the shelter as Nausicaa had told them and brought him a shirt and cloak They also brought him the little golden cruse of oil and told him to go and wash in the stream But Ulysses said Young women please to stand a little on one side that I may wash the brine from my shoulders and anoint myself with oil for it is long enough since my skin has had a drop of oil upon it I cannot wash as long as you all keep standing there I am ashamed to strip before a number of good looking young women

[223] Then they stood on one side and went to tell the girl while Ulysses washed himself in the stream and scrubbed the brine from his back and from his broad shoulders. When he had thoroughly washed himself and had got the brine out of his hair he anointed himself with oil and put on the clothes which the girl had given him Minerva then made him look taller and stronger than before she also made the hair grow thick on the top of his head and flow down in curls like hyacinth blossoms she glorified him about the head and shoulders as a skilful workman who has studied art of all kinds under Vulcan and Minerva enriches a piece of silver plate by gilding it—and his work is full of beauty Then he went and sat down a little way off upon the beach looking quite young and handsome and the girl gazed on him with admiration then she said to her maids

[239] Hush my dears for I want to say something I believe the gods who live in heaven have sent this man to the Phæacians When I first saw him I thought him plain but now his appearance is like that of the gods who dwell in heaven I should like my future husband to be just such another as he is if he would only stay here and not want to go away However give him something to eat and drink

[247] They did as they were told and set food before Ulysses who ate and drank ravenously for it was long since he had had food of any kind Meanwhile Nausicaa bethought her of another matter She got the linen folded and placed in the waggon she then yoked the mules and as she took her seat she called Ulysses

[255] Stranger said she rise and let us be going back to the town I will introduce you at the house of my excellent father where I can tell you that you will meet all the best people among the Phæacians But be sure and do as I bid you for you seem to be a sensible person As long as we are going past the fields and farm lands follow briskly behind the waggon along with the maid and I will lead the way myself Presently however we shall come to

the town where you will find a high wall running all round it and a good harbour on either side with a narrow entrance into the city and the ships will be drawn up by the road side for every one has a place where his own ship can lie You will see the market place with a temple of Neptune in the middle of it and paved with large stones bedded in the earth Here people deal in ships gear of all kinds such as cables and sails and here too are the places where oars are made for the Phæacians are not a nation of archers they know nothing about bows and arrows but are a sea faring folk and pride themselves on their masts oars and ships with which they travel far over the sea

[73] 'I am afraid of the gossip and scandal that may be set on foot against me later on for the people here are very ill natured and some low fellow if he met us might say 'Who is this fine looking stranger that is going about with Nausicaa? Where did she find him? I suppose she is going to marry him Perhaps he is a vagabond sailor whom she has taken from some foreign vessel for we have no neighbours or some god has at last come down from heaven in answer to her prayers and she is going to live with him all the rest of her life It would be a good thing if she would take herself off and find a husband somewhere else for she will not look at one of the many excellent young Phæacians who are in love with her This is the kind of disparaging remark that would be made about me and I could not complain for I should myself be scandalized at seeing any other girl do the like and go about with men in spite of everybody while her father and mother were still alive and without having been married in the face of all the world

[89] If therefore you want my father to give you an escort and to help you home do as I bid you you will see a beautiful grove of poplars by the road side dedicated to Minerva it has a well in it and a meadow all round it Here my father has a field of rich garden ground about as far from the town as a man's voice will carry Sit down there and wait for a while till the rest of us can get into the town and reach my father's house Then when you think we must have done this come into the town and ask the way to the house of my father Alcinous You will have no difficulty in finding it any child will point it out to you for no one else in the whole town has anything like such a fine house as he has When you have got past the gates and through the outer court go right across the inner court till you come to my mother You will find her sitting by the fire and spinning her purple wool by firelight It is a fine sight to see her as she leans back against one of the bearing posts with her maids all ranged behind her Close to her seat stands that of my father on which he sits and topes like an immortal god Never mind him but go up to my mother and lay your hands upon her knees if you would get home quickly If you can gain her over you may hope to see your own country again no matter how distant it may be

[316] So saying she lashed the mules with her whip and they left the river The mules drew well and their hoofs went up and down upon the road She was careful not to go too fast for Ulysses and the maids who were following on foot along with the waggon so she plied her whip with judgement As the sun was going down they came to the sacred grove of Minerva and there Ulysses sat down and prayed to the mighty daughter of Jove

[324] Hear me he cried daughter of Ægis bearing Jove unweariable hear me now for you gave no heed to my prayers when Neptune was wrecking me Now therefore have pity upon me and grant that I may find friends and be hospitably received by the Phæacians

[328] Thus did he pray and Minerva heard his prayer but she would not show herself to him openly for she was afraid of her uncle Neptune who was still furious in his endeavors to prevent Ulysses from getting home

BOOK VII

THUS then did Ulysses wait and pray but the girl drove on to the town When she reached her father s house she drew up at the gateway and her brothers—comely as the gods—gathered round her took the mules out of the waggon and carried the clothes into the house while she went to her own room where an old servant Eurymedusa of Apeira lit the fire for her This old woman had been brought by sea from Apeira and had been chosen *as a prize for Alcinous because he was* king over the Phæacians and the people obeyed him as though he were a god She had been nurse to Nausicaa and had now lit the fire for her and brought her supper for her into her own room

[14] Presently Ulysses got up to go towards the town and Minerva shed a thick mist all round him to hide him in case any of the proud Phæacians who met him should be rude to him or ask him who he was Then as he was just entering the town she came towards him in the likeness of a little girl carrying a pitcher She stood right in front of him and Ulysses said

[22] My dear will you be so kind as to show me the house of king Alcinous? I am an unfor tun te foreigner in distress and do not know any one in your town and country

[27] Then Minerva said Yes father stran ger I will show you the house you want for *Alcinous lives quite close to my own father* I will go before you and show the way but say not a word as you go and do not look at any man nor ask him questions for the people here cannot abide strangers and do not like men who come from some other place They are a sea faring folk and sail the seas by the grace of Neptune in ships that glide along like thought or as a bird in the air

[37] On this she led the way and Ulysses followed in her steps but not one of the Phæa cians could see him as he passed through the city in the midst of them for the great goddess Minerva in her good will towards him had hid den him in a thick cloud of darkness He ad mired their harbours ships places of assembly and the lofty walls of the city which with the palisade on top of them were very striking and when they reached the king s house Minerva said

[48] This is the house father stranger which you would have me show you You will find a number of great people sitting at table but do not be afraid go straight in for the bolder a man is the more likely he is to carry his point even though he is a stranger First find the queen *Her name is Arete and she comes of the* same family as her husband Alcinous They both descend originally from Neptune who was father to Nausithous by Periboea a woman of great beauty Periboea was the youngest daugh ter of Eurymedon who at one time reigned over the giants but he ruined his ill fated peo ple and lost his own life to boot

[61] Neptune however lay with his daugh ter and she had a son by him the great Nausi thous who reigned over the Phæacians Nau i thous had two sons Rhexenor and Alcinous Apollo killed the first of them while he was still a bridegroom and without male issue but he left a daughter Arete whom Alcinous married and honours as no other woman is honoured of all those that keep house along with their hus bands

[69] Thus she both was and still is re spected beyond measure by her children by Al*cinous himself and by the whole people* who look upon her as a goddess and greet her when ever she goes about the city for she is a thor oughly good woman both in head and heart and when any women are friends of hers she will help their husbands also to settle their dis putes If you can gain her good will you may have every hope of seeing your friends again and getting safely back to your home and coun try

[78] Then Minerva left Scheria and went away over the sea She went to Marathon and to the spacious streets of Athens where she en tered the abode of Erechtheus but Ulysses went on to the house of Alcinous and he pon dered much as he paused a while before reach

ing the threshold of bronze for the splendour of the palace was like that of the sun or moon The wall on either side were of bronze from end to end and the cornice was of blue enamel The doors were gold and hung on pillars of silver that rose from a floor of bronze while the lintel was silver and the hook of the door was of gold

[91] On either side there stood gold and silver mastiffs which Vulcan with his consummate skill had fashioned expressly to keep watch over the palace of king Alcinous so they were immortal and could never grow old Seats were ranged all along the wall here and there from one end to the other with coverings of fine woven work which the women of the house had made Here the chief persons of the Phæacians used to sit and eat and drink for there was abundance at all seasons and there were golden figures of young men with lighted torches in their hands raised on pedestals to give light by night to those who were at table There are fifty maid servants in the house some of whom are always grinding rich yellow grain at the mill while others work at the loom or sit and spin and their shuttles go backwards and forwards like the fluttering of aspen leaves while the linen is so closely woven that it will turn oil As the Phæacians are the best sailors in the world so their women excel all others in weaving for Minerva has taught them all manner of useful arts and they are very intelligent

[112] Outside the gate of the outer court there is a large garden of about four acres with a wall all round it It is full of beautiful trees—pears pomegranates and the most delicious apples There are luscious figs also and olives in full growth The fruits never rot nor fail all the year round neither winter nor summer for the air is so soft that a new crop ripens before the old has dropped Pear grows on pear apple on apple and fig on fig and so also with the grapes for there is an excellent vineyard on the level ground of a part of this the grapes are being made into raisins in another part they are being gathered some are being trodden in the wine tubs others further on have shed their blossom and are beginning to show fruit others again are just changing colour In the furthest part of the ground there are beautifully arranged beds of flowers that are in bloom all the year round Two streams go through it the one turned in ducts throughout the whole garden while the other is carried under the ground of the outer court to the house itself and the town s people draw water from it Such then were the splendours with which the gods had endowed the house of king Alcinous

[133] So here Ulysses stood for a while and looked about him but when he had looked long enough he crossed the threshold and went within the precincts of the house There he found all the chief people among the Phæacians making their drink-offerings to Mercury which they always did the last thing before going away for the night He went straight through the court still hidden by the cloak of darkness in which Minerva had enveloped him till he reached Arete and King Alcinous then he laid his hands upon the knees of the queen and at that moment the miraculous darkness fell away from him and he became visible Every one was speechless with surprise at seeing a man there but Ulysses began at once with his petition

[146] Queen Arete he exclaimed daughter of great Rhexenor in my distress I humbly pray you as also your husband and these your guests (whom may heaven prosper with long life and happiness and may they leave their possessions to their children and all the honours conferred upon them by the state) to help me home to my own country as soon as possible for I have been long in trouble and away from my friends

[153] Then he sat down on the hearth among the ashes and they all held their peace till presently the old hero Echeneus who was an excellent speaker and an elder among the Phæacians plainly and in all honesty addressed them thus

[159] Alcinous said he it is not creditable to you that a stranger should be seen sitting among the ashes of your hearth every one is waiting to hear what you are about to say tell him then to rise and take a seat on a stool inlaid with silver and bid your servants mix some wine and water that we may make a drink offering to Jove the lord of thunder who takes all well-disposed suppliants under his protection and let the housekeeper give him some supper of whatever there may be in the house

[167] When Alcinous heard this he took Ulysses by the hand raised him from the hearth and bade him take the seat of Laodamas who had been sitting beside him and was his favourite son A maid servant then brought him water in a beautiful golden ewer and poured it into a silver basin for him to wash his hands and she drew a clean table beside him an upper servant brought him bread and offered him many good things of what there was in the house and Ulysses ate and drank Th[illegible] nous said to one of the servants

longer keep to my raft which went to pieces under the fury of the gale and I had to swim for it till wind and current brought me to your shores

[278] There I tried to land but could not for it was a bad place and the waves dashed me against the rocks so I again took to the sea and swam on till I came to a river that seemed the most likely landing place for there were no rocks and it was sheltered from the wind Here then I got out of the water and gathered my senses together again Night was coming on so I left the river and went into a thicket where I covered myself all over with leaves and presently heaven sent me off into a very deep sleep Sick and sorry as I was I slept among the leaves all night and through the next day till after noon when I woke as the sun was westering and saw your daughter s maid servants playing upon the beach and your daughter among them looking like a goddess I besought her aid and she proved to be of an excellent disposition much more so than could be expected from so young a person—for young people are apt to be thoughtless She gave me plenty of bread and wine and when she had had me washed in the river she also gave me the clothes in which you see me Now therefore though it has pained me to do so I have told you the whole truth

[298] Then Alcinous said Stranger it was very wrong of my daughter not to bring you on at once to my house along with the maids seeing that she was the first person whose aid you asked

[302] Pray do not scold her replied Ulysses she is not to blame She did tell me to follow along with the maids but I was ashamed and afraid for I thought you might perhaps be displeased if you saw me Every human being is sometimes a little suspicious and irritable

[308] Stranger replied Alcinous I am not the kind of man to get angry about nothing it is always better to be reasonable but by Father Jove Minerva and Apollo now that I see what kind of person you are and how much you think as I do I wish you would stay here marry my daughter and become my son in law If you will stay I will give you a house and an estate but no one (heaven forbid) shall keep you here against your own wish and that you may be sure of this I will attend to morrow to the matter of your escort You can sleep during the whole voyage if you like and the men shall sail you over smooth waters either to your own home or wherever you please even though it be a long way further off than Eubœa which those of my people who saw it when they took yellow haired Rhadamanthus to see Tityus the son of Gaia tell me is the furthest of any place—and yet they did the whole voyage in a single day without distressing themselves and came back again afterwards You will thus see how much my ships excel all others and what magnificent oarsmen my sailors are

[329] Then was Ulysses glad and prayed aloud saying Father Jove grant that Alcinous may do all as he has said for so he will win an imperishable name among mankind and at the same time I shall return to my own country

[334] Thus did they converse Then Arete told her maids to set a bed in the room that was in the gatehouse and make it with good red rugs and to spread coverlets on the top of them with woollen cloaks for Ulysses to wear The maids thereon went out with torches in their hands and when they had made the bed they came up to Ulysses and said Rise sir stranger and come with us for your bed is ready and glad indeed was he to go to his rest

[344] So Ulysses slept in a bed placed in a room over the echoing gateway but Alcinous lay in the inner part of the house with the queen his wife by his side

BOOK VIII

NOW when the child of morning rosy fingered Dawn appeared Alcinous and Ulysses both rose and Alcinous led the way to the Phæacian place of assembly which was near the ships When they got there they sat down side by side on a seat of polished stone while Minerva took the form of one of Alcinous servants and went round the town in order to help Ulysses to get home She went up to the citizens man by man and said Aldermen and town councillors of the Phæacians come to the assembly all of you and listen to the stranger who has just come off a long voyage to the house of King Alcinous he looks like an immortal god

[15] With these words she made them all want to come and they flocked to the assembly till seats and standing room were alike crowded Every one was struck with the appearance of Ulysses for Minerva had beautified him about the head and shoulders making him look taller and stouter than he really was that he might impress the Phæacians favourably as being a very remarkable man and might come off well in the many trials of skill to which they would challenge him Then when they were got together Alcinous spoke

[26] Hear me said he aldermen and town councillors of the Phæacians that I may speak even as I am minded This stranger whoever he may be has found his way to my house from somewhere or other either East or West He wants an escort and wishes to have the matter settled Let us then get one ready for him as we have done for others before him indeed no one who ever yet came to my house has been able to complain of me for not speeding him on his way soon enough Let us draw a ship into the sea—one that has never yet made a voyage—and man her with two and fifty of our smartest young sailors Then when you have made fast your oars each by his own seat leave the ship and come to my house to prepare a feast I will find you in everything I am giving these instructions to the young men who will form the crew for as regards you aldermen and town councillors you will join me in entertaining our guest in the cloisters I can take no excuses and we will have Demodocus to sing to us for there is no bard like him whatever he may choose to sing about

[46] Alcinous then led the way and the others followed after while a servant went to fetch Demodocus The fifty two picked oarsmen went to the sea shore as they had been told and when they got there they drew the ship into the water got her mast and sails inside her bound the oars to the thole pins with twisted thongs of leather all in due course and spread the white sails aloft They moored the vessel a little way out from land and then came on shore and went to the house of King Alcinous The outhouses yards and all the precincts were filled with crowds of men in great multitudes both old and young and Alcinous killed them a dozen sheep eight full grown pigs and two oxen These they skinned and dressed so as to provide a magnificent banquet

[6] A servant presently led in the famous bard Demodocus whom the muse had dearly loved but to whom she had given both good and evil for though she had endowed him with a divine gift of song she had robbed him of his eyesight Pontonous set a seat for him among the guests leaning it up against a bearing post He hung the lyre for him on a peg over his head and showed him where he was to feel for it with his hands He also set a fair table with a basket of victuals by his side and a cup of wine from which he might drink whenever he was so disposed

[71] The company then laid their hands upon the good things that were before them but as soon as they had had enough to eat and drink the muse inspired Demodocus to sing the feats of heroes and more especially a matter that was then in the mouths of all men to wit the quarrel between Ulysses and Achilles and the fierce words that they heaped on one another as they sat together at a banquet But Agamemnon was glad when he heard his chieftains quarrelling with one another for Apollo

had foretold him this at Pytho when he crossed the stone floor to consult the oracle Here was the beginning of the evil that by the will of Jove fell both upon Danaans and Trojans

[83] Thus sang the bard but Ulysses drew his purple mantle over his head and covered his face for he was ashamed to let the Phæacians see that he was weeping When the bard left off singing he wiped the tears from his eyes uncovered his face and taking his cup made a drink-offering to the gods but when the Phæacians pressed Demodocus to sing further for they d lighted in his lays then Ulysses again drew his mantle over his head and wept bitterly No one noticed his distress except Alcinous who was sitting near him and heard the heavy sighs that he was heaving So he at once said Aldermen and town councillors of the Phæacians we have had enough now both of the feast and of the minstrelsy that is its due accompaniment let us proceed therefore to the athletic sports so that our guest on his return home may be able to tell his friends how much we surpass all other nations as boxers wrestlers jumpers and runners

[1 4] With these words he led the way and the others followed after A servant hung Demodocus s lyre on its peg for him led him out of the cloister and set him on the same way as that along which all the chief men of the Phæacians were going to see the sports a crowd of several thousands of people followed them and there were many excellent competitors for all the prizes Acroneos Ocyalus Elatreus Nauteus Prymneus Anchialus Eretmeus Ponteus Proreus Thoon Anabesineus and Amphialus son of Polyneus son of Tecton There was also Euryalus son of Naubolus who was like Mars himself and was the best looking man among the Phæacians except Laodamas Three sons of Alcinous Laodamas Halios and Clytoneus, competed also

[12] The foot races came first The course was set out for them from the starting post and they raised a dust upon the plain as they all flew forward at the same moment Clytoneus came in first by a long way he left every one else behind him by the length of the furrow that a couple of mules can plough in a fallow field They then turned to the painful art of wrestling and here Euryalus proved to be the best man Amphialus excelled all the others in jumping while at throwing the disc there was no one who could approach Elatreus Alcinous s son Laodamas was the best boxer and he it was who presently said when they had all been diverted with the games Let us ask the stranger whether he excels in any of these sports he seems very powerfully built his thighs calves hands and neck are of prodigious strength nor is he at all old but he has suffered much lately and there is nothing like the sea for making havoc with a man no matter how strong he is

[140] You are quite right Laodamas replied Euryalus go up to your guest and speak to him about it yourself

[143] When Laodamas heard this he made his way into the middle of the crowd and said to Ulysses I hope Sir that you will enter yourself for some one or other of our competitions if you are skilled in any of them—and you must have gone in for many a one before now There is nothing that does any one so much credit all his life long as the showing himself a proper man with his hands and feet Have a try therefore at something and banish all sorrow from your mind Your return home will not be long delayed for the ship is already drawn into the water and the crew is found

[152] Ulysses answered Laodamas why do you taunt me in this way? my mind is set rather on cares than contests I have been through infinite trouble and am come among you now as a suppliant praying your king and people to further me on my return home

[158] Then Euryalus reviled him outright and said I gather then that you are unskilled in any of the many sports that men generally delight in I suppose you are one of those grasping traders that go about in ships as captains or merchants and who think of nothing but of their outward freights and homeward cargoes There does not seem to be much of the athlete about you

[165] For shame Sir answered Ulysses fiercely you are an insolent fellow—so true is it that the gods do not grace all men alike in speech person and understanding One man may be of weak presence but heaven has adorned this with such a good conversation that he charms every one who sees him his honeyed moderation carries his hearers with him so that he is leader in all assemblies of his fellows and wherever he goes he is looked up to Another may be as handsome as a god but his good looks are not crowned with discretion This is your case No god could make a finer looking fr than you are but you are a fool Your ill remarks have made me exceedingly you are quite mistaken for I excel many athletic exercises indeed

had youth and strength I was among the first athletes of the age Now however I am worn out by labour and sorrow for I have gone through much both on the field of battle and by the waves of the weary sea still in spite of all this I will compete for your taunts have stung me to the quick

[186] So he hurried up without even taking his cloak off and seized a disc larger more massive and much heavier than those used by the Phæacians when disc throwing among themselves Then swinging it back he threw it from his brawny hand and it made a humming sound in the air as he did so The Phæacians quailed beneath the *rushing of its flight* as it sped gracefully from his hand and flew beyond *any mark that had been* made yet Minerva in the form of a man came and marked the place where it had fall n A blind *man* Sir said she could easily tell your mark by groping for it—it is so far ahead of any other You may make your mind easy about this contest for no Phæacian can come near to such a throw as yours

[199] Ulysses was glad when he found he had a friend among the lookers-on so he began to speak more pleasantly Young men said he come up to that throw if you can and I will throw another disc as heavy or even heavier If anyone wants to have a bout with me let him come on *for I am exceedingly angry* I will box wrestle or run I do not care what *it is* with *any man* of you all except Laodamas but not with him because I am his guest and one cannot compete with one s own personal friend At least I do not think it a prudent or a sensible thing for a guest to challenge his host s family at any game especially when he is in a foreign country He will cut the ground from under his own feet if he does but I make no exception as regards any one else for I want to have the matter out and know which is the best man I am a good hand at every kind of athletic sport known *among mankind* I am an excellent archer In battle I am always the first to bring a man down with my arrow no matter how many more are taking aim at him alongside of me Philoctetes was the only man who could shoot better than I could when we Achæans were before Troy and in practice I far excel every one else in the whole world of those who still eat bread upon the face of the earth but I should not like to shoot against the mighty dead such as Hercules or Eurytus the Œchalian—men who could shoot against *the gods* themselves This in fact was how Eurytus came prematurely by *his end* for Apollo was angry with him and killed him because he challenged him as an archer I can throw a dart farther than any one else can shoot an arrow Running is the only point in respect of which I am afraid some of the Phæacians might beat me for I have been brought down very low at sea my provisions ran short and therefore I am still weak

[234] They all held their peace except King Alcinous who began Sir we have had much pleasure in hearing all that you have told us from which I understand that you are willing to show your prowess as having been displeased with some insolent remarks that have been made to you by one of our *athletes and which could* never have been uttered by any one who knows *how to talk with propriety* I hope you will apprehend my meaning and will explain to any one of your chief men who may be dining with yourself and your family when you get home that we have an hereditary aptitude for accomplishments of all kinds We are *not* particularly remarkable for our boxing nor yet as wrestlers but we are singularly fleet of foot and are excellent sailors We are extremely fond of good dinners music and dancing we also like frequent changes of linen warm baths and good beds so now please some of you who are the best dancers set about dancing that our guest on his return home may be *able to tell his* friends how much we surpass all other nations *as sailors runners dancers and minstrels* Demodocus has left his lyre at my house so run *some one* or other of you and fetch it for him

[256] On this a servant hurried off to bring the lyre from the king s house and the nine men who had been chosen as stewards stood forward It was their business to manage everything connected with the sports so they made the ground smooth and marked a wide space for the dancers Presently the servant came back with Demodocus s lyre and he took his place *in the midst of them* whereon the *best young* dancers in the town began to foot and trip it so *nimbly that Ulysses was delighted* with the merry twinkling of their feet

[266] Meanwhile the bard began to sing the loves of Mars and Venus and how they first began their intrigue in the house of Vulcan Mars made Venus many presents and defiled King Vulcan s marriage bed so the sun who saw what they were about told Vulcan Vulcan was very angry when he heard [illegible] h dreadful news so he went to his smith[illegible] ng mischief got his great anvil into [illegible] and began to forge some *chains* [illegible] could

either unloose or break so that they might stay there in that place When he had finished his snare he went into his bedroom and festooned the bed posts all over with chains like cobwebs he also let many hang down from the great beam of the ceiling Not even a god could see them so fine and subtle were they As soon as he had spread the chains all over the bed he made as though he were setting out for the fair state of Lemnos which of all places in the world was the one he was most fond of But Mars kept no blind look out and as soon as he saw him start hurried off to his house burning with love for Venus

[289] Now Venus was just come in from a visit to her father Jove and was about sitting down when Mars came inside the house and said as he took her hand in his own Let us go to the couch of Vulcan he is not at home but is gone off to Lemnos among the Sintians whose speech is barbarous

[295] She was nothing loth so they went to the couch to take their rest whereon they were caught in the toils which cunning Vulcan had spread for them and could neither get up nor stir hand or foot but found too late that they were in a trap Then Vulcan came up to them for he had turned back before reaching Lemnos when his scout the sun told him what was going on He was in a furious passion and stood in the vestibule making a dreadful noise as he shouted to all the gods

[306] Father Jove he cried and all you other blessed gods who live for ever come here and see the ridiculous and disgraceful sight that I will show you Jove's daughter Venus is always dishonouring me because I am lame She is in love with Mars who is handsome and clean built whereas I am a cripple--but my parents are to blame for that not I they ought never to have begotten me Come and see the pair together asleep on my bed It makes me furious to look at them They are very fond of one another but I do not think they will lie there longer than they can help nor do I think that they will sleep much there however they shall stay till her father has repaid me the sum I gave him for his baggage of a daughter who is fair but *not honest*

[3 1] On this the gods gathered to the house of Vulcan Earth-encircling Neptune came and Mercury the bringer of luck and King Apollo but the goddesses stayed at home all of them for shame Then the givers of all good things stood in the doorway and the blessed gods roared with inextinguishable laughter as they saw how cunning Vulcan had been whereon one would turn towards his neighbour saying

[3-9] Ill deeds do not prosper and the weak confound the strong See how limping Vulcan lame as he is has caught Mars who is the fleetest god in heaven and now Mars will be cast in heavy damages

[333] Thus did they converse but King Apollo said to Mercury Messenger Mercury giver of good things you would not care how strong the chains were would you if you could sleep with Venus?

[338] King Apollo answered Mercury I only wish I might get the chance though there were three times as many chains--and you might look on all of you gods and goddesses but I would sleep with her if I could

[343] The immortal gods burst out laughing as they heard him but Neptune took it all seriously and kept on imploring Vulcan to set Mars free again Let him go he cried and I will undertake as you require that he shall pay you all the damages that are held reasonable among the immortal gods

[349] Do not replied Vulcan ask me to do this a bad man's bond is bad security what remedy could I enforce against you if Mars should go away and leave his debts behind him along with his chains?

[354] Vulcan said Neptune if Mars goes away without paying his damages I will pay you myself So Vulcan answered In this case I cannot and must not refuse you

[359] Thereon he loosed the bonds that bound them and as soon as they were free they scampered off Mars to Thrace and laughter loving Venus to Cyprus and to Paphos where is her grove and her altar fragrant with burnt offerings Here the Graces bathed her and anointed her with oil of ambrosia such as the immortal gods make use of and they clothed her in raiment of the most enchanting beauty

[367] Thus sang the bard and both Ulysses and the seafaring Phaeacians were charmed as they heard him

[3-0] Then Alcinous told Laodamas and Halius to dance alone for there was no one to compete with them So they took a red ball which Polybus had made for them and one of them bent himself backwards and threw it up towards the clouds while the other jumped from off the ground and caught it with ease before it came down again When they had done throwing the ball straight up into the air they began to dance and at the same time kept on throwing it backwards and forwards

other while all the young men in the ring applauded and made a great stamping with their feet Then Ulysses said

[38-] King Alcinous you said your people were the nimblest dancers in the world and indeed they have proved themselves to be so I was astonished as I saw them

[385] The king was delighted at this and exclaimed to the Phæacians Aldermen and town councillors our guest seems to be a person of singular judgement let us give him such proof of our hospitality as he may reasonably expect There are twelve chief men among you and counting myself there are thirteen contribute each of you a clean cloak a shirt and a talent of fine gold let us give him all this in a lump down at once so that when he gets his supper he may do so with a light heart As for Euryalus he will have to make a formal apology and a present too for he has been rude

[398] Thus did he speak The others all of them applauded his saying and sent their servants to fetch the presents Then Euryalus said King Alcinous I will give the stranger all the satisfaction you require He shall have my sword which is of bronze all but the hilt which is of silver I will also give him the scabbard of newly sawn ivory into which it fits It will be worth a great deal to him

[406] As he spoke he placed the sword in the hands of Ulysses and said Good luck to you father stranger if anything has been said amiss may the winds blow it away with them and may heaven grant you a safe return for I understand you have been long away from home and have gone through much hardship

[41-] To which Ulysses answered Good luck to you too my friend and may the gods grant you every happiness I hope you will not miss the sword you have given me along with your apology

[416] With these words he girded the sword about his shoulders and towards sundown the presents began to make their appearance as the servants of the donors kept bringing them to the house of King Alcinous here his sons received them and placed them under their mother s charge Then Alcinous led the way to the house and bade his guests take their seats.

[4 4] Wife said he turning to Queen Arete Go fetch the best chest we have and put a clean cloak and shirt in it Also set a copper on the fire and heat some water our guest will take a warm bath see also to the careful packing of the presents that the noble Phæacians have made him he will thus better enjoy both his supper and the singing that will follow I shall myself give him this golden goblet —which is of exquisite workmanship—that he may be reminded of me for the rest of his life whenever he makes a drink-offering to Jove or to any of the gods

[433] Then Arete told her maids to set a large tripod upon the fire as fast as they could whereon they set a tripod full of bath water on to a clear fire they threw on sticks to make it blaze and the water became hot as the flame played about the belly of the tripod Meanwhile Arete brought a magnificent chest from her own room and inside it she packed all the beautiful presents of gold and raiment which the Phæacians had brought Lastly she added a cloak and a good shirt from Alcinous and said to Ulysses

[443] See to the lid yourself and have the whole bound round at once for fear any one should rob you by the way when you are asleep in your ship

[446] When Ulysses heard this he put the lid on the chest and made it fast with a bond that Circe had taught him He had hardly done so before an upper servant told him to come to the bath and wash himself He was very glad of a warm bath for he had had no one to wait upon him ever since he left the house of Calypso who as long as he remained with her had taken as good care of him as though he had been a god When the servants had done washing and anointing him with oil and had given him a clean cloak and shirt he left the bath room and joined the guests who were sitting over their wine Lovely Nausicaa stood by one of the bearing posts supporting the roof of the cloister and admired him as she saw him pass. Farewell stranger said she do not forget me when you are safe at home again for it is to me first that you owe a ransom for having saved your life

[463] And Ulysses said Nausicaa daughter of great Alcinous may Jove the mighty husband of Juno grant that I may reach my home so shall I bless you as my guardian angel all my day for it was you who saved me

[469] When he had said this he seated himself beside Alcinous Supper was then served and the wine was mixed for drinking A servant led in the favourite bard Demodocus and set him in the midst of the company near one of the bearing posts supporting the cloister that he might lean against it Then Ulysses cut off a piece of roast pork with plenty of fat (for there was abundance left on the joint) and said

to a servant "Take this piece of pork over to Demodocus and tell him to eat it for all the pain his lays may cause me I will salute him none the less bards are honoured and respected throughout the world for the muse teaches them their songs and loves them

[48] The servant carried the pork in his fingers over to Demodocus who took it and was very much pleased They then laid their hands on the good things that were before them and as soon as they had had enough to eat and drink Ulysses said to Demodocus "Demodocus there is no one in the world whom I admire more than I do you You must have studied under the Muse Jove's daughter and under Apollo so accurately do you sing the return of the Achæans with all their sufferings and adventures If you were not there yourself you must have heard it all from some one who was Now however change your song and tell us of the wooden horse which Epeus made with the assistance of Minerva and which Ulysses got by stratagem into the fort of Troy after freighting it with the men who afterwards sacked the city If you will sing this tale aright I will tell all the world how magnificently heaven has endowed you

[499] The bard inspired of heaven took up the story at the point where some of the Argives set fire to their tents and sailed away while others hidden within the horse were waiting with Ulysses in the Trojan place of assembly For the Trojans themselves had drawn the horse into their fortress and it stood there while they sat in council round it and were in three minds as to what they should do Some were for breaking it up then and there others would have it dragged to the top of the rock on which the fortress stood and then thrown down the precipice while yet others were for letting it remain as an offering and propitiation for the gods And this was how they settled it in the end for the city was doomed when it took in that horse within which were all the bravest of the Argives waiting to bring death and destruction on the Trojans Anon he sang how the sons of the Achæans issued from the horse and sacked the town breaking out from their ambuscade He sang how they overran the city hither and thither and ravaged it and how Ulysses went raging like Mars along with Menelaus to the house of Deiphobus It was there that the fight raged most furiously nevertheless by Minerva's help he was *victorious*

[521] All this he told but Ulysses was overcome as he heard him and his cheeks were wet with tears He wept as a woman weeps when she throws herself on the body of her husband who has fallen before his own city and people fighting bravely in defence of his home and children She screams aloud and flings her arms about him as he lies gasping for breath and dying but her enemies beat her from behind about the back and shoulders and carry her off into slavery to a life of labour and sorrow and the beauty fades from her cheeks—even so piteously did Ulysses weep but none of those present perceived his tears except Alcinous, who was sitting near him and could hear the sobs and sighs that he was heaving The king therefore at once rose and said

[536] Aldermen and town councillors of the Phæacians let Demodocus cease his son for there are those present who do not seem to like it From the moment that we had done supper and Demodocus began to sing our guest has been all the time groaning and lamenting He is evidently in great trouble so let the bard leave off that we may all enjoy ourselves hosts and guest alike This will be much more as it should be for all these festivities with the escort and the presents that we are making with so much good will are wholly in his honour and any one with even a moderate amount of right feeling knows that he ought to treat a guest and a suppliant as though he were his own brother

[548] Therefore Sir do you on your part affect no more concealment nor reserve in the matter about which I shall ask you it will be more polite in you to give me a plain answer tell me the name by which your father and mother over yonder used to call you and by which you were known among your neighbours and fellow-citizens There is no one neither rich nor poor who is absolutely without any name whatever for people's fathers and mothers give them names as soon as they are born Tell me also your country *nation* and city that our ships may shape their purpose accordingly and take you there *For the Phæacians have no pilots their vessels have no rudders* as those of other nations have but the ships themselves understand what *it is that we are* thinking about and want they know all the cities and countries in the whole world and can traverse the sea just as well *even when it is* covered with mist and cloud so that there is no danger of being wrecked *or coming to any* harm Still I do remember hearing my father say that Neptune was angry with us for too easy-going in the matter of g 178

escorts He said that one of these days he should wreck a ship of ours as it was returning from having escorted some one and bury our city under a high mountain This is what my father used to say but whether the god will carry out his threat or no is a matter which he will decide for himself

[572] And now tell me and tell me true Where have you been wandering and in what countries have you travelled? Tell us of the peoples themselves and of their cities—who were hostile savage and uncivilized and who on the other hand hospitable and humane Tell us also why you are made so unhappy on hearing about the return of the Argive Danaans from Troy The gods arranged all this and sent them their misfortunes in order that future generations might have something to sing about Did you lose some brave kinsman of your wife's when you were before Troy? a son in law or father in law—which are the nearest relations a man has outside his own flesh and blood? or was it some brave and kindly natured comrade—for a good friend is as dear to a man as his own brother?

BOOK IX

AND ULYSSES answered King Alcinous it is a good thing to hear a bard with such a divine voice as this man has There is nothing better or more delightful than when a whole people make merry together with the guests sitting orderly to listen while the table is loaded with bread and meats and the cup-bearer draws wine and fills his cup for every man This is indeed as fair a sight as a man can see Now however since you are inclined to ask the story of my sorrows and rekindle my own sad memories in respect of them I do not know how to begin nor yet how to continue and conclude my tale for the hand of heaven has been laid heavily upon me

[16] Firstly then I will tell you my name that you too may know it and one day if I outlive this time of sorrow may become my guests though I live so far away from all of you I am Ulysses son of Lærtes renowned among mankind for all manner of subtlety so that my fame ascends to heaven I live in Ithaca where there is a high mountain called Neritum covered with forests and not far from it there is a group of islands very near to one another—Dulichium Same and the wooded island of Zacynthus It lies squat on the horizon all highest up in the sea toward the sunset while the others lie away from it towards dawn It is a rugged island but it breeds brave men and my eyes know none that they better love to look upon The goddess Calypso kept me with her in her cave and wanted me to marry her as did also the cunning Ææan goddess Circe but they could neither of them persuade me for there is nothing dearer to a man than his own country and his parents and however splendid a home he may have in a foreign country if it be far from father or mother he does not care about it Now however I will tell you of the many hazardous adventures which by Jove's will I met with on my return from Troy

[39] When I had set sail thence the wind took me first to Ismarus which is the city of the Cicons There I sacked the town and put the people to the sword We took their wives and also much booty which we divided equitably amongst us so that none might have reason to complain I then said that we had better make off at once but my men very foolishly would not obey me so they stayed there drinking much wine and killing great numbers of sheep and oxen on the sea shore Meanwhile the Cicons cried out for help to other Cicons who lived inland These were more in number and stronger and they were more skilled in the art of war for they could fight either from chariots or on foot as the occasion served in the morning therefore they came as thick as leaves and bloom in summer and the hand of heaven was against us so that we were hard pressed They set the battle in array near the ships and the hosts aimed their bronze-shod spears at one another So long as the day waxed and it was still morning we held our own against them though they were more in number than we but as the sun went down towards the time when men loose their oxen the Cicons got the better of us and we lost half a dozen men from every ship we had so we got away with those that were left

[62] Thence we sailed onward with sorrow in our hearts but glad to have escaped death though we had lost our comrades nor did we leave till we had thrice invoked each one of the poor fellows who had perished by the hands of the Cicons Then Jove raised the North wind against us till it blew a hurricane so that land and sky were hidden in thick clouds and night sprang forth out of the heavens We let the ships run before the gale but the force of the wind tore our sails to tatters so we took them down for fear of shipwreck and rowed our hardest towards the land There we lay two days and two nights suffering much alike from toil and distress of mind but on the morning of the third day we again raised our masts set sail and took our places letting the wind and steersmen direct our ship I should have got home at that time unharmed had not the North wind and the currents been against me as I was doubling Cape Malea and set me off my

hard by the island of Cythera

[82] I was driven thence by foul winds for a space of nine days upon the sea but on the tenth day we reached the land of the Lotus eaters who live on a food that comes from a kind of flower Here we landed to take in fresh water and our crews got their mid-day meal on the shore near the ships When they had eaten and drunk I sent two of my company to see what manner of men the people of the place might be and they had a third man under them They started at once and went about among the Lotus eaters who did them no hurt but gave them to eat of the lotus which was so delicious that those who ate of it left off caring about home and did not even want to go back and say what had happened to them but were for staying and munching lotus with the Lotus eaters without thinking further of their return nevertheless though they wept bitterly I forced them back to the ships and made them fast under the benches Then I told the rest to go on board at once lest any of them should taste of the lotus and leave off wanting to get home so they took their places and smote the grey sea with their oars

[105] We sailed hence always in much distress till we came to the land of the lawless and inhuman Cyclopes Now the Cyclopes neither plant nor plough but trust in providence and live on such wheat barley and grapes as grow wild without any kind of tillage and their wild grapes yield them wine as the sun and the rain may grow them They have no laws nor assemblies of the people but live in caves on the tops of high mountains each is lord and master in his family and they take no account of their neighbours

[116] Now off their harbour there lies a wooded and fertile island not quite close to the land of the Cyclopes but still not far It is overrun with wild goats that breed there in great numbers and are never disturbed by foot of man for sportsmen—who as a rule will suffer so much hardship in forest or among mountain precipices—do not go there nor yet again is it ever ploughed or fed down but it lies a wilderness untilled and unsown from year to year and has no living thing upon it but only goats For the Cyclopes have no ships nor yet shipwrights who could make ships for them they cannot therefore go from city to city or sail over the sea to one another s country as people who have ships can do if they had had these they would have colonized the island for it is a very good one and would yield everything in due se son There are meadows that in some places come right down to the sea shore well watered and full of luscious grass grapes would do there excellently there is level land for ploughing and it would always yield heavily at harvest time for the soil is deep There is a good harbour where no cables are wanted nor yet anchors nor need a ship be moored but all one has to do is to beach one s vessel and stay there till the wind becomes fair for putting out to sea again At the head of the harbour there is a spring of clear water coming out of a cave and there are poplars growing all round it

[142] Here we entered but so dark was the night that some god must have brought us in for there was nothing whatever to be seen A thick mist hung all round our ships the moon was hidden behind a mass of clouds so that no one could have seen the island if he had looked for it nor were there any breakers to tell us we were close in shore before we found ourselves upon the land itself when however we had beached the ships we took down the sails went ashore and camped upon the beach till daybreak

[152] When the child of morning rosy fingered Dawn appeared we admired the island and wandered all over it while the nymphs Jove s daughters roused the wild goats that we might get some meat for our dinner On this we fetched our spears and bows and arrows from the ships and dividing ourselves into three bands began to shoot the goats Heaven sent us excellent sport I had twelve ships with me and each ship got nine goats while my own ship had ten thus through the livelong day to the going down of the sun we ate and drank our fill and we had plenty of wine left for each one of us had taken many jars full when we sacked the city of the Cicons and this had not yet run out While we were feasting we kept turning our eyes towards the land of the Cyclopes which was hard by and saw the smoke of their stubble fires We could almost fancy we heard their voices and the bleating of their sheep and goats but when the sun went down and it came on dark we camped down upon the beach and next morning I called a council

[172] Stay here my brave fellows said I all the rest of you while I go with my ship and exploit these people myself I want to see if they are uncivilized savages or a hospitable and humane race

[177] I went on board bidding my men to do so also and loose the hawsers so they took their places and smote the grey sea with their

oars When we got to the land which was not far there on the face of a cliff near the sea we saw a great cave overhung with laurels It was a station for a great many sheep and goats and outside there was a large yard with a high wall round it made of stones built into the ground and of trees both pine and oak This w s the abode of a huge monster who was then away from home shepherding his flocks He would have nothing to do with other peo ple but led the life of an outlaw He was a horrid creature not like a human being at all but resembling rather some crag that stands out boldly against the sky on the top of a high mountain

[193] I told my men to draw the ship ashore and stay where they were all but the twelve best among them who were to go along with myself I also took a goatskin of sweet black wine which had been given me by Maron son of Euanthes who was priest of Apollo the patron god of Ismarus and lived within the wooded precincts of the temple When we were sacking the city we respected him and spared his life as also his wife and child so he made me some presents of great value—seven talents of fine gold and a bowl of silver with twelve jars of sweet wine unblended and of the most exquisite flavour Not a man nor maid in the house knew about it but only himself his wife and one housekeeper when he drank it he mixed twenty parts of water to one of wine and yet the fragrance from the mixing-bowl was so exquisite that it was impossible to refrain from drinking I filled a large skin with this wine and took a wallet full of prov is ons with me for my mind misgave me that I might have to deal with some savage who would be of great strength and would respect neither right nor law

[16] We soon reached his cave but he was out shepherding so we went inside and took stock of all that we could see H s cheese racks were loaded with cheeses and he had more lambs and kids than his pens could hold They v ere kept in separate flocks fi st the e v ere the hoggets then the oldest of the younger lambs and lastly the very young ones all kept ap r t from one another as for his dairy all the vessel bowls and milk pails into which he milked were swimming with whey When tl ey saw all this my men begged me to let them first steal some cheeses and make off with them to the ship they would then return drive down the lambs and kids put them on board and sail away with them It would have been indeed better if we had done so but I would not listen to them for I wanted to see the owner himself in the hope that he m ght give me a present When however we saw him my poor men found him ill to deal with

[231] "We lit a fire offered some of the cheeses in sacrifice ate others of them and then sat waiting till the Cyclops should come in with his sheep When he came he brought in with him a huge load of dry firewood to light the fire for h s supper and this he flung with such a noise on to the floor of his cave that we hid ourselves for fear at the far end of the cavern Meanwhile he drove all the ewes inside as well as the she goats that he was going to milk leaving the males both rams and he-goats outside in the yards Then he rolled a huge stone to the mouth of the cave—so huge that two and twenty strong four wheeled waggons would not be enough to draw it from its place ag inst the doorway When he had so done he sat down and milked his ewes and goats all in due course and then let each of them have her own young He curdled half the milk and set it aside in wicker strainers but the other half he poured into bowls that he might drink it for his supper When he had got through w th all his work he lit the fire and then caught s ght of us whereon he said

[25] Strangers who are you? Where do you sail from? A e you traders or do you sail the sea as rovers with y ur hands against every man and every man s hand against you?

[256] We were frightened out of our senses by his loud voice and monstrous form but I managed to say We are Achæans on our way home f m Troy but by the will of Jove and stress of weather we have been dri en far out of our course We are the people of Agamem non son of At eus ho has won inf n te re no vn throughout the whole world by sacking so great a city and kill ng so many people We therefo e humbly pray you to sho v us some hosp tality and otherwise m ke us such pres ents as vi tors may easonably expect May your excellency fear the wrath of heaven for we are your suppl ants and Jov takes all re spectabl t avellers under hi p otect on fo he is the avenger of all suppl ants and foreigners in dist ess

[7] To this he gave me but a p t less an sw er Strange sa d he you are a fool or else you kno nothing of this country Talk to me indeed about fearing the gods or shunning the r anger? We Cyclopes do not care about Jove or any of your blessed gods for we are ever so

much stronger than they I shall not spare either yourself or your companions out of any regard for Jove unless I am in the humour for doing so And now tell me where you made your ship fast when you came on shore Was it round the point or is she lying straight off the land?

[281] He said this to draw me out but I was too cunning to be caught in that way so I answered with a lie Neptune said I sent my ship on to the rocks at the far end of your country and wrecked it We were driven on to them from the open sea but I and those who are with me escaped the jaws of death

[287] 'The cruel wretch vouchsafed me not one word of answer but with a sudden clutch he gripped up two of my men at once and dashed them down upon the ground as though they had been puppies Their brains were shed upon the ground and the earth was wet with their blood Then he tore them limb from limb and supped upon them He gobbled them up like a lion in the wilderness flesh bones marrow and entrails without leaving anything uneaten As for us we wept and lifted up our hands to heaven on seeing such a horrid sight for we did not know what else to do but when the Cyclops had filled his huge paunch and had washed down his meal of human flesh with a drink of neat milk he stretched himself full length upon the ground among his sheep and went to sleep I was at first inclined to seize my sword draw it and drive it into his vitals but I reflected that if I did we should all certainly be lost for we should never be able to shift the stone which the monster had put in front of the door So we stayed sobbing and sighing where we were till morning came

[307] 'When the child of morning rosy fingered Dawn appeared he again lit his fire milked his goats and ewes all quite rightly and then let each have her own young one as soon as he had got through with all his work he clutched up two more of my men and began eating them for his morning s meal Presently with the utmost ease he rolled the stone away from the door and drove out his sheep but he at once put it back again—as easily as though he were merely clapping the lid on to a quiver full of arrows As soon as he had done so he shouted and cried Shoo shoo after his sheep to drive them on to the mountain so I was left to scheme some way of taking my revenge and covering myself with glory

[318] In the end I deemed it would be the best plan to do as follows The Cyclops had a great club which was lying near one of the sheep pens it was of green olive wood and he had cut it intending to use it for a staff as soon as it should be dry It was so huge that we could only compare it to the mast of a twenty oared merchant vessel of large burden and able to venture out into open sea I went up to this club and cut off about six feet of it I then gave this piece to the men and told them to fine it evenly off at one end which they proceeded to do and lastly I brought it to a point myself charring the end in the fire to make it harder When I had done this I hid it under the dung which was lying about all over the cave and told the men to cast lots which of them should venture along with myself to lift it and bore it into the monster s eye while he was asleep The lot fell upon the very four whom I should have chosen and I myself made five In the evening the wretch came back from shepherding and drove his flocks into the cave —this time driving them all inside and not leaving any in the yards I suppose some fancy must have taken him or a god must have prompted him to do so As soon as he had put the stone back to its place against the door he sat down milked his ewes and his goats all quite rightly and then let each have her own young one when he had got through with all this work he gripped up two more of my men and made his supper off th m So I went up to him with an ivy wood bowl of black wine in my hands

[347] Look here Cyclops said I you have been eating a great deal of man s flesh so take this and drink some wine that you may see what kind of l quor we had on board my ship I was bringing it to you as a drink-offering in the hope that you would take compassion upon me and further me on my way home whereas all you do is to go on ramping and raving most intolerably You ought to be ashamed of yourself how can you expect people to come and see you any more if you treat them in this way?

[353] He then took the cup and drank He was so delighted with the taste of the wine that he begged me for another bowl full Be so kind he said as to give me some more and tell me your name at once I want to make you a present that you will be glad to have We have wine even in this country for our soil grows grapes and the sun ripens them but this drinks like nectar and ambrosia all in one

[360] I then gave him some more three times did I fill the bowl for him and three times did he drain it without thought or heed then when I saw that the wine had got into

his head I said to him as plausibly as I could Cyclops you ask my name and I will tell it you give me therefore the present you promised me my name is Noman this is what my father and mother and my friends have always called me

[368] But the cruel wretch said 'Then I will eat all Noman s comrades before Noman himself and will keep Noman for the last This is the present that I will make him

[371] As he spoke he reeled and fell sprawling face upwards on the ground His great neck hung heavily backwards and a deep sleep took hold upon him Presently he turned sick and threw up both wine and the gobbets of human flesh on which he had been gorging for he was very drunk Then I thrust the beam of wood far into the embers to heat it and encouraged my men lest any of them should turn faint hearted When the wood green though it was was about to blaze I drew it out of the fire glowing with heat and my men gathered round me for heaven had filled their hearts with courage We drove the sharp end of the beam into the monster s eye and bearing upon it with all my weight I kept turning it round and round as though I were boring a hole in a ship s plank with an auger which two men with a wheel and strap can keep on turning as long as they choose Even thus did we bore the red hot beam into his eye till the boiling blood bubbled all over it as we worked it round and round so that the steam from the burning eyeball scalded his eyelids and eyebrows and the roots of the eye sputtered in the fire As a blacksmith plunges an axe or hatchet into cold water to temper it—for it is this that gives strength to the iron—and it makes a great hiss as he does so even thus did the Cyclops eye hiss round the beam of olive wood and his hideous yells made the cave ring again We ran away in a fright but he plucked the beam all besmirched with gore from his eye and hurled it from him in a frenzy of rage and pain shouting as he did so to the other Cyclopes who lived on the bleak headlands near him so they gathered from all quarters round his cave when they heard him crying and asked what was the matter with him

[403] What ails you Polyphemus said they that you make such a noise breaking the stillness of the night and preventing us from being able to sleep? Surely no man is carrying off your sheep? Surely no man is trying to kill you either by fraud or by force?'

[407] But Polyphemus shouted to them from inside the cave 'Noman is killing me by fraud! Noman is killing me by force!

[409] 'Then said they if no man is attacking you you must be ill when Jove makes people ill there is no help for it and you had better pray to your father Neptune

[413] Then they went away and I laughed inwardly at the success of my clever stratagem but the Cyclops groaning and in an agony of pain felt about with his hands till he found the stone and took it from the door then he sat in the doorway and stretched his hands in front of it to catch anyone going out with the sheep for he thought I might be foolish enough to attempt this

[420] As for myself I kept on puzzling to think how I could best save my own life and those of my companions I schemed and schemed as one who knows that his life depends upon it for the danger was very great In the end I deemed that this plan would be the best The male sheep were well grown and carried a heavy black fleece so I bound them noiselessly in threes together with some of the withies on which the wicked monster used to sleep There was to be a man under the middle sheep and the two on either side were to cover him so that there were three sheep to each man As for myself there was a ram finer than any of the others so I caught hold of him by the back ensconced myself in the thick wool under his belly and hung on patiently to his fleece face upwards keeping a firm hold on it all the time

[436] Thus then did we wait in great fear of mind till morning came but when the child of morning rosy fingered Dawn appeared the male sheep hurried out to feed while the ewes remained bleating about the pens waiting to be milked for their udders were full to bursting but their master in spite of all his pain felt the backs of all the sheep as they stood upright without being sharp enough to find out that the men were underneath their bellies As the ram was going out last of all heavy with its fleece and with the weight of my crafty self Polyphemus laid hold of it and said

[447] 'My good ram what is it that makes you the last to leave my cave this morning? You are not wont to let the ewes go before you but lead the mob with a run whether to flowery mead or bubbling fountain and are the first to come home again at night but now you lag last of all Is it because you know your master has lost his eye and are sorry because wicked Noman and his horrid crew

him down in his drink and blinded him? But I will have his life yet It you could understand and talk you would tell me where the wretch is hiding and I would dash his brains upon the ground till they flew all over the cave I should thus have some satisfaction for the harm this no good Noman has done me

[461] As he spoke he drove the ram out side but when we were a little way out from the cave and yards I first got from under the ram s belly and then freed my comrades as for the sheep which were very fat by con stantly heading them in the right direction we managed to drive them down to the ship The crew rejoiced greatly at seeing those of us who had escaped death but wept for the others whom the Cyclops had killed However I made signs to them by nodding and frowning that they were to hush their crying and told them to get all the sheep on board at once and put out to sea so they went aboard took their places and smote the grey sea with their oars Then when I had got as far out as my voice would reach I began to jeer at the Cyclops

[475] Cyclops said I you should have taken better measure of your man before eating up his comrades in your cave You wretch eat up your visitors in your own house? You might have known that your sin would find you out and now Jove and the other gods have pun ished you

[480] He got more and more furious as he heard me so he tore the top from off a high mountain and flung it just in front of my ship so that it was within a little of hitting the end of the rudder The sea quaked as the rock fell into it and the wash of the wave it raised car ried us back towards the mainland and forced us towards the shore But I snatched up a long pole and kept the ship off making signs to my men by nodding my head that they must row for their lives whereon they laid out with a will When we had got twice as far as we were before I was for jeering at the Cyclops again but the men begged and prayed of me to hold my tongue

[494] Do not they exclaimed be mad enough to provoke this savage creature further he has thrown one rock at us already which drove us back again to the mainland and we made sure it had been the death of us if he had then heard any further sound of voices he would have pounded our heads and our ship s timbers into a jelly with the rugged rocks he would have heaved at us for he can throw them a long way

[500] But I would not listen to them and shouted out to him in my rage Cyclops if any one asks you who it was that put your eye out and spoiled your beauty say it was the valiant warrior Ulysses son of Lærtes who lives in Ithaca

[506] On this he groaned and cried out Alas alas then the old prophecy about me is coming true There was a prophet here at one time a man both brave and of great stature Telemus son of Eurymus who was an excel lent seer and did all the prophesying for the Cyclopes till he grew old he told me that all this would happen to me some day and said I should lose my sight by the hand of Ulysses I have been all along expecting some one of imposing presence and superhuman strength whereas he turns out to be a little insignificant weakling who has managed to blind my eye by taking advantage of me in my drink come here then Ulysses that I may make you pres ents to show my hospitality and urge Neptune to help you forward on your journey—for Nep tune and I are father and son He if he so will shall heal me which no one else neither god nor man can do

[52] Then I said I wish I could be as sure of killing you outright and sending you down to the house of Hades as I am that it will take more than Neptune to cure that eye of yours

[5‸6] On this he lifted up his hands to the firmament of heaven and prayed saying Hear me great Neptune if I am indeed your own true-begotten son grant that Ulysses may never reach his home alive or if he must get back to his friends at last let him do so late and in sore plight after losing all his men [let him reach his home in another man s ship and find trouble in his house]

[536] Thus did he pray and Neptune heard his prayer Then he picked up a rock much larger than the first swung it aloft and hurled it with prodigious force It fell just short of the ship but was within a little of hitting the end of the rudder The sea quaked as the rock fell into it and the wash of the wave it raised drove us onwards on our way towards the shore of the island

[543] When at last we got to the island where we had left the rest of our ships we found our comrades lamenting us and anx iously awaiting our return We ran our vessel upon the sands and got out of her on to the sea shore we also landed the Cyclops sheep and divided them equitably amongst us so that

none might have reason to complain As for the ram my companions agreed that I should have it as an extra share so I sacrificed it on the sea shore and burned its thigh bones to Jove who is the lord of all But he heeded not my sacrifice and only thought how he might destroy both my ships and my comrades

[556] Thus through the livelong day to the going down of the sun we feasted our fill on meat and drink but when the sun went down and it came on dark we camped upon the beach When the child of morning rosy fingered Dawn appeared I bade my men go on board and loose the hawsers Then they took their places and smote the grey sea with their oars so we sailed on with sorrow in our hearts but glad to have escaped death though we had lost our comrades

BOOK X

THENCE we went on to the Æolian island where lives Æolus son of Hippotas, dear to the immortal gods. It is an island that floats (as it were) upon the sea, iron bound with a wall that girds it. Now, Æolus has six daughters and six lusty sons, so he made the sons marry the daughters, and they all live with their dear father and mother, feasting and enjoying every conceivable kind of luxury. All day long the atmosphere of the house is loaded with the savour of roasting meats till it groans again, yard and all; but by night they sleep on their well made bedsteads, each with his own wife between the blankets. These were the people among whom we had now come.

[14] Æolus entertained me for a whole month asking me questions all the time about Troy, the Argive fleet, and the return of the Achæans. I told him exactly how everything had happened, and when I said I must go, and asked him to further me on my way, he made no sort of difficulty, but set about doing so at once. Moreover, he flayed me a prime ox hide to hold the ways of the roaring winds, which he shut up in the hide as in a sack—for Jove had made him captain over the winds, and he could stir or still each one of them according to his own pleasure. He put the sack in the ship and bound the mouth so tightly with a silver thread that not even a breath of a side-wind could blow from any quarter. The West wind which was fair for us did he alone let blow as it chose; but it all came to nothing, for we were lost through our own folly.

[28] Nine days and nine nights did we sail, and on the tenth day our native land showed on the horizon. We got so close in that we could see the stubble fires burning, and I, being then dead beat, fell into a light sleep, for I had never let the rudder out of my own hands, that we might get home the faster. On this the men fell to talking among themselves, and said I was bringing back gold and silver in the sack that Æolus had given me. "Bless my heart," would one turn to his neighbour, saying, "how this man gets honoured and makes friends to whatever city or country he may go. See what fine prizes he is taking home from Troy, while we, who have travelled just as far as he has, come back with hands as empty as we set out with—and now Æolus has given him ever so much more. Quick—let us see what it all is, and how much gold and silver there is in the sack he gave him."

[46] Thus they talked and evil counsels prevailed. They loosed the sack, whereupon the wind flew howling forth and raised a storm that carried us weeping out to sea and away from our own country. Then I awoke, and knew not whether to throw myself into the sea or to live on and make the best of it; but I bore it, covered myself up, and lay down in the ship, while the men lamented bitterly as the fierce winds bore our fleet back to the Æolian island.

[56] When we reached it we went ashore to take in water, and dined hard by the ships. Immediately after dinner I took a herald and one of my men and went straight to the house of Æolus, where I found him feasting with his wife and family; so we sat down as suppliants on the threshold. They were astounded when they saw us and said, "Ulysses, what brings you here? What god has been ill treating you? We took great pains to further you on your way home to Ithaca, or wherever it was that you wanted to go to."

[67] Thus did they speak, but I answered sorrowfully, "My men have undone me; they, and cruel sleep, have ruined me. My friends, mend me this mischief, for you can if you will."

[70] I spoke as movingly as I could, but they said nothing, till their father answered, "Vilest of mankind, get you gone at once out of the island; him whom heaven hates will I in no wise help. Be off, for you come here as one abhorred of heaven." And with these words he sent me sorrowing from his door.

[77] Thence we sailed sadly on till the men were worn out with long and fruitless rowing, for there was no longer any wind to

help them Six days, night and day did we toil, and on the seventh day we reached the rocky stronghold of Lamus—Telepylus, the city of the Læstrygonians where the shepherd who is driving in his sheep and goats [to be milked] salutes him who is driving out his flock [to feed] and this last answers the salute In that country a man who could do without sleep might earn double wages one as a herdsman of cattle and another as a shepherd for they work much the same by night as they do by day

[87] "When we reached the harbour we found it land locked under steep cliffs with a narrow entrance between two headlands My captains took all their ships inside and made them fast close to one another for there was never so much as a breath of wind inside but it was always dead calm I kept my own ship outside and moored it to a rock at the very end of the point then I climbed a high rock to reconnoitre but could see no sign neither of man nor cattle only some smoke rising from the ground So I sent two of my company with an attendant to find out what sort of people the inhabitants were

[103] The men when they got on shore followed a level road by which the people draw their firewood from the mountains into the town till presently they met a young woman who had come outside to fetch water and who was daughter to a Læstrygonian named Antiphates She was going to the fountain Artacia from which the people bring in their water and when my men had come close up to her they asked her who the king of that country might be and over what kind of people he ruled so she directed them to her father's house but when they got there they found his wife to be a giantess as huge as a mountain and they were horrified at the sight of her

[114] She at once called her husband Antiphates from the place of assembly and forthwith he set about killing my men He snatched up one of them and began to make his dinner off him then and there whereon the other two ran back to the ships as fast as ever they could But Antiphates raised a hue and cry after them and thousands of sturdy Læstrygonians sprang up from every quarter—ogres not men They threw vast rocks at us from the cliffs as though they had been mere stones and I heard the horrid sound of the ships crunching up against one another and the death cries of my men as the Læstrygonians speared them like fishes and took them home to eat them While they were thus killing my men within the harbour I drew my sword cut the cable of my own ship and told my men to row with all their might if they too would not fare like the rest so they laid out for their lives and we were thankful enough when we got into open water out of reach of the rocks they hurled at us As for the others there was not one of them left

[133] Thence we sailed sadly on glad to have escaped death though we had lost our comrades and came to the Æaean island, where Circe lives—a great and cunning goddess who is own sister to the magician Aeetes—for they are both children of the sun by Perse who is daughter to Oceanus We brought our ship into a safe harbour without a word for some god guided us thither and having landed we lay there for two days and two nights, worn out in body and mind When the morning of the third day came I took my spear and my sword and went away from the ship to reconnoitre and see if I could discover signs of human handiwork or hear the sound of voices Climbing to the top of a high look-out I espied the smoke of Circe's house rising upwards amid a dense forest of trees and when I saw this I doubted whether having seen the smoke I would not go on at once and find out more but in the end I deemed it best to go back to the ship give the men their dinners and send some of them instead of going myself

[156] When I had nearly got back to the ship some god took pity upon my solitude and sent a fine antlered stag right into the very middle of my path He was coming down from his pasture in the forest to drink of the river for the heat of the sun drove him and as he passed I struck him in the middle of the back the bronze point of the spear went clean through him and he lay groaning in the dust until the life went out of him Then I set my foot upon him drew my spear from the wound and laid it down I also gathered rough grass and rushes and twisted them into a fathom or so of good stout rope with which I bound the four feet of the noble creature together having so done I hung him round my neck and walked back to the ship leaning upon my spear for the stag was much too big for me to be able to carry him on my shoulder steadying him with one hand As I threw him down in front of the ship I called the men and spoke cheeringly man by man to each of them 'Look here my friends said I we are not going to die much before our time after all and we will not starve so long as we

thing to eat and drink on board On this they uncovered their heads upon the sea shore and admired the stag for he was indeed a splendid fellow Then when they had feasted their eyes upon him sufficiently they washed their hands and began to cook him for dinner

[183] 'Thus through the livelong day to the going down of the sun we stayed there eating and drinking our fill but when the sun went down and it came on dark we camped upon the sea shore When the child of morning rosy fingered Dawn appeared I called a council and said My friends we are in very great difficulties listen therefore to me We have no idea where the sun either sets or rises so that we do not even know East from West I see no way out of it nevertheless we must try and find one We are certainly on an island for I went as high as I could this morning and saw the sea reaching all round it to the horizon it lies low but towards the middle I saw smoke rising from out of a thick forest of trees

[198] 'Their hearts sank as they heard me for they remembered how they had been treated by the Læstrygonian Antiphates and by the savage ogre Polyphemus They wept bitterly in their dismay but there was nothing to be got by crying so I divided them into two companies and set a captain over each I gave one company to Eurylochus while I took command of the other myself Then we cast lots in a helmet and the lot fell upon Eurylochus so he set out with his twenty two men and they wept as also did we who were left behind

[210] 'When they reached Circe s house they found it built of cut stones on a site that could be seen from far in the middle of the forest There were wild mountain wolves and lions prowling all round it—poor bewitched creatures whom she had tamed by her enchantments and drugged into subjection They did not attack my men but wagged their great tails fawned upon them and rubbed their noses lovingly against them As hounds crowd round their master when they see him coming from dinner—for they know he will bring them something—even so did these wolves and lions with their great claws fawn upon my men but the men were terribly frightened at seeing such strange creatures Presently they reached the gates of the goddess s house and as they stood there they could hear Circe within singing most beautifully as she worked at her loom making a web so fine so soft and of such dazzling colours as no one but a goddess could weave On this Polites whom I valued and trusted more than any other of my men said There is some one inside working at a loom and singing most beautifully the whole place resounds with it let us call her and see whether she is woman or goddess

[229] They called her and she came down unfastened the door and bade them enter They thinking no evil followed her all except Eurylochus who suspected mischief and stayed outside When she had got them into her house she set them upon benches and seats and mixed them a mess with cheese honey meal and Pramnian wine but she drugged it with wicked poisons to make them forget their homes and when they had drunk she turned them into pigs by a stroke of her wand and shut them up in her pigsties They were like pigs—head hair and all and they grunted just as pigs do but their senses were the same as before and they remembered everything

[241] 'Thus then were they shut up squealing and Circe threw them some acorns and beech masts such as pigs eat but Eurylochus hurried back to tell me about the sad fate of our comrades He was so overcome with dismay that though he tried to speak he could find no words to do so his eyes filled with tears and he could only sob and sigh till at last we forced his story out of him and he told us what had happened to the others

[251] 'We went said he as you told us through the forest and in the middle of it there was a fine house built with cut stones in a place that could be seen from far There we found a woman or else she was a goddess working at her loom and singing sweetly so the men shouted to her and called her whereon she at once came down opened the door and invited us in The others did not suspect any mischief so they followed her into the house but I stayed where I was for I thought there might be some treachery From that moment I saw them no more for not one of them ever came out though I sat a long time watching for them

[261] 'Then I took my sword of bronze and slung it over my shoulders I also took my bow and told Eurylochus to come back with me and show me the way But he laid hold of me with both his hands and spoke piteously saying Sir do not force me to go with you but let me stay here for I know you will not bring one of them back with you nor even return alive yourself let us rather see if we cannot escape at any rate with the few that are left us for we may still save our lives

[270] Stay where you are then answered

I eating and drinking at th ship but I must go for I am most urgently bound to do so

[2 4] With this I left the ship and went up inland When I got throu h the charmed grove and was near th great house of the enchan tress Circe I met Mercury with hi golden wand disguised as a young man in th hey-day of his youth and beauty with the down just coming upon his face. He came up to me and took my hand within his own saying My poor unhappy man whither are you going over this mountain top alone and without knowing the way? Your me are shut up in Circe s pigsties, like so many wild boars in their lairs. You surely do not fancy that you can set them free? I can tell you that you will nev r get back and will have to stay there w th the rest of them But never mind I will protect you and get you out of your d ffi culty Take this herb wh ch is one of great vir tue and keep it about you when you go to Cir ce s house it will be a talisman to you against every kind of mischief

[89] And I will tell you of all the wicked witchcraft that Circe will try to practise upon you She will mix a mess for you to drink and she will drug the meal with which she makes it, but she will not be able to charm you for the virtue of the herb that I shall give you will prevent her spells from working I w ll tell you all about it When C rce strikes you with her wand draw your sword and spring upon her as though you were go ng to kill her She w ll then be frightened and will desire you to go to bed with her on this you must not po nt blank re fuse her for you want her to set your compan ons free and to take good care also of yourself but you must make her swear solemnly by all the blessed gods that she will plot no further mischief aga nst you or else when she has got you naked she will unman you and make you fit for nothing

[302] As he spoke he pulled the herb out of the ground and sl owed me what it was l ke The root was black while the flower was as white as milk the gods call it Moly and mortal men cannot uproot it but the gods can do what ever they l ke

[3 7] Then Mercury went back to high Olympus pass ng over the wooded island but I fared onward to the house of C rce and my heart was clouded w th care as I walked along When I got to the gates I stood there and called the goddess and as soon as she hea d me she came down opened the door and a ked me to come in so I followed l er—much troubled in my mind She et me on a ricl ly decorated seat inlaid with silver there was a foot tool also un der my feet and she mixed a mess in a golden goblet for me to drink but she drugged it for she meant me mischief When she had given it me and I had drunk it without its charm ing me she struck me with h r wand There now she cried be off to the p gsty and make your lair with the rest of them

[3-1] But I rush d at her with my sword drawn as thou h I would kill her whereon h fell with a loud scream clasped my kn es an l spoke piteously saying Who and whence are you? from what place and people have you come? How can it be that my drugs have no power to charm you? Never yet was any man able to stand so much as a taste of the h rb I gave you you must be spell proof surely you can be none other than tl e bol l hero Ulysses who Mercury always said would come here some day with his ship while on his way home from Troy so be it then sheathe your sword and let us go to bed that we may make friends and learn to trust each other

[336] And I answered Circe how can you expect me to be friendly with you when you have just been turning all my men into pig ? And now that you have got me here myself you mean me mischief wl en you ask me to go to bed with you and will unman me and make me fit for nothing I shall certainly not consent to go to bed witl you unless you will first take your solemn oath to plot no furtl er harm against me

[345] So she swore at once as I had told her and when sl e had completed her oath then I went to bed with her

[348] Meanwhile her four servants who are l er housema ds set about tl eir work They are the ch ldren of the groves and fountains and of tl e l oly waters that run dow n into the sea One of them spread a fair purple cloth over a seat and la d a carpet underneath it Another brought tables of silver up to the seats and set tl em with baskets of g ld A thir l mixed some sweet wine with water in a silver bowl an l put gol len cups upon the tabl s wl il the fourth b ougl t in water an l set it to boil in a large cauldron ov r a good fire which she had lighted When the water in the caul lron was boiling l e poured col l into it till it was just a l l ked it and then she set me in a bath and began wasl ing me from the cauldron about tl e head and sl oulders to take the tire and st ffness out of my limbs As soon as she had done wa l ing me and anointing me with oil sl e arrayed in a good cloak and shirt and led me to a r

decorated seat inlaid with silver there was a footstool also under my feet A maid servant then brought me water in a beautiful golden ewer and poured it into a silver basin for me to wash my hands and she drew a clean table beside me an upper servant brought me bread and offered me many good things of what there was in the house and then Circe bade me eat but I would not and sat without heeding what was before me still moody and suspicious

[375] When Circe saw me sitting there without eating and in great grief she came to me and said Ulysses why do you sit like that as though you were dumb gnawing at your own heart and refusing both meat and drink? Is it that you are still suspicious? You ought not to be for I have already sworn solemnly that I will not hurt you

[382] And I said Circe no man with any sense of what is right can think of either eating or drinking in your house until you have set his friends free and let him see them If you want me to eat and drink you must free my men and bring them to me that I may see them with my own eyes

[388] When I had said this she went straight through the court with her wand in her hand and opened the pigsty doors My men came out like so many prime hogs nd stood looking at her but she went about among them and anointed each with a second drug whereon the bristles that the bad drug had given them fell off and they became men again younger than they were before and much taller and better looking They knew me at once seized me each of them by the hand and wept for joy till the whole house was filled with the sound of their hullabalooing and Circe herself was so sorry for them that she came up to me and said Ulysses noble son of Lærtes go back at once to the sea where you have left your ship and first draw it on to the land Then hide all your ship s gear and property in some cave and come back here with your men

[406] I agreed to this so I went back to the sea shore and found the men at the ship weeping and wailing most piteously When they saw me the silly blubbering fellows began frisking round me as calves break out and gambol round their mothers when they see them coming home to be milked after they have been feeding all day and the homestead resounds with their lowing They seemed as glad to see me as though they had got back to their own rugged Ithaca where they had been born and bred Sir said the affectionate creatures we are as glad to see you back as though we had got safe home to Ithaca but tell us all about the fate of our comrades

[422] I spoke comfortingly to them and said We must draw our ship on to the land and hide the ship s gear with all our property in some cave then come with me all of you as fast as you can to Circe s house where you will find your comrades eating and drinking in the midst of great abundance

[428] On this the men would have come with me at once but Eurylochus tried to hold them back and said Alas poor wretches that we are what will become of us? Rush not on your ruin by going to the house of Circe who will turn us all into pigs or wolves or lions and we shall have to keep guard over her house Remember how the Cyclops treated us when our comrades went inside his cave and Ulysses with them It was all through his sheer folly that those men lost their lives

[438] When I heard him I was in two minds whether or no to draw the keen blade that hung by my sturdy thigh and cut his head off in spite of his being a near relation of my own but the men interceded for him and said Sir if it may so be let this fellow stay here and mind the ship but take the rest of us with you to Circe s house

[446] On this we all went inland and Eurylochus was not left behind after all but came on too for he was frightened by the severe reprimand that I had given him

[449] Meanwhile Circe had been seeing that the men who had been left behind were washed nd anointed with olive oil she had also given them woollen cloaks and shirts and when we came we found them all comfortably at dinner in her house As soon as the men saw each other face to face and knew one another they wept for joy and cried aloud till the whole palace rang again Thereon Circe came up to me and said Ulysses noble son of Lærtes tell your men to leave off crying I know how much you have all of you suffered at sea and how ill you have fared among cruel savages on the mainland but that is over now so stay here and eat and drink till you are once more as strong and hearty as you were when you left Ithaca for at present you are weakened both in body and mind you keep all the time thinking of the hardships you have suffered during your travels so that you have no more cheerfulness left in you

[466] Thus did she speak and we assented We stayed with Circe for a whole twelvemonth

feasting upon an untold quantity both of meat and wine But when the year had passed in the waning of moons and the long days had come round my men called me apart and said Sir it is time you began to think about going home if so be you are to be spared to see your house and native country at all

[475] "Thus did they speak and I assented Thereon through the livelong day to the going down of the sun we feasted our fill on meat and wine but when the sun went down and it came on dark the men laid themselves down to sleep in the covered cloisters I however after I had got into bed with Circe besought her by her knees and the goddess listened to what I had got to say Circe said I please to keep the promise you made me about furthering me on my homeward voyage I want to get back and so do my men they are always pestering me with their complaints as soon as ever your back is turned

[487] And the goddess answered Ulysses noble son of Laertes you shall none of you stay here any longer if you do not want to but there is another journey which you have got to take before you can sail homewards You must go to the house of Hades and of dread Proserpine to consult the ghost of the blind Theban prophet Teiresias whose reason is still unshaken To him alone has Proserpine left his understanding even in death but the other ghosts flit about aimlessly

[496] I was dismayed when I heard this I sat up in bed and wept and would gladly have lived no longer to see the light of the sun but presently when I was tired of weeping and tossing myself about I said And who shall guide me upon this voyage--for the house of Hades is a port that no ship can reach

[504] You will want no guide she answered raise your mast set your white sails sit quite still and the North Wind will blow you there of itself When your ship has traversed the waters of Oceanus you will reach the fertile shore of Proserpine s country with its groves of tall poplars and willows that shed their fruit untimely here beach your ship upon the shore of Oceanus and go straight on to the dark abode of Hades You will find it near the place where the rivers Pyriphlegethon and Cocytus (which is a branch of the river Styx) flow into Acheron and you will see a rock near it just where the two roaring rivers run into one another

[516] When you have reached this spot as I now tell you dig a trench a cubit or so in length breadth and depth and pour into it as a drink-offering to all the dead first honey mixed with milk then wine and in the third place water--sprinkling white barley meal over the whole Moreover you must offer many prayers to the poor feeble ghosts and promise them that when you get back to Ithaca you will sacrifice a barren heifer to them the best you have and will load the pyre with good things More particularly you must promise that Teiresias shall have a black sheep all to himself the finest in all your flocks

[526] When you shall have thus besought the ghosts with your prayers offer them a ram and a black ewe bending their heads towards Erebus but yourself turn away from them as though you would make towards the river On this many dead men s ghosts will come to you and you must tell your men to skin the two sheep that you have just killed and offer them as a burnt sacrifice with prayers to Hades and to Proserpine Then draw your sword and sit there so as to prevent any other poor ghost from coming near the spilt blood before Teiresias shall have answered your questions The seer will presently come to you and will tell you about your voyage--what stages you are to make and how you are to sail the sea so as to reach your home

[541] It was day break by the time she had done speaking so she dressed me in my shirt and cloak As for herself she threw a beautiful light gossamer fabric over her shoulders fastening it with a golden girdle round her waist and she covered her head with a mantle Then I went about among the men everywhere all over the house and spoke kindly to each of them man by man You must not lie sleeping here any longer said I to them we must be going for Circe has told me all about it And on this they did as I bade them

[551] Even so however I did not get them away without misadventure We had with us a certain youth named Elpenor not very remarkable for sense or courage who had got drunk and was lying on the house top away from the rest of the men to sleep off his liquor in the cool When he heard the noise of the men bustling about he jumped up on a sudden and forgot all about coming down by the main staircase so he tumbled right off the roof and broke his neck and his soul went down to the house of Hades

[561] When I had got the men together I said to them You think you are about to home gain but Circe has explained to

instead of this we have got to go to the house of Hades and Proserpine to consult the ghost of the Theban prophet Teiresias

[566] The men were broken hearted as they heard me and threw themselves on the ground groaning and tearing their hair but they did not mend matters by crying When we reached the sea shore weeping and lamenting our fate Circe brought the ram and the ewe and we made them fast hard by the ship She passed through the midst of us without our knowing it for who can see the comings and goings of a god if the god does not wish to be seen?

BOOK XI

THEN when we had got down to the sea shore we drew our ship into the water and got her mast and sails into her we also put the sheep on board and took our places weeping and in great distress of mind Circe that great and cunning goddess sent us a fair wind that blew dead aft and stayed steadily with us keeping our sails all the time well filled so we did whatever wanted doing to the ship s gear and let her go as the wind and helmsman headed her All day long her sails were full as she held her course over the sea but when the sun went down and darkness was over all the earth we got into the deep waters of the river Oceanus where lie the land and city of the Cimmerians who live enshrouded in mist and darkness which the rays of the sun never pierce neither at his rising nor as he goes down again out of the heavens but the poor wretches live in one long melancholy night When we got there we beached the ship took the sheep out of her and went along by the waters of Oceanus till we came to the place of which Circe had told us

[23] Here Perimedes and Eurylochus held the victims while I drew my sword and dug the trench a cubit each way I made a drink offering to all the dead first with honey and milk then with wine and thirdly with water and I sprinkled white barley meal over the whole praying earnestly to the poor feckless ghosts and promising them that when I got back to Ithaca I would sacrifice a barren heifer for them the best I had and would load the pyre with good things I also particularly promised that Teiresias should have a black sheep to himself the best in all my flocks When I had prayed sufficiently to the dead I cut the throats of the two sheep and let the blood run into the trench whereon the ghosts came trooping up from Erebus—brides young bachelors old men worn out with toil maids who had been crossed in love and brave men who had been killed in battle with their armour still smirched with blood they came from every quarter and flitted round the trench with a strange kind of screaming sound that made me turn pale with fear When I saw them coming I told the men to be quick and flay the carcasses of the two dead sheep and make burnt offerings of them and at the same time to repeat prayers to Hades and to Proserpine but I sat where I was with my sword drawn and would not let the poor feckless ghosts come near the blood till Teiresias should have answered my questions

[51] "The first ghost that came was that of my comrade Elpenor for he had not yet been laid beneath the earth We had left his body unwaked and unburied in Circe s house for we had had too much else to do I was very sorry for him and cried when I saw him Elpenor said I how did you come down here into this gloom and darkness? You have got here on foot quicker than I have with my ship

[60] Sir he answered with a groan it was all bad luck and my own unspeakable drunkenness I was lying asleep on the top of Circe s house and never thought of coming down again by the great staircase but fell right off the roof and broke my neck so my soul came down to the house of Hades And now I beseech you by all those whom you have left behind you though they are not here by your wife by the father who brought you up when you were a child and by Telemachus who is the one hope of your house do what I shall now ask you I know that when you leave this limbo you will again hold your ship for the Æaean island Do not go thence leaving me unwaked and unburied behind you or I may bring heaven s anger upon you but burn me with whatever armour I have build a barrow for me on the sea shore that may tell people in days to come what a poor unlucky fellow I was and plant over my grave the oar I used to row with when I was yet alive and with my messmates And I said My poor fellow I will do all that you have asked of me

[81] "Thus then did we sit and hold sad talk with one another I on the one side of the trench with my sword held over the blood, the ghost of my comrade saying all this

from the other side Then came the ghost of my dead mother Anticlea daughter to Autolycus I had left her alive when I set out for Troy and was moved to tears when I saw her but even so for all my sorrow I would not let her come near the blood till I had asked my questions of Teiresias

[90] Then came also the ghost of Theban Teiresias with his golden sceptre in his hand He knew me and said Ulysses noble son of Laertes why poor man have you left the light of day and come down to visit the dead in this sad place? Stand back from the trench and withdraw your sword that I may drink of the blood and answer your questions truly

[97] So I drew back and sheathed my sword whereon when he had drank of the blood he began with his prophecy

[100] You want to know said he about your return home but heaven will make this hard for you I do not think that you will escape the eye of Neptune who still nurses his bitter grudge against you for having blinded his son Still after much suffering you may get home if you can restrain yourself and your companions when your ship reaches the Thrinacian island where you will find the sheep and cattle belonging to the sun who sees and gives ear to everything If you leave these flocks unharmed and think of nothing but of getting home you may yet after much hardship reach Ithaca but if you harm them then I forewarn you of the destruction both of your ship and of your men Even though you may yourself escape you will return in bad plight after losing all your men [in another man s ship and you will find trouble in your house which will be overrun by high handed people who are devouring your substance under the pretext of paying court and making presents to your wife

[118] When you get home you will take your revenge on these suitors and after you have killed them by force or fraud in your own house you must take a well made oar and carry it on and on till you come to a country where the people have never heard of the sea and do not even mix salt with their food nor do they know anything about ships and oars that are as the wings of a ship I will give you this certain token which cannot escape your notice A wayfarer will meet you and will say it must be a winnowing shovel that you have got upon your shoulder on this you must fix the oar in the ground and sacrifice a ram a bull and a boar to Neptune Then go home and offer hecatombs to all the gods in heaven one after the other As for yourself death shall come to you from the sea and your life shall ebb away very gently when you are full of years and peace of mind and your people shall bless you All that I have said will come true]

[138] This I answered must be as it may please heaven but tell me and tell me true I see my poor mother s ghost close by us she is sitting by the blood without sayin a word and though I am her own son she does not remember me and speak to me tell me Sir how I can make her know me

[145] That said he I can soon do Any ghost that you let taste of the blood will talk with you like a reasonable being but if you do not let them have any blood they will go away again

[150] On this the ghost of Teiresias went back to the house of Hades for his prophecyings had now been spoken but I sat still where I was until my mother came up and tasted the blood Then she knew me at once and spoke fondly to me saying My son how did you come down to this abode of darkness while you are still alive? It is a hard thing for the living to see these places for between us and them there are great and terrible waters and there is Oceanus which no man can cross on foot but he must have a good ship to take him Are you all this time trying to find your way home from Troy and have you never yet got back to Ithaca nor seen your wife in your own house?

[163] Mother said I I was forced to come here to consult the ghost of the Theban prophet Teiresias I have never yet been near the Achæan land nor set foot on my native country and I have had nothing but one long series of misfortunes from the very first day that I set out with Agamemnon for Ilius the land of noble steeds to fight the Trojans. But tell me and tell me true in what way did you die? Did you have a long illness or did heaven vouchsafe you a gentle easy passage to eternity? Tell me also about my father and the son whom I left behind me is my property still in their hands or has some one else got hold of it who thinks that I shall not return to claim it? Tell me again what my wife intends doing and in what mind she is does she live with my son and guard my estate securely or has she made the best match she could and married again?

[180] My mother answered Your wife still remains in your house but she is in great distress of mind and spends her whole time in tears both night and day No one as yet has got possession of your fine property and Telema

thus still holds your lands undisturbed He has to entertain largely as of course he must considering his position as a magistrate and how every one invites him your father remains at his old place in the country and never goes near the town He has no comfortable bed nor bedding in the winter he sleeps on the floor in front of the fire with the men and goes about all in rags but in summer when the warm weather comes on again he lies out in the vineyard on a bed of vine leaves thrown anyhow upon the ground He grieves continually about your never having come home and suffers more and more as he grows older As for my own end it was in this wise heaven did not take me swiftly and painlessly in my own house nor was I attacked by any illness such as those that generally wear people out and kill them but my longing to know what you were doing and the force of my affection for you—this it was that was the death of me

[204] Then I tried to find some way of embracing my poor mother s ghost Thrice I sprang towards her and tried to clasp her in my arms but each time she flitted from my embrace as it were a dream or phantom and being touched to the quick I said to her Mother why do you not stay still when I would embrace you? If we could throw our arms around one another we might find sad comfort in the sharing of our sorrows even in the house of Hades does Proserpine want to lay a still further load of grief upon me by mocking me with a phantom only?

[215] My son she answered most ill fated of all mankind it is not Proserpine that is beguiling you but all people are like this when they are dead The sinews no longer hold the flesh and bones together these perish in the fierceness of consuming fire as soon as life has left the body and the soul flits away as though it were a dream Now however go back to the light of day as soon as you can and note all these things that you may tell them to your wife hereafter

[225] Thus did we converse and anon Proserpine sent up the ghosts of the wives and daughters of all the most famous men They gathered in crowds about the blood and I considered how I might question them severally In the end I deemed that it would be best to draw the keen blade that hung by my sturdy thigh and keep them from all drinking the blood at once So they came up one after the other and each one as I questioned her told me her race and lineage

[235] The first I saw was Tyro She was daughter of Salmoneus and wife of Cretheus the son of Æolus She fell in love with the river Enipeus who is much the most beautiful river in the whole world Once when she was taking a walk by his side as usual Neptune disguised as her lover lay with her at the mouth of the river and a huge blue wave arched itself like a mountain over them to hide both woman and god whereon he loosed her virgin girdle and laid her in a deep slumber When the god had accomplished the deed of love he took her hand in his own and said Tyro rejoice in all good will the embraces of the gods are not fruitless and you will have fine twins about this time twelve months Take great care of them I am Neptune so now go home but hold your tongue and do not tell any one

[253] Then he dived under the sea and she in due course bore Pelias and Neleus who both of them served Jove with all their might Pelias was a great breeder of sheep and lived in Iolcus but the other lived in Pylos The rest of her children were by Cretheus namely Æson Pheres and Amythaon who was a mighty warrior and charioteer

[260] Next to her I saw Antiope daughter to Asopus who could boast of having slept in the arms of even Jove himself and who bore him two sons Amphion and Zethus These founded Thebes with its seven gates and built a wall all round it for strong though they were they could not hold Thebes till they had walled it

[266] Then I saw Alcmena the wife of Amphitryon who also bore to Jove indomitable Hercules and Megara who was daughter to great King Creon and married the redoubtable son of Amphitryon

[271] I also saw fair Epicaste mother of king Œdipodes whose awful lot it was to marry her own son without suspecting it He married her after having killed his father but the gods proclaimed the whole story to the world whereon he remained king of Thebes in great grief for the spite the gods had borne him but Epicaste went to the house of the mighty jailor Hades having hanged herself for grief and the avenging spirits haunted him as for an outraged mother—to his ruing bitterly thereafter

[281] Then I saw Chloris whom Neleus married for her beauty having given priceless presents for her She was youngest daughter to Amphion son of Iasus and king of Minyan Orchomenus and was Queen in Pylos She bore Nestor Chromius and Periclymenus and she also bore that marvellously lovely woman

Pero who was wooed by all the country round but Neleus would only give her to him who should raid the cattle of Iphicles from the grazing grounds of Phylace and this was a hard task The only man who would undertake to raid them was a certain excellent seer but the will of heaven was against him for the rangers of the cattle caught him and put him in prison nevertheless when a full year had passed and the same season came round again Iphicles set him at liberty after he had expounded all the oracles of heaven Thus then was the will of Jove accomplished

[298] And I saw Leda the wife of Tyndarus who bore him two famous sons Castor breaker of horses and Pollux the mighty boxer Both these heroes are lying under the earth though they are still alive for by a special dispensation of Jove they die and come to life again each one of them every other day throughout all time and they have the rank of gods

[305] After her I saw Iphimedeia wife of Alœus who boasted the embrace of Neptune She bore two sons Otus and Ephialtes but both were short lived They were the finest children that were ever born in this world and the best looking Orion only excepted for at nine years old they were nine fathoms high and measured nine cubits round the chest They threatened to make war with the gods in Olympus and tried to set Mount Ossa on the top of Mount Olympus and Mount Pelion on the top of Ossa that they might scale heaven itself and they would have done it too if they had been grown up but Apollo son of Leto killed both of them before they had got so much as a sign of hair upon their cheeks or chin

[321] Then I saw Phædra and Procris and fair Ariadne daughter of the magician Minos whom Theseus was carrying off from Crete to Athens but he did not enjoy her for before he could do so Diana killed her in the island of Dia on account of what Bacchus had said against her

[326] I also saw Mæra and Clymene and hateful Eriphyle who sold her own husband for gold But it would take me all night if I were to name every single one of the wives and daughters of heroes whom I saw and it is time for me to go to bed either on board ship with my crew or here As for my escort heaven and yourselves will see to it

[333] Here he ended and the guests sat all of them enthralled and speechless throughout the covered cloister Then Arete said to them

[336] "What do you think of this man O Phæacians? Is he not tall and good looking and is he not clever? True he is my own guest but you all of you share in the distinction Do not be in a hurry to send him away nor niggardly in the presents you make to one who is in such great need for heaven has blessed all of you with great abundance

[342] Then spoke the aged hero Echeneus who was one of the oldest men among them My friends said he what our august queen has just said to us is both reasonable and to the purpose therefore be persuaded by it but the decision whether in word or deed rests ultimately with King Alcinous

[347] The thing shall be done exclaimed Alcinous as surely as I still live and reign over the Phæacians Our guest is indeed very anxious to get home still we must persuade him to remain with us until to-morrow by which time I shall be able to get together the whole sum that I mean to give him As regards his escort it will be a matter for you all and mine above all others as the chief person among you

[354] And Ulysses answered King Alcinous if you were to bid me to stay here for a whole twelve months and then speed me on my way loaded with your noble gifts I should obey you gladly and it would redound greatly to my advantage for I should return fuller handed to my own people and should thus be more respected and beloved by all who see me when I get back to Ithaca

[362] Ulysses replied Alcinous not one of us who sees you has any idea that you are a charlatan or a swindler I know there are many people going about who tell such plausible stories that it is very hard to see through them but there is a style about your language which assures me of your good disposition Moreover you have told the story of your own misfortunes and those of the Argives as though you were a practised bard but tell me and tell me true whether you saw any of the mighty heroes who went to Troy at the same time with yourself and perished there The evenings are still at their longest and it is not yet bed time—go on therefore with your divine story for I could stay here listening till to morrow morning so long as you will continue to tell us of your adventures

[377] Alcinous answered Ulysses there is a time for making speeches and a time for going to bed nevertheless since you so desire I will not refrain from telling you the still sadder tale of those of my comrades who did not

fall fighting with the Trojans but perished on their return through the treachery of a wicked woman

[385] When Proserpine had dismissed the female ghosts in all directions the ghost of Agamemnon son of Atreus came sadly up to me surrounded by those who had perished with him in the house of Ægisthus As soon as he had tasted the blood he knew me and weeping bitterly stretched out h s arms towards me to embrace me but he had no strength nor substance any more and I too wept and pitied him as I beheld him How did you come by your death said I King Agamemnon? Did Neptune raise his winds and waves against you when you were at sea or did your enemies make an end of you on the mainland when you were cattle lifting or sheep stealing or while they were fighting in defence of their wives and city?

[404] Ulysses he answered noble son of Lærtes I was not lost at sea in any storm of Neptune s raising nor did my foes despatch me upon the mainland but Ægisthus and my wicked wife were the death of me between them He asked me to his house feasted me and then butchered me most miserably as though I were a fat beast in a slaughter house while all around me my comrades were slain like sheep or pigs for the wedding breakfast or picn c or gorgeous banquet of some great nobleman You must have seen numbers of men killed either in a general engagement or in single combat but you never saw anything so truly pitiable as the way in which we fell in that cloister with the mixing bowl and the loaded tables lying all about and the ground reeking with our blood I heard Priam s daughter Cassandra scream as Clytemnestra killed her close bes de me I lay dying upon the earth with the swo d in my body and raised my hands to kill the slut of a murderess but she slipped away from me she would not even close my lips nor my eyes when I was dying for there is nothing in this wo ld so cruel and so shameless as a woman when she has fallen into such guilt as hers was Fancy murdering her own husband! I thought I was going to be welcomed home by my children and my servants but her abominable crime has brought d sgrace on herself and all women who shall come after—even on the good ones

[435] And I said, 'In truth Jove has hated the house of Atreus from f rst to last in the matter of their women s counsels See how many of us fell for Helen s sake and no v it seems that Clytemnestra hatched misch ef against you too during your absence

[441] Be sure therefore continued Agamemnon and not be too friendly even with your own wife Do not tell her all that you know perfectly well yourself Tell her a part only and keep your own counsel about the rest Not that your wife Ulysses is likely to murder you for Penelope is a very admirable woman and has an excellent nature We left her a young bride with an infant at her breast when we set out for Troy This child no doubt is now grown up happily to man s estate and he and his father will have a joyful meet ng and embrace one another as it is right they should do whereas my w cked w fe did not even allow me the happ ness of looking upon my son but killed me e e I could do so Furthermore I say—and lay my saying to your heart—do not tell people when you are bringing your ship to Ithaca but steal a march upon them for after all this there is no trusting women But now tell me and tell me true can you give me any news of my son Orestes? Is he in Orchomenus or at Pylos or is he at Sparta with Menelaus—for I presume that he is still living

[462] And I said Agamemnon why do you ask me? I do not know whether your son is alive or dead and it is not right to talk when one does not know

[465] As we two sat weeping and talking thus sadly with one another the ghost of Ach l les came up to us with Patroclus Antilochus and Ajax who was the finest and goodl est man of all the Danaans after the son of Peleus The fleet descendant of Æacus knew me and spoke piteously saying Ulysses noble son of Lærtes what deed of daring will you undertake next that you venture down to the house of Hades among us silly dead who are but the ghosts of them that can labour no more?

[477] And I said Achilles son of Peleus foremost champion of the Achæans I came to consult Tei esia and see f he could advise me about my return l om to Ithaca for I have never yet been able to get near the Achæan land nor to set foot in my own country but have been in trouble all the time As f y u Ach lles no one was ever y t so f tunate as you have been nor ever v ill be fo you v e e adored by all us Argives as long as you were al ve and now that you are l ere you are a gr at pr nce among the dead Do not th refore take it so much to heart even if you are dead

[48] Say not a word he answered in death s favour I would rather be a paid servant in a poor man s house and be above th n king of kings among the dead But

me news about my son is he gone to the wars and will he be a great soldier or is this not so? Tell me also if you have heard anything about my father Peleus—does he still rule among the Myrmidons or do they show him no respect throughout Hellas and Phthia now that he is old and his limbs fail him? Could I but stand by his side in the light of day with the same strength that I had when I killed the bravest of our foes upon the plain of Troy—could I but be as I then was and go even for a short time to my father s house any one who tried to do him violence or supersede him would soon rue it

[504] I have heard nothing I answered of Peleus but I can tell you all about your son Neoptolemus for I took him in my own ship from Scyros with the Achæans In our councils of war before Troy he was always first to speak and his judgement was unerring Nestor and I were the only two who could surpass him and when it came to fighting on the plain of Troy he would never remain with the body of his men but would dash on far in front fore most of them all in valour Many a man did he kill in battle—I cannot name every single one of those whom he slew while fighting on the side of the Argives but will only say how he killed that valiant hero Eurypylus son of Telephus who was the handsomest man I ever saw except Memnon many others also of the Ceteians fell around him by reason of a wom an s bribes Moreover when all the bravest of the Argives went inside the horse that Epeus had made and it was left to me to settle when we should either open the door of our ambus cade or close it though all the other leaders and chief men among the Danaans were dry ing their eyes and quaking in every limb I never once saw him turn pale nor wipe a tear from his cheek he was all the time urging me to break out from the horse—grasping the handle of his sword and his bronze-shod spear and breathing fury against the foe Yet when we had sacked the city of Priam he got his handsome share of the prize money and went on board (such is the fortune of war) without a wound upon him neither from a thrown spear nor in close combat for the rage of Mars is a matter of great chance

[538] When I had told him this the ghost of Achilles strode off across a meadow full of asphodel exulting over what I had said con cerning the prowess of his son

[541] The ghosts of other dead men stood near me and told me each his own melancholy tale but that of Ajax son of Telamon alone held aloof—still angry with me for having won the cause in our dispute about the armour of Achilles Thetis had offered it as a prize but the Trojan prisoners and Minerva were the judges Would that I had never gained the day in such a contest for it cost the life of Ajax who was foremost of all the Danaans after the son of Peleus alike in stature and prowess

[552] When I saw him I tried to pacify him and said Ajax will you not forget and for give even in death but must the judgement about that hateful armour still rankle with you? It cost us Argives dear enough to lose such a tower of strength as you were to us We mourned you as much as we mourned Achil les son of Peleus himself nor can the blame be laid on anything but on the spite which Jove bore against the Danaans for it was this that made him counsel your destruction—come hither therefore bring your proud spirit into subjection and hear what I can tell you

[563] He would not answer but turned away to Erebus and to the other ghosts never theless I should have made him talk to me in spite of his being so angry or I should have gone on talking to him only that there were still others among the dead whom I desired to see

[568] Then I saw Minos son of Jove with his golden sceptre in his hand sitting in judgement on the dead and the ghosts were gath ered sitting and standing round him in the spacious house of Hades to learn his sentences upon them

[572] After him I saw huge Orion in a meadow full of asphodel driving the ghosts of the wild beasts that he had killed upon the mountains and he had a great bronze club in his hand unbreakable for ever and ever

[576] And I saw Tityus son of Gaia stretched upon the plain and covering some nine acres of ground Two vultures on either side of him were digging their beaks into his liver and he kept on trying to beat them off with his hands but could not for he had violated Jove s mis tress Leto as she was going through Panopeus on her way to Pytho

[582] I saw also the dreadful fate of Tanta lus who stood in a lake that reached his chin he was dying to quench his thirst but could never reach the water for whenever the poor creature stooped to drink it dried up and van ished so that there was nothing but dry ground —parched by the spite of heaven There were tall trees moreover that shed their fruit over

his head—pears pomegranates apples sweet figs and juicy olives but whenever the poor creature stretched out his hand to take some the wind tossed the branches back again to the clouds

[593] And I saw Sisyphus at his endless task raising his prodigious stone with both his hands With hands and feet he tried to roll it up to the top of the hill but always just before he could roll it over on to the other side its weight would be too much for him and the pitiless stone would come thundering down again on to the plain Then he would begin trying to push it up hill again and the sweat ran off him and the steam rose after him

[601] After him I saw mighty Hercules but it was his phantom only for he is feasting ever with the immortal gods and has lovely Hebe to wife who is daughter of Jove and Juno The ghosts were screaming round him like scared birds flying all whithers He looked black as night with his bare bow in his hands and his arrow on the string glaring around as though ever on the point of taking aim About his breast there was a wondrous golden belt adorned in the most marvellous fashion with bears wild boars and lions with gleaming eyes there was also war battle, and death The man who made that belt do what he might would never be able to make another like it Hercules knew me at once when he saw me and spoke piteously saying 'My poor Ulysses noble son of Lærtes are you too leading the same sorry kind of life that I did when I was above ground? I was son of Jove but I went through an infinity of suffering for I became bondsman to one who was far beneath me—a low fellow who set me all manner of labours He once sent me here to fetch the hell hound —for he did not think he could find anything harder for me than this but I got the hound out of Hades and brought him to him for Mercury and Minerva helped me

[627] On this Hercules went down again into the house of Hades but I stayed where I was in case some other of the mighty dead should come to me And I should have seen still other of them that are gone before whom I would fain have seen—Theseus and Pirithous —glorious children of the gods but so many thousands of ghosts came round me and uttered such appalling cries that I was panic stricken lest Proserpine should send up from the house of Hades the head of that awful monster Gorgon On this I hastened back to my ship and ordered my men to go on board at once and loose the hawsers so they embarked and took their places whereon the ship went down the stream of the river Oceanus We had to row at first but presently a fair wind sprang up

BOOK XII

AFTER we were clear of the river Oceanus and had got out into the open sea we went on till we reached the Ææan island where there is dawn and sunrise as in other places We then drew our ship on to the sands and got out of her on to the shore where we went to sleep and waited till day should break

[8] Then when the child of morning rosy fingered Dawn appeared I sent some men to Circe s house to fetch the body of Elpenor We cut firewood from a wood where the headland jutted out into the sea and after we had wept over him and lamented him we performed his funeral rites When his body and armour had been burned to ashes we raised a cairn set a stone over it and at the top of the cairn we fixed the oar that he had been used to row with

[16] While we were doing all this Circe who knew that we had got back from the house of Hades dressed herself and came to us as fast as she could and her maid servants came with her bringing us bread meat and wine Then she stood in the midst of us and said You have done a bold thing in going down alive to the house of Hades and you will have died twice to other people s once now then stay here for the rest of the day feast your fill and go on with your voyage at daybreak to-morrow morning In the meantime I will tell Ulysses about your course and will explain everything to him so as to prevent your suffering from misadventure either by land or sea

[28] We agreed to do as she had said and feasted through the livelong day to the going down of the sun but when the sun had set and it came on dark the men laid themselves down to sleep by the stern cables of the ship Then Circe took me by the hand and bade me be seated away from the others while she reclined by my side and asked me all about our adventures

[37] So far so good said she when I had ended my story and now pay attention to what I am about to tell you—heaven itself indeed will recall it to your recollection First you will come to the Sirens who enchant all who come near them If any one unwarily draws in too close and hears the singing of the Sirens his wife and children will never welcome him home again for they sit in a green field and warble him to death with the sweetness of their song There is a great heap of dead men s bones lying all around with the flesh still rotting off them Therefore pass these Sirens by and stop your men s ears with wax that none of them may hear but if you like you can listen yourself for you may get the men to bind you as you stand upright on a cross piece half way up the mast and they must lash the rope s ends to the mast itself that you may have the pleasure of listening If you beg and pray the men to unloose you then they must bind you faster

[55] When your crew have taken you past these Sirens I cannot give you coherent directions as to which of two courses you are to take I will lay the two alternatives before you and you must consider them for yourself On the one hand there are some overhanging rocks against which the deep blue waves of Amphitrite beat with terrific fury the blessed god call these rocks the Wanderers Here not even a bird may pass no not even the timid doves that bring ambrosia to Father Jove but the sheer rock always carries off one of them and Father Jove has to send another to make up their number no ship that ever yet came to these rocks has got away again but the waves and whirlwinds of fire are freighted with wreckage and with the bodies of dead men The only vessel that ever sailed and got through was the famous Argo on her way from the house of Æetes and she too would have gone against these great rocks only that Juno piloted her past them for the love she bore to Jason

[73] Of these two rocks the one reaches heaven and its peak is lost in a dark cloud. This never leaves it so that the top is never clear not even in summer and early autumn No man though he had twenty hand and twenty feet could get a foothold on it and climb

it for it runs sheer up as smooth as though it had been polished In the middle of it there is a large cavern looking West and turned towards Erebus you must take your ship this way but the cave is so high up that not even the stoutest archer could send an arrow into it Inside it Scylla sits and yelps with a voice that you might take to be that of a young hound but in truth she is a dreadful monster and no one—not even a god—could face her without being terror-struck She has twelve mis shapen feet and six necks of the most prodigious length and at the end of each neck she has a frightful head with three rows of teeth in each all set very close together so that they would crunch any one to death in a moment and she sits deep within her shady cell thrust ing out her heads and peering all round the rock fishing for dolphins or dogfish or any larger monster that she can catch of the thou sands with which Amphitrite teems No ship ever yet got past her without losing some men for she shoots out all her heads at once and carries off a man in each mouth

[101] 'You will find the other rocks lie lower but they are so close together that there is not more than a bowshot between them [A large fig tree in full leaf grows upon it] and under it lies the sucking whirlpool of Charyb dis Three times in the day does she vomit forth her waters and three times she sucks them down again see that you be not there when she is sucking for if you are Neptune himself could not save you you must hug the Scylla side and drive your ship by as fast as you can for you had better lose six men than your whole crew

[111] Is there no way said I of escaping Charybdis and at the same time keeping Scylla off when she is trying to harm my men?

[115] You dare-devil replied the goddess you are always wanting to fight somebody or something you will not let yourself be beaten even by the immortals For Scylla is not mortal moreover she is savage extreme rude cruel and invincible There is no help for it your best chance will be to get by her as fast as ever you can for if you dawdle about her rock while you are putting on your armour she may catch you with a second cast of her six heads and snap up another half dozen of your men so drive your ship past her at full speed and roar out lustily to Crataeis who is Scylla s dam bad luck to her she will then stop her from making a second raid upon you

[127] You will now come to the Thrinacian island and here you will see many herds of cattle and flocks of sheep belonging to the sun god—seven herds of cattle and seven flocks of sheep with fifty head in each flock They do not breed nor do they become fewer in num ber and they are tended by the goddesses Phæthusa and Lampetie who are children of the sun god Hyperion by Neæra Their mother when she had borne them and had done suck ling them sent them to the Thrinacian island which was a long way off to live there and look after their father s flocks and herds If you leave these flocks unharmed and think of noth ing but getting home you may yet after much hardship reach Ithaca but if you harm them then I forewarn you of the destruction both of your ship and of your comrades and even though you may yourself escape you will re turn late in bad plight after losing all your men

[142] Here she ended and dawn enthroned in gold began to show in heaven whereon she returned inland I then went on board and told my men to loose the ship from her moorings so they at once got into her took their places and began to smite the grey sea with their oars Presently the great and cunning goddess Circe befriended us with a fair wind that blew dead aft and stayed steadily with us keeping our sails well filled so we did whatever wanted doing to the ship s gear and let her go as wind and helmsman headed her

[153] 'Then being much troubled in mind I said to my men My friends it is not right that one or two of us alone should know the prophecies that Circe has made me I will therefore tell you about them so that whether we live or die we may do so with our eyes open First she said we were to keep clear of the Sirens who sit and sing most beautifully in a field of flowers but she said I might hear them myself so long as no one else did Therefore take me and bind me to the crosspiece half way up the mast bind me as I stand upright with a bond so fast that I cannot possibly break away and lash the rope s ends to the mast it self If I beg and pray you to set me free then bind me more tightly still

[165] I had hardly finished telling every thing to the men before we reached the island of the two Sirens for the wind had been very favourable Then all of a sudden it fell dead calm there was not a breath of wind nor a ripple upon the water so the men furled the sails and stowed them then taking to their oars they whitened the water with the foam they

raised in rowing Meanwhile I look a large wheel of wax and cut it up small with my sword Then I kneaded the wax in my strong hands till it became soft which it soon did between the kneading and the rays of the sun god son of Hyperion Then I stopped the ears of all my men and they bound me hands and feet to the mast as I stood upright on the cross piece but they went on rowing themselves When we had got within earshot of the land and the ship was going at a good rate the Sirens saw that we were getting in shore and began with their singing

[184] Come here they sang renowned Ulysses honour to the Achæan name and listen to our two voices No one ever sailed past us without staying to hear the enchanting sweetness of our song—and he who listens will go on his way not only charmed but wiser for we know all the ills that the gods laid upon the Argives and Trojans before Troy and can tell you everything that is going to happen over the whole world

[192] They sang these words most musically and as I longed to hear them further I made signs by frowning to my men that they should set me free but they quickened their stroke and Eurylochus and Perimedes bound me with still stronger bond till we had got out of hearing of the Sirens voices Then my men took the wax from their ears and unbound me

[201] Immediately after we had got past the island I saw a great wave from which spray was rising and I heard a loud roaring sound The men were so frightened that they loosed hold of their oars for the whole sea resounded with the rushing of the waters but the ship stayed where it was for the men had left off rowing I went round therefore and exhorted them man by man not to lose heart

[208] My friends said I this is not the first time that we have been in danger and we are in nothing like so bad a case as when the Cyclops shut us up in his cave nevertheless my courage and wise counsel saved us then and we shall live to look back on all this as well Now therefore let us all do as I say trust in Jove and row on with might and main As for you coxswain these are your orders attend to them for the ship is in your hands turn her head away from these steaming rapids and hug the rock or she will give you the slip and be over yonder before you know where you are and you will be the death of us

[222] So they did as I told them but I said nothing about the awful monster Scylla for I knew the men would not go on rowing if I did but would huddle together in the hold In one thing only did I disobey Circe s strict instructions—I put on my armour Then seizing two strong spears I took my stand on the ship s bows for it was there that I expected first to see the monster of the rock who was to do my men so much harm but I could not make her out anywhere though I strained my eyes with looking the gloomy rock all over and over

[234] Then we entered the Straits in great fear of mind for on the one hand was Scylla and on the other dread Charybdis kept sucking up the salt water As she vomited it up it was like the water in a cauldron when it is boiling over upon a great fire and the spray reached the top of the rocks on either side When she began to suck again we could see the water all inside whirling round and round and it made a deafening sound as it broke against the rocks We could see the bottom of the whirlpool all black with sand and mud and the men were at their wit s ends for fear While we were taken up with this and were expecting each moment to be our last Scylla pounced down suddenly upon us and snatched up my six best men I was looking at once after both ship and men and in a moment I saw their hands and feet ever so high above me struggling in the air as Scylla was carrying them off and I heard them call out my name in one last despairing cry As a fisherman seated spear in hand upon some jutting rock throws bait into the water to deceive the poor little fishes and spears them with the ox s horn with which his spear is shod throwing them gasping on to the land as he catches them one by one—even so did Scylla land these panting creatures on her rock and munch them up at the mouth of her den while they screamed and stretched out their hands to me in their mortal agony This was the most sickening sight that I saw throughout all my voyages

[260] When we had passed the [Wandering] rocks with Scylla and terrible Charybdis we reached the noble island of the sun god where were the goodly cattle and sheep belonging to the sun Hyperion While still at sea in my ship I could hear the cattle lowing as they came home to the yards and the sheep bleating Then I remembered what the blind Theban prophet Teiresias had told me and how carefully Ææan Circe had warned me to shun the island of the blessed sun-god So being much troubled I said to the men My men

I know you are hard pressed but listen while I tell you the prophecy that Teiresias made me and how carefully Ææan Circe warned me to shun the island of the blessed sun god for it was here she said that our worst danger would lie Head the ship therefore away from the island

[277] "The men were in despair at this and Eurylochus at once gave me an insolent answer Ulysses said he you are cruel you are very stron yourself and never get worn out you seem to be made of iron and now though your men are exhausted with toil and want of sleep you will not let them land and cook themselves a good supper upon this island but bid them put out to sea and go faring fruitlessly on through the watches of the flying night. It is by night that the winds blow hardest and do so much damage how can we escape should one of those sudden squalls spring up from South West or West which so often wreck a vessel when our lords the gods are unpropitious? Now therefore let us obey the behests of night and prepare our supper here hard by the ship to-morrow morning we will go on board again and put out to sea

[294] "Thus spoke Eurylochus and the men approved his words I saw that heaven meant us a mischief and said 'You force me to yield for you are many against one but at any rate each one of you must take his solemn oath that if he meet with a herd of cattle or a large flock of sheep he will not be so mad as to kill a single head of either but will be satisfied with the food that Circe has given us

[303] 'They all swore as I bade them and when they had completed their oath we made the ship fast in a harbour that was near a stream of fresh water and the men went ashore and cooked their suppers As soon as they had had enough to eat and drink they began talking about their poor comrades whom Scylla had snatched up and eaten this set them weeping and they went on crying till they fell off into a sound sleep

[31] In the third watch of the night when the stars had shifted their places Jove raised a great gale of wind that blew a hurricane so that land and sea were covered with thick clouds and night sprang forth out of the heavens When the child of morning rosy fingered Dawn appeared we brought the ship to land and drew her into a cave wherein the sea nymphs hold their courts and dances and I called the men together in coun

[320] 'My friend said I we have meat and drink in the ship let us mind therefore and not touch the cattle or we shall suffer for it for these cattle and sheep belong to the mighty sun who sees and gives ear to everything' And again they promised that they would obey

[325] For a whole month the wind blew steadily from the South and there was no other wind but only South and East As long as corn and wine held out the men did not touch the cattle when they were hungry when however they had eaten all there was in the ship they were forced to go further afield fishing with hook and line catching birds and taking whatever they could lay their hands on for they were starving One day therefore I went up inland that I might pray heaven to show me some means of getting away When I had gone far enough to be clear of all my men and had found a place that was well sheltered from the wind I washed my hands and prayed to all the gods in Olympus till by and by they sent me off into a sweet sleep

[339] Meanwhile Eurylochus had been giving evil counsel to the men Listen to me said he my poor comrades All deaths are bad enough but there s none so bad as famine Why should not we drive in the best of these cows and offer them in sacrifice to the immortal gods? If we ever get back to Ithaca we can build a fine temple to the sun-god and enrich it with every kind of ornament If however he is determined to sink our ship out of revenge for these horned cattle and the other gods are of the same mind I for one would rather drink salt water once for all and have done with it than be starved to death by inches in such a desert island as this is

[352] 'Thus spoke Eurylochus and the men approved his words Now the cattle so fair and goodly were feeding not far from the ship the men therefore drove in the best of them and they all stood round them saying their prayers and using young oak-shoots instead of barley meal for there was no barley left When they had done praying they killed the cows and dressed their carcasses they cut out the thigh bones wrapped them round in two layers of fat and set some pieces of raw meat on the top of them. They had no wine with which to make drink-offerings over the sacrifice while it was cooking so they kept pouring on a little water from time to time while the inward meats were being grilled then when the thigh bones were burned and they had tasted the inward meats they cut

rest up small and put the pieces upon the spits

[366] By this time my deep sleep had left me and I turned back to the ship and to the sea shore As I drew near I began to smell hot roast meat so I groaned out a prayer to the immortal gods Father Jove I exclaimed and all you other gods who live in everlasting bliss you have done me a cruel mischief by the sleep into which you have sent me see what fine work these men of mine have been making in my absence

[374] Meanwhile Lampetie went straight off to the sun and told him we had been killing his cows whereon he flew into a great rage and said to the immortals Father Jove and all you other gods who live in everlasting bliss I must have vengeance on the crew of Ulysses ship they have had the insolence to kill my cows which were the one thing I loved to look upon whether I was going up heaven or down again If they do not square accounts with me about my cows I will go down to Hades and shine there among the dead

[384] Sun said Jove go on shining upon us gods and upon mankind over the fruitful earth I will shiver their ship into little pieces with a bolt of white lightning as soon as they get out to sea

[389] I was told all this by Calypso who said she had heard it from the mouth of Mercury

[391] As soon as I got down to my ship and to the sea shore I rebuked each one of the men separately but we could see no way out of it for the cows were dead already And indeed the gods began at once to show signs and wonders among us for the hides of the cattle crawled about and the joints upon the spits began to low like cows and the meat whether cooked or raw kept on making a noise just as cows do

[397] For six days my men kept driving in the best cows and feasting upon them but when Jove the son of Saturn had added a seventh day the fury of the gale abated we therefore went on board raised our masts spread sail and put out to sea As soon as we were well away from the island and could see nothing but sky and sea the son of Saturn raised a black cloud over our ship and the sea grew dark beneath it We did not get on much further for in another moment we were caught by a terrific squall from the West that snapped the forestays of the mast so that it fell aft while all the ship s gear tumbled about at the bottom of the vessel The mast fell upon the head of the helmsman in the ship s stern so that the bones of his head were crushed to pieces and he fell overboard as though he were diving with no more life left in him

[415] Then Jove let fly with his thunderbolts and the ship went round and round and was filled with fire and brimstone as the lightning struck it The men all fell into the sea they were carried about in the water round the ship looking like so many sea-gulls but the god presently deprived them of all chance of getting home again

[4 o] I stuck to the ship till the sea knocked her sides from her keel (which drifted about by itself) and struck the mast out of her in the direction of the keel but there was a backstay of stout ox thong still hanging about it and with this I lashed the mast and keel together and getting astride of them was carried wherever the winds chose to take me

[4 6] [The gale from the West had now spent its force and the wind got into the South again which frightened me lest I should be taken back to the terrible whirlpool of Charybdis This indeed was what actually happened for I was borne along by the waves all night and by sunrise had reached the rock of Scylla and the whirlpool She was then sucking down the salt sea water but I was carried aloft toward the fig tree which I caught hold of and clung on to like a bat I could not plant my feet anywhere so as to stand securely for the roots were a long way off and the boughs that overshadowed the whole pool were too high too vast and too far apart for me to reach them so I hung patiently on waiting till the pool should discharge my mast and raft again—and a very long while it seemed A juryman is not more glad to get home to supper after having been long detained in court by troublesome cases than I was to see my raft beginning to work its way out of the whirlpool again At last I let go with my hands and feet and fell heavily into the sea hard by my raft on to which I then got and began to row with my hands As for Scylla the father of gods and men would not let her get further sight of me—otherwise I should have certainly been lost]

[447] Hence I was carried along for nine days till on the tenth night the gods stranded me on the Ogygian island where dwells the great and powerful goddess Calypso She took me in and was kind to me but I need say no more about this for I told you and your noble wife all about it yesterday and I hate saying the same thing over and over again

BOOK XIII

THUS did he speak and they all held their peace throughout the covered cloister enthralled by the charm of his story till presently Alcinous began to speak

[3] Ulysses said he now that you have reached my house I doubt not you will get home without further misadventure no matter how much you have suffered in the past To you others however who come here night after night to drink my choicest wine and listen to my bard I would insist as follows Our guest has already packed up the clothes wrought gold and other valuables which you have brought for his acceptance let us now therefore present him further each one of us with a large tripod and a cauldron We will recoup ourselves by the levy of a general rate for private individuals cannot be expected to bear the burden of such a handsome present

[16] Every one approved of this and then they went home to bed each in his own abode When the child of morning rosy fingered Dawn appeared they hurried down to the ship and brought their cauldrons with them Alcinous went on board and saw everything so securely stowed under the ships benches that nothing could break adrift and injure the rowers Then they went to the house of Alcinous to get dinner and he sacrificed a bull for them in honour of Jove who is the lord of all They set the steaks to grill and made an excellent dinner after which the inspired bard Demodocus who was a favourite with every one sang to them but Ulysses kept on turning his eyes towards the sun as though to hasten his setting for he was longing to be on his way As one who has been all day ploughing a fallow field with a couple of oxen keeps thinking about his supper and is glad when night comes that he may go and get it for it is all his legs can do to carry him even so did Ulysses rejoice when the sun went down and he at once said to the Phaeacians addressing himself more particularly to King Alcinous

[38] Sir and all of you farewell Make your drink-offerings and send me on my way rejoicing for you have fulfilled my heart's desire by giving me an escort and making me presents which heaven grant that I may turn to good account may I find my admirable wife living in peace among friends and may you whom I leave behind me give satisfaction to your wives and children may heaven vouchsafe you every good grace and may no evil thing come among you people

[47] Thus did he speak His hearers all of them approved his saying and agreed that he should have his escort inasmuch as he had spoken reasonably Alcinous therefore said to his servant Pontonous mix some wine and hand it round to everybody that we may offer a prayer to father Jove and speed our guest upon his way

[53] Pontonous mixed the wine and handed it to every one in turn the others each from his own seat made a drink-offering to the blessed gods that live in heaven but Ulysses rose and placed the double cup in the hands of queen Arete

[59] "Farewell queen said he henceforward and for ever till age and death the common lot of mankind lay their hands upon you I now take my leave be happy in this house with your children your people and with king Alcinous

[63] As he spoke he crossed the threshold and Alcinous sent a man to conduct him to his ship and to the sea shore Arete also sent some maid servants with him—one with a clean shirt and cloak another to carry his strong box and a third with corn and wine When they got to the water side the crew took these things and put them on board with all the meat and drink but for Ulysses they spread a rug and a linen sheet on deck that he might sleep soundly in the stern of the ship Then he too went on board and lay down without a word but the crew took every man his place and loosed the hawser from the pierced stone to which it had been bound Thereon when they began rowing out to sea Ulysses fell into a deep and almost deathlike slumber

[81] The ship bounded forward on her way as a four in hand chariot flies over the course when the horses feel the whip Her prow curveted as it were the neck of a stallion and a great wave of dark blue water seethed in her wake She held steadily on her course and even a falcon swiftest of all birds could not have kept pace with her Thus then she cut her way through the water carrying one who was as cunning as the gods but who was now sleeping peacefully forgetful of all that he had suffered both on the field of battle and by the waves of the weary sea

[93] When the bright star that heralds the approach of dawn began to show the ship drew near to land Now there is in Ithaca a haven of the old merman Phorcys which lies between two points that break the line of the sea and shut the harbour in These shelter it from the storms of wind and sea that rage outside so that when once within it a ship may lie without being even moored At the head of this harbour there is a large olive tree and at no great distance a fine overarching cavern sacred to the nymphs who are called Naiads There are mixing bowls within it and wine jars of stone and the bees hive there Moreover there are great looms of stone on which the nymphs weave their robes of sea purple—very curious to see—and at all times there is water within it It has two entrances one facing North by which mortals can go down into the cave while the other comes from the South and is more mysterious mortals cannot possibly get in by it it is the way taken by the gods

[113] Into this harbour then they took their ship for they knew the place She had so much way upon her that she ran half her own length on to the shore when however they had landed the first thing they did was to lift Ulysses with his rug and linen sheet out of the ship and lay him down upon the sand still fast asleep Then they took out the presents which Minerva had persuaded the Phæacians to give him when he was setting out on his voyage homewards They put these all together by the root of the olive tree away from the road for fear some passer by might come and steal them before Ulysses awoke and then they made the best of their way home again

[125] But Neptune did not forget the threats with which he had already threatened Ulysses so he took counsel with Jove Father Jove said he I shall no longer be held in any sort of respect among you gods if mortals like the Phæacians who are my own flesh and blood show such small regard for me I said I would let Ulysses get home when he had suffered sufficiently I did not say that he should never get home at all for I knew you had already nodded your head about it and promised that he should do so but now they have brought him in a ship fast asleep and have landed him in Ithaca after loading him with more magnificent presents of bronze gold and raiment than he would ever have brought back from Troy if he had had his share of the spoil and got home without misadventure

[139] And Jove answered What O Lord of the Earthquake are you talking about? The gods are by no means wanting in respect for you It would be monstrous were they to insult one so old and honoured as you are As regards mortals however if any of them is indulging in insolence and treating you disrespectfully it will always rest with yourself to deal with him as you may think proper so do just as you please

[146] I should have done so at once replied Neptune if I were not anxious to avoid anything that might displease you now therefore I should like to wreck the Phæacian ship as it is returning from its escort This will stop them from escorting people in future and I should also like to bury their city under a huge mountain

[153] My good friend answered Jove I should recommend you at the very moment when the people from the city are watching the ship on her way to turn it into a rock near the land and looking like a ship This will astonish everybody and you can then bury their city under the mountain

[159] When earth-encircling Neptune heard this he went to Scheria where the Phæacians live and stayed there till the ship which was making rapid way had got close in Then he went up to it turned it into stone and drove it down with the flat of his hand so as to root it in the ground After this he went away

[165] The Phæacians then began talking among themselves and one would turn towards his neighbour saying Bless my heart who is it that can have rooted the ship in the sea just as she was getting into port? We could see the whole of her only a moment ago

[170] This was how they talked but they knew nothing about it and Alcinous said I remember now the old prophecy of my father He said that Neptune would be angry with us for taking every one so safely over the sea and would one day wreck a Phæacian ship as it was returning from an escort and bury our city un

der a hi h mountain This was what my old fa ther used to say and now it is all comin true Now therefore let us all do as I say in the first place we must leave off giving people escorts when they come here and in the next let us sacrifice twelve picked bulls to Neptune that he may have mercy upon us and not bury our city under the hi h mountain When the peo ple heard this they were afraid and got ready the bulls

[185] Thus did the chiefs and rulers of the Phæacians pray to king Neptune standing round his altar and at the same time Ulysses woke up once more upon his own soil He had been so long away that he did not know it again moreover Jove s dau hter Minerva had made it a foggy day so that people mi ht not know of his having come and that she might tell him everything without either his wife or his fellow citizens and friends reco n zing him until he had taken his revenge upon the wicked suitors. Everything therefore seemed quite different to him—the long straight tracks the harbours the precipices and the goodly trees appeared all changed as he tarted up and looked upon his native land So he smote his thighs with the flat of his hands and cr ed aloud de spairingly

[200] Alas he exclaimed among what manner of people am I fallen? Are they savage and uncivilized or hospitable and humane? Where shall I put all this treasure and which way sl all I go? I wish I had stayed over there with the Phæacians or I could have gone to some other great chief who would have been good to me and given me an escort A it is I do not know where to put my treasu e and I cannot leave t here for fear somebody else should get hold of it In good truth the cl efs and rulers of the Phæacians have not been dealing fairly by me and have left me in th wrong country they said they would take me back to Ithaca and they have not done so may Jove the protector of suppl ants chasti e them for he watches over everybody and punishes those who do wrong Still I suppose I must count my goods and see if the crew have gone off with any of them

[17] He counted his goodly coppers and cauldrons his gold and all h s clothes but there was nothing m ss ng still he kept grieving about not being in his own country and w n dered up and down by the sho e of the sound ing sea bew ling h s hard fate Then M nerva came up to him d sguised as a young shepherd of delicate and princely m en with a good cloak folded double about her shoulders she had sandals on her comely feet and held a javel n in her hand Ulysses was glad when he saw her and went strai ht up to her

[228] My friend said he you are the first per on whom I ha e m t with in this country I salute you therefore and beg you to be well disposed towards me Protect these my goods and myself too for I embrace your knees and pray to you as thou h you were a god Tell me then and tell me truly what land and country is this? Who are its inhabitants? Am I on an is land or is this th sea board of some continent?

[236] Minerva answered Stran er you must be very sim ple or must have come from somewhere a long way off not to know what country th s is It is a very celebrated place and everybody knows it both East and West It is rugged and not a good drivin country but it is by no means a bad island for what there is of it It grows any quant ty of corn and also wine for it is watered both by rain and dew it breeds cattle also and goats all kind of timber grow here and there are watering places where the water never runs dry so sir the n me of Ithaca is known even as far as T oy which I under stand to be a long way off from this Achæan country

[250] Ulysses was glad at finding himself as Minerva told h m in his own co intry and he began to answer but he d d not speak the truth and made up a lying story in the instinc tive wiliness of his heart

[256] I heard of Ithaca sa d he when I was in C ete beyond the seas and now it seems I have reached it with all these t easures I have left as much more bel ind me for my children but am flying because I killed Ors lochus son of Idomeneus the fleetest runner in C ete I killed him because he wanted to rob me of the spo ls I had got from Troy with so much t ou ble nd danger both on the field of battle and by the waves of the weary sea le said I had not served his father loyally at Troy as va sal but had set myself up as an independent ruler so I lay in w t for h m with on of my follow ers by the road s de and speared him as he w s coming into town from the country *It was a* very dark ni ht and nobody sa v us it w s not kno vn tl er fore that I had k lled him but as soon as I had done so *I went to a ship and be-* sou ght the owners who ve e Phœn cian to t ke me on board and set me *n Pylos or in Elis* where the Epe ns rule gi ing them as po l a satisfied tl em They me nt no' but the w nd d ove them off the r

we sailed on till we came hi her by night It was all we could do to get inside the harbour and none of us said a word about supper though we wanted it badly but we all went on shore and lay down just as we were I was very tired and fell asleep directly so they took my goods out of the ship and placed them beside me where I was lying upon the sand Then they sailed away to Sidonia and I was left here in great distress of mind

[287] Such was his story but Minerva smiled and caressed him with her hand Then she took the form of a woman fair stately and wise He must be indeed a shifty lying fellow said she who could surpass you in all manner of craft even though you had a god for your antagonist Dare-devil that you are full of guile unwearying in deceit can you not drop your tricks and your instinctive falsehood even now that you are in your own country again? We will say no more however about this for we can both of us deceive upon occasion--you are the most accomplished counsellor and orator among all mankind while I for diplomacy and subtlety have no equal among the gods Did you not know Jove s daughter Minerva--me who have been ever with you who kept watch over you in all your troubles and who made the Phæacians take so great a liking to you? And now again I am come here to talk things over with you and help you to hide the treasure I made the Phæacians give you I want to tell you about the troubles that await you in your own house you have got to face them but tell no one neither man nor woman that you have come home again Bear everything and put up with every man s insolence without a word

[311] And Ulysses answered A man goddess may know a great deal but you are so constantly changing your appearance that when he meets you it is a hard matter for him to know whether it is you or not This much however I know exceedingly well you were very kind to me as long as we Achæans were fighting before Troy but from the day on which we went on board ship after having sacked the city of Priam and heaven dispersed us--from that day Minerva I saw no more of you and cannot ever remember your coming to my ship to help me in a difficulty I had to wander on sick and sorry till the gods delivered me from evil and I reached the city of the Phæacians where you encouraged me and took me into the town And now I beseech you in your father s name tell me the truth for I do not believe I am really back in Ithaca I am in some other country and you are mocking me and deceiving me in all you have been saying Tell me then truly have I really got back to my own country?

[329] You are always taking something of that sort into your head replied Minerva and that is why I cannot desert you in your afflictions you are so plausible shrewd and shifty Any one but yourself on returning from so long a voyage would at once have gone home to see his wife and children but you do not seem to care about asking after them or hearing any news about them till you have exploited your wife who remains at home vainly grieving for you and having no peace night or day for the tears she sheds on your behalf As for my not coming near you I was never uneasy about you for I was certain you would get back safely though you would lose all your men and I did not wish to quarrel with my uncle Neptune who never forgave you for having blinded his son I will now however point out to you the lie of the land and you will then perhaps believe me This is the haven of the old merman Phorcys and here is the olive tree that grows at the head of it [near it is the cave sacred to the Naiads] here too is the overarching cavern in which you have offered many an acceptable hecatomb to the nymphs and this is the wooded mountain Neritum

[352] As she spoke the goddess dispersed the mist and the land appeared Then Ulysses rejoiced at finding himself again in his own land and kissed the bounteous soil he lifted up his hands and prayed to the nymphs saying Naiad nymphs daughters of Jove I made sure that I was never again to see you now therefore I greet you with all loving salutations and I will bring you offerings as in the old days if Jove s redoubtable daughter will grant me life and bring my son to manhood

[362] Take heart and do not trouble yourself about that rejoined Minerva let us rather set about stowing your things at once in the cave where they will be quite safe Let us see how we can best manage it all

[366] Therewith she went down into the cave to look for the safest hiding places while Ulysses brought up all the treasure of gold bronze and good clothing which the Phæacians had given him They stowed everything carefully away and Minerva set a stone against the door of the cave Then the two sat down by the root of the great olive and consulted how to compass the destruction of the wicked suitors

[375] Ulysses said Minerva noble son

of Lærtes, think how you can lay hands on these disreputable people who have been lording it in your house these three years courting your wife and making wedding presents to her while she does nothing but lament your absence giving hope and sending encouraging messages to every one of them but meaning the very opposite of all she says

[382] And Ulysses answered In good truth goddess, it seems I should have come to much the same bad end in my own house as Agamemnon did if you had not given me such timely information Advise me how I shall best avenge myself Stand by my side and put your courage into my heart as on the day when we loosed Troy s fair diadem from her brow Help me now as you did then and I will fight three hundred men if you goddess will be with me

[393] Trust me for that said she I will not lose sight of you when once we set about it and I imagine that some of those who are devouring your substance will then bespatter the pavement with their blood and brains I will begin by disguising you so that no human being shall know you I will cover your body with wrinkles you shall lose all your yellow hair I will clothe you in a garment that shall fill all who see it with loathing I will blear your fine eyes for you and make you an unseemly object in the sight of the suitors of your wife and of the son whom you left behind you Then go at once to the swineherd who is in charge of your pigs he has been always well affected towards you and is devoted to Penelope and your son you will find him feeding his pigs near the rock that is called Raven by the fountain Arethusa where they are fattening on beechmast and spring water after their manner Stay with him and find out how things are going while I proceed to Sparta and see your son who is with Menelaus at Lacedæmon where he has gone to try and find out whether you are still alive

[416] But why said Ulysses did you not tell him for you knew all about it? Did you want him too to go sailing about amid all kinds of hardship while others are eating up his estate?

[420] Minerva answered Never mind about him I sent him that he might be well spoken of for having gone He is in no sort of difficulty but is staying quite comfortably with Menelaus and is surrounded with abundance of every kind The suitors have put out to sea and are lying in wait for him for they mean to kill him before he can get home I do not much think they will succeed but rather that some of those who are now eating up your estate will first find a grave themselves

[429] As she spoke Minerva touched him with her wand and covered him with wrinkles took away all his yellow hair and withered the flesh over his whole body she bleared his eyes which were naturally very fine ones she changed his clothes and threw an old rag of a wrap about him and a tunic tattered filthy and begrimed with smoke she also gave him an undressed deer skin as an outer garment and furnished him with a staff and a wallet all in holes with a twisted thong for him to sling it over his shoulder

[439] When the pair had thus laid their plans they parted and the goddess went straight to Lacedæmon to fetch Telemachus

BOOK XIV

ULYSSES now left the haven and took the rough track up through the wooded country and over the crest of the mountain till he reached the place where Minerva had said that he would find the swineherd who was the most thrifty servant he had He found him sitting in front of his hut which was by the yards that he had built on a site which could be seen from far He had made them spacious and fair to see with a free run for the pigs all round them he had built them during his master s absence of stones which he had gathered out of the ground without saying anything to Penelope or Lærtes and he had fenced them on top with thorn bushes Outside the yard he had run a strong fence of oaken posts split and set pretty close together while inside he had built twelve sties near one another for the sows to lie in There were fifty pigs wallowing in each sty all of them breeding sows but the boars slept outside and were much fewer in number for the suitors kept on eating them and the swineherd had to send them the best he had continually There were three hundred and sixty boar pigs and the herd man s four hounds which were as fierce as wolves slept always with them The swineherd was at that moment cutting out a pair of sandals from a good stout ox hide Three of his men were out herding the pigs in one place or another and he had sent the fourth to town with a boar that he had been forced to send the suitors that they might sacrifice it and have their fill of meat

[29] When the hounds saw Ulysses they set up a furious barking and flew at him but Ulysses was cunning enough to sit down and loose his hold of the stick that he had in his hand still he would have been torn by them in his own homestead had not the swineherd dropped his ox hide rushed full speed through the gate of the yard and driven the dogs off by shouting and throwing stones at them Then he said to Ulysses Old man the dogs were likely to have made short work of you and then you would have got me into trouble The gods have given me quite enough worries without that for I have lost the best of masters and am in continual grief on his account I have to attend swine for other people to eat while he if he yet lives to see the light of day is starving in some distant land But come inside and when you have had your fill of bread and wine tell me where you come from and all about your misfortunes

[48] On this the swineherd led the way into the hut and bade him sit down He strewed a good thick bed of rushes upon the floor and on the top of this he threw the shaggy chamois skin—a great thick one—on which he used to sleep by night Ulysses was pleased at being made thus welcome and said May Jove sir and the rest of the gods grant you your heart s desire in return for the kind way in which you have received me

[55] To this you answered O swineherd Eumæus Stranger though a still poorer man should come here it would not be right for me to insult him for all strangers and beggars are from Jove You must take what you can get and be thankful for servants live in fear when they have young lords for their masters and this is my misfortune now for heaven has hindered the return of him who would have been always good to me and given me something of my own—a house a piece of land a good looking wife and all else that a liberal master allows a servant who has worked hard for him and whose labour the gods have prospered as they have mine in the situation which I hold If my master had grown old here he would have done great things by me but he is gone and I wish that Helen s whole race were utterly destroyed for she has been the death of many a good man It was this matter that took my master to Ilius the land of noble steeds to fight the Trojans in the cause of king Agamemnon

[72] As he spoke he bound his girdle round him and went to the sties where the young sucking pigs were penned He picked out two which he brought back with him and sacrificed He singed them cut them up and spitted

them when the meat was cooked he brought it all in and set it before Ulysses hot and still on the spit whereon Ulysses sprinkled it over with white barley meal The swineherd then *mixed* wine in a bowl of ivy wood and taking a seat opposite Ulysses told him to begin

[80] Fall to stranger said he on a dish of servant s pork The fat pigs have to go to the suitors who eat them up without shame or scruple but the blessed gods love not such shameful *doings* and respect those who do what is lawful and right Even the fierce free-booters who go raiding on other people s land and Jove gives them their spoil—even they when they have filled their ships and got home a ain live con cience stricken and look fear fully for judgement *but some god seems to* have told these people that Ulysses is dead and gone they will not therefore go back to their own homes and make their offers of marriage in the usual way but waste his estate by force without fear or stint Not a day or night comes out of heaven but they sacrifice not one victim nor two only and they take the run of his wine for he was exceedingly rich No other great man either in Ithaca or on the mainland is as rich as he was he had as much as twenty men put together I will tell you what he had There are twelve herds of cattle upon the mainland and as many flocks of sheep there are also twelve droves of pigs while h s own men and hired strangers feed him twelve widely spread ing he ds of goats Here in Ithaca he runs eleven large flocks of goats on the far end of the island and they are in the charge of excel lent goatherds *Each one of these sends the* suitors the be t goat in the flock every day As for myself I am in charge of the pigs that you see here and I have to keep p cking out the best I have and sending it to them

[109] This was his story but Ulysses went on eating and drinking ravenously without a word brooding his revenge When he had eaten enough and was satisfied the swineherd took the bowl from which he usually drank filled it with w ne and gave it to Ulysses who was pleased and said as he took it n h s hands My friend who was this master of yours that bought *you and pa d for you* so rich and so powerful as you tell me? You say he perished in the cause of King Agamemnon tell me who he was in case I may have met with such a person Jove and the other gods know but I may be able to g ve you ne vs of him for I have travelled much

[121] Eumæus answered *Old man no trav* eller who comes here with news will get Ulysses wife and son to believe his story Nevertheless tramps in want of a lodging keep com ng with their mouths full of lies and not a word of truth every one who finds his way to Ithaca goes to my m stress and tells her falsehoods, whereon she takes them in makes much of them and asks them all manner of questions crying all the time as women will when they have lost the r husband And you too old man for a shirt and cloak would doubtless make up a very pretty story But the wolves and birds of prey have long since torn Ulysses to pieces or the fishes of the sea have eaten h m and his bones are lying buried deep in and upon some foreign shore h is dead and gone and a bad *business it is for all his friends—for me espe*cially go where I may I shall never find so good a master not even if I were to go home to my father and mother where I was bred and born I do not so much care however about my par ents now though I should dearly like to see them a a n in my own country it is the loss of Ulysses that grieves me most I cannot speak of him without reverence thou h he is here no longer for he was very fond of me and took such care of me that wherever he may be I shall always honour his memory

[148] My friend replied Ulysses you are very positive *and very hard of belief* about your master s coming home again nevertheless I w ll not merely say but will swear that he is com ing Do not give me anything for my news till he h s actually come you may then give me a shirt and cloak of good wear if you will I am in great want but I will not take anything at all till then for I hate a man even as I hate hell fi e who lets h s poverty tempt him into lying I swear by king Jove by the rites of hospitality and by that hearth of Ulysses to which I have now come that all will su ely happen as I have said it will Ulysses will return in this self same year with the end of this moon and the begin ning of the next he will be here to do vengeance on all those who are ill treating his wife and son"

[165] To this you answered O swinehe d Eumæus Old man you will ne ther get paid for br nging good news nor will Ulysses ever come home drink your wine in peace and let us talk about something else Do not keep on reminding me of all this it always pains me when any one speaks about my honoured master As for your oath we will let it alone but I only wish he may come as do Penelope his old father Lærtes, and his son Telemachus I *terribly unhappy too about this same boy of*

he was running up fast into manhood and bade fare to be no worse man face and figure than his father but some one either god or man has been unsettling his mind so he has gone off to Pylos to try and get news of his father and the suitors are lying in wait for him as he is coming home in the hope of leaving the house of Arceisius without a name in Ithaca But let us say no more about him and leave him to be taken or else to escape if the son of Saturn holds his hand over him to protect him And now old man tell me your own story tell me also for I want to know who you are and where you come from Tell me of your town and parents what manner of ship you came in how your crew brought you to Ithaca and from what country they professed to come—for you cannot have come by land

[191] And Ulysses answered I will tell you all about it If there were meat and wine enough and we could stay here in the hut with nothing to do but to eat and drink while the others go to their work I could easily talk on for a whole twelve months without ever finishing the story of the sorrows with which it has pleased heaven to visit me

[199] I am by birth a Cretan my father was a well to-do man who had many sons born in marriage whereas I was the son of a slave whom he had purchased for a concubine nevertheless my father Castor son of Hylax (whose lineage I claim and who was held in the highest honour among the Cretans for his wealth prosperity and the valour of his sons) put me on the same level with my brothers who had been born in wedlock When however death took him to the house of Hades his sons divided his estate and cast lots for their shares but to me they gave a holding and little else nevertheless my valour enabled me to marry into a rich family for I was not given to bragging or shirking on the field of battle It is all over now still if you look at the straw you can see what the ear was for I have had trouble enough and to spare Mars and Minerva made me doughty in war when I had picked my men to surprise the enemy with an ambuscade I never gave death so much as a thought but was the first to leap forward and spear all whom I could overtake Such was I in battle but I did not care about farm work nor the frugal home life of those who would bring up children My delight was in ships fighting javelins and arrows—things that most men shudder to think of but one man likes one thing and another another and this was what I was most naturally inclined to Before the Achæans went to Troy nine times was I in command of men and ships on foreign service and I amassed much wealth I had my pick of the spoil in the first instance and much more was allotted to me later on

[233] My house grew apace and I became a great man among the Cretans but when Jove counselled that terrible expedition in which so many perished the people required me and Idomeneus to lead their ships to Troy and there was no way out of it for they insisted on our doing so There we fought for nine whole years but in the tenth we sacked the city of Priam and sailed home again as heaven dispersed us Then it was that Jove devised evil against me I spent but one month happily with my children wife and property and then I conceived the idea of making a descent on Egypt so I fitted out a fine fleet and manned it I had nine ships and the people flocked to fill them For six days I and my men made feast and I found them many victims both for sacrifice to the gods and for themselves but on the seventh day we went on board and set sail from Crete with a fair North wind behind us though we were going down a river Nothing went ill with any of our ships and we had no sickness on board but sat where we were and let the ships go as the wind and steersmen took them On the fifth day we reached the river Ægyptus there I stationed my ships in the river bidding my men stay by them and keep guard over them while I sent out scouts to reconnoitre from every point of vantage

[262] But the men disobeyed my orders took to their own devices and ravaged the land of the Egyptians killing the men and taking their wives and children captive The alarm was soon carried to the city and when they heard the war cry the people came out at daybreak till the plain was filled with horsemen and foot soldiers and with the gleam of armour Then Jove spread panic among my men and they would no longer face the enemy for they found themselves surrounded The Egyptians killed many of us and took the rest alive to do forced labour for them Jove however put it in my mind to do thus—and I wish I had died then and there in Egypt instead for there was much sorrow in store for me—I took off my helmet and shield and dropped my spear from my hand then I went straight up to the kings chariot clasped his knees and kissed them whereon he spared my life bade me get into his chariot and took me weeping to his own home Many made at me with their ashen spears and tried to kill

me in their fury but the king protected me for he feared the wrath of Jove the protector of strangers who punishes those who do evil

[285] I stayed there for seven years and got together much money among the Egyptians for they all gave me something but when it was now going on for eight years there came a certain Phœnician a cunning rascal who had already committed all sorts of villainy and this man talked me over into going with him to Phœnicia where his house and his possessions lay I stayed there for a whole twelve months but at the end of that time when months and days had gone by till the same season had come round again he set me on board a ship bound for Libya on a pretence that I was to take a cargo along with him to that place but really that he might sell me as a slave and take the money I fetched I suspected his intention but went on board with him for I could not help it

[299] The ship ran before a fresh North wind till we had reached the sea that lies between Crete and Libya there however Jove counselled their destruction for as soon as we were well out from Crete and could see nothing but sea and sky he raised a black cloud over our ship and the sea grew dark beneath it Then Jove let fly with his thunderbolts and the ship went round and round and was filled with fire and brimstone as the lightning struck it The men fell all into the sea they were carried about in the water round the ship looking like so many sea gulls but the god presently deprived them of all chance of getting home again I was all dismayed Jove however sent the ship's mast within my reach which saved my life for I clung to it and drifted before the fury of the gale Nine days did I drift but in the darkness of the tenth night a great wave bore me on to the Thesprotian coast There Pheidon king of the Thesprotians entertained me hospitably without charging me anything at all—for his son found me when I was nearly dead with cold and fatigue whereon he raised me by the hand took me to his father's house and gave me clothes to wear

[321] There it was that I heard news of Ulysses for the king told me he had entertained him and shown him much hospitality while he was on his homeward journey He showed me also the treasure of gold bronze and wrought iron that Ulysses had got together There was enough to keep his family for ten generations so much had he left in the house of king Pheidon But the king said Ulysses had gone to Dodona that he might learn Jove's mind from the god's high oak tree and know whether after so long an absence he should return to Ithaca openly or in secret Moreover the king swore in my presence making drink-offerings in his own house as he did so that the ship was by the water side and the crew found that should take him to his own country He sent me off however before Ulysses returned for there happened to be a Thesprotian ship sailing for the wheat-growing island of Dulichium and he told those in charge of her to be sure and take me safely to King Acastus

[337] These men hatched a plot against me that would have reduced me to the very extreme of misery for when the ship had got some way out from land they resolved on selling me as a slave They stripped me of the shirt and cloak that I was wearing and gave me instead the tattered old clouts in which you now see me then towards nightfall they reached the tilled lands of Ithaca and there they bound me with a strong rope fast in the ship while they went on shore to get supper by the sea side But the gods soon undid my bonds for me and having drawn my rags over my head I slid down the rudder into the sea where I struck out and swam till I was well clear of them and came ashore near a thick wood in which I lay concealed They were very angry at my having escaped and went searching about for me till at last they thought it was no further use and went back to their ship The gods having hidden me thus easily then took me to a good man's door—for it seems that I am not to die yet awhile

[360] To this you answered O swineherd Eumæus Poor unhappy stranger I have found the story of your misfortunes extremely interesting but that part about Ulysses is not right and you will never get me to believe it Why should a man like you go about telling lies in this way? I know all about the return of my master The gods one and all of them detest him or they would have taken him before Troy or let him die with friends around him when the days of his fighting were done for then the Achæans would have built a mound over his ashes and his son would have been heir to his renown but now the storm winds have spirited him away we know not whither

[372] As for me I live out of the way here with the pigs, and never go to the town unless when Penelope sends for me on the arrival of some news about Ulysses Then they all sit round and ask questions both those who grieve over the king's absence and those who rejoice

at it because they can eat up his property without paying for it For my own part I have never cared about asking any one else since the time when I was taken in by an Ætolian who had killed a man and come a long way till at last he reached my station and I was very kind to him He said he had seen Ulysses with Idomeneus among the Cretans refitting his ships which had been damaged in a gale He said Ulysses would return in the following summer or autumn with his men and that he would bring back much wealth And now you you unfortunate old man since fate has brought you to my door do not try to flatter me in this way with vain hopes It is not for any such reason that I shall treat you kindly but only out of respect for Jove the god of hospitality as fearing him and pitying you

[390] Ulysses answered I see that you are of an unbelieving mind I have given you my oath and yet you will not credit me let us then make a bargain and call all the gods in heaven to witness it If your master comes home give me a cloak and shirt of good wear and send me to Dulichium where I want to go but if he does not come as I say he will set your men on to me and tell them to throw me from yonder precipice as a warning to tramps not to go about the country telling lies

[401] And a pretty figure I should cut then replied Eumæus both now and hereafter if I were to kill you after receiving you into my hut and showing you hospitality I should have to say my prayers in good earnest if I did but it is just supper time and I hope my men will come in directly that we may cook something savoury for supper

[409] Thus did they converse and presently the swineherds came up with the pigs which were then shut up for the night in their sties and a tremendous squealing they made as they were being driven into them But Eumæus called to his men and said Bring in the best pig you have that I may sacrifice him for this stranger and we will take toll of him ourselves We have had trouble enough this long time feeding pigs while others reap the fruit of our labour

[418] On this he began chopping firewood while the others brought in a fine fat five year old boar pig, and set it at the altar Eumæus did not forget the gods for he was a man of good principles so the first thing he did was to cut bristles from the pig s face and throw them into the fire praying to all the gods as he did so that Ulysses might return home again Then he clubbed the pig with a billet of oak which he had kept back when he was chopping the firewood and stunned it while the others slaughtered and singed it Then they cut it up and Eumæus began by putting raw pieces from each joint on to some of the fat these he sprinkled with barley meal and laid upon the embers they cut the rest of the meat up small put the pieces upon the spits and roasted them till they were done when they had taken them off the spits they threw them on to the dresser in a heap The swineherd who was a most equitable man then stood up to give every one his share He made seven portions one of these he set apart for Mercury the son of Maia and the nymphs praying to them as he did so the others he dealt out to the men man by man He gave Ulysses some slices cut lengthways down the loin as a mark of especial honour and Ulysses was much pleased I hope Eumæus said he that Jove will be as well disposed towards you as I am for the respect you are showing to an outcast like myself

[441] To this you answered O swineherd Eumæus Eat my good fellow and enjoy your supper such as it is God grants this and withholds that just as he thinks right for he can do whatever he chooses

[446] As he spoke he cut off the first piece and offered it as a burnt sacrifice to the immortal gods then he made them a drink offering put the cup in the hands of Ulysses and sat down to his own portion Mesaulius brought them their bread the swineherd had bought this man on his own account from among the Taphians during his master s absence and had paid for him with his own money without saying anything either to his mistress or Laertes They then laid their hands upon the good things that were before them and when they had had enough to eat and drink Mesaulius took away what was left of the bread and they all went to bed after having made a hearty supper

[457] Now the night came on stormy and very dark for there was no moon It poured without ceasing and the wind blew strong from the West which is a wet quarter so Ulysses thought he would see whether Eumæus in the excellent care he took of him would take off his own cloak and give it him or make one of his men give him one Listen to me said he Eumæus and the rest of you when I have said a prayer I will tell you something It is the wine that makes me talk in this way wine will make even a wise man fall to singing it will make him chuckle and dance and say

many a word that he had better leave unspoken still, as I have begun I will go on Would that I were still young and strong as when we got up an ambuscade before Troy Menelaus and Ulysses were the leaders but I was in command also for the other two would have it so When we had come up to the wall of the city we crouched down beneath our armour and lay there under cover of the reeds and thick brushwood that grew about the swamp It came on to freeze with a North wind blowing the snow fell small and fine like hoar frost and our shields were coated thick with rime The others had all got cloaks and shirts and slept comfortably enough with their shields about their shoulders but I had carelessly left my cloak behind me not thinking that I should be too cold and had gone off in nothing but my shirt and shield When the night was two-thirds through and the stars had shifted their places I nudged Ulysses who was close to me with my elbow and he at once gave me his ear

[486] 'Ulysses said I this cold will be the death of me for I have no cloak some god fooled me into setting off with nothing on but my shirt and I do not know what to do

[49] Ulysses who was as crafty as he was valiant hit upon the following plan

[493] Keep still said he in a low voice or the others will hear you Then he raised his head on his elbow

[495] 'My friends said he 'I have had a dream from heaven in my sleep We are a long way from the ships I wish some one would go down and tell Agamemnon to send us up more men at once

[499] On this Thoas son of Andræmon threw off his cloak and set out running to the ships whereon I took the cloak and lay in it comfortably enough till morning Would that I were still young and strong as I was in those days for then some one of you swineherd would give me a cloak both out of good will and for the respect due to a brave soldier but now people look down upon me because my clothes are shabby

[507] And Eumæus answered Old man you have told us an excellent story and have said nothing so far but what is quite satisfactory for the present therefore you shall want neither clothing nor anything else that a stranger in distress may reasonably expect but to-morrow morning you will have to shake your own old rags about your body again for we have not many spare cloaks nor shirts up here but every man has only one When Ulysses son comes home again he will give you both cloak and shirt and send you wherever you may want to go

[518] With this he got up and made a bed for Ulysses by throwing some goatskins and sheepskins on the ground in front of the fire Here Ulysses lay down and Eumæus covered him over with a great heavy cloak that he kept for a change in case of extraordinarily bad weather

[523] Thus did Ulysses sleep and the young men slept beside him But the swineherd did not like sleeping away from his pigs so he got ready to go outside and Ulysses was glad to see that he looked after his property during his master s absence First he slung his sword over his brawny shoulders and put on a thick cloak to keep out the wind He also took the skin of a large and well fed goat and a javelin in case of attack from men or dogs Thus equipped he went to his rest where the pigs were camping under an overhanging rock that gave them shelter from the North wind

BOOK XV

BUT Minerva went to the fair city of I acedæmon to tell Ulysses son that he was to return at once She found him and Pisistratus sleeping in the forecourt of Menelaus s house Pisistratus was fast asleep but Telemachus could get no rest all night for thinking of his unhappy father so Minerva went clos up to him and said

[10] Telemachus you should not remain so far away from home any longer nor leave your property with such dangerous people in your house they will eat up everything you have among them and you will have been on a fool s errand Ask Menelaus to end you home at once if you wish to find your excellent mother still there when you get back Her father and brothers are al eady urging her to marry Fury machus who has given her more than any of the others and has been greatly increasing his wedding presents I hope nothing valuable may have been taken from the house in spite of you but you know what women are—they always want to do the best they can for the man who marries them and never give another thought to the children of their first husband nor to their father either when he is dead and done with Go home therefore and put everything in charge of the mo t respectable woman serv ant that you have until it shall please heaven to send you a wife of your own Let me tell you al.o of an her matter which you had better at tend to The chief men among the suitors are lying in wait for you in the Strait between Ith aca and Samos and they mean to kill you be fore you can reach home I do not much think they will succeed it is more likely that some of those who are now eating up your property will find a grave themselves Sa l night and day and keep your ship well away from the islands the god who watches over you and protects you will send you a fair wind As soon as you get to Ith aca send your ship and men on to the town but yourself go straight to the swineherd who has charge of your pigs he is well disposed towards you stay with him therefore for the night and then send him to Penelope to tell her that you have got back safe from Pylos

[43] Then she went back to Olympus but Telemachus stirred Pisistratus with his heel to rouse him and said Wake up Pisistratus and yoke the horses to the chariot for we must set off home

[48] But Pisistratus said No matter what hurry we are in we cannot drive in the dark It will be morning soon wait till Menelaus has brought his presents and put them in the chariot for us and let him ay good bye to us in the us ual way So long as he lives a guest should never forget a ho t who has shown him kindness

[56] As he spoke day began to break and Menelaus who had already risen le ving Helen in bed came towards them When Telemachus saw him he put on his shirt as fast as he could threw a great cloak over his shoulders and went out to meet him Menelaus said he let me go back now to my own country for I want to get home

[67] And Menelaus answered Telema chus if you insist on going I will not detain you I do not like to see a host either too fond of his guest or too rude to him Moderation is best in all things and not letting a man go when he wants to do so is as bad as telling him to go if he would like to stay One should treat a guest well as long as he is in the house and speed him when he wants to leave it Wait then till I can get your beautiful presents into your chariot and till you have yourself seen them I will tell the women to prepare a sufficient dinner for you of what there may be in the house it will be at once more proper and cheaper for you to get your dinner before etting out on such a long journey If moreover you have a fancy for making a tour in Hellas or in the Pelopon ne e I will yoke my horses and will conduct you myself through all our principal cities No one will send us away empty handed every one will give us something—a bronze tripod a cou ple of mules or a gold cup

[86] Menelaus replied Telemachus "I

want to go home at once for when I came away I left my property without protection and fear that while looking for my father I shall come to ruin myself or find that something valuable has been stolen during my absence

[92] When Menelaus heard this he immediately told his wife and servants to prepare a sufficient dinner from what there might be in the house At this moment Eteoneus joined him for he lived close by and had just got up so Menelaus told him to light the fire and cook some meat which he at once did Then Menelaus went down into his fragrant store room not alone but Helen went too with Megapenthes When he reached the place where the treasures of his house were kept he selected a double cup and told his son Megapenthes to bring also a silver mixing bowl Meanwhile Helen went to the chest where she kept the lovely dresses which she had made with her own hands and took out one that was largest and most beautifully enriched with embroidery it glittered like a star and lay at the very bottom of the chest Then they all came back through the house again till they got to Telemachus and Menelaus said Telemachus may Jove the mighty husband of Juno bring you safely home according to your desire I will now present you with the finest and most precious piece of plate in all my house It is a mixing bowl of pure silver except the rim which is inlaid with gold and it is the work of Vulcan Phædimus king of the Sidonians made me a present of it in the course of a visit that I paid him while I was on my return home I should like to give it to you

[120] With these words he placed the double cup in the hands of Telemachus while Megapenthes brought the beautiful mixing bowl and set it before him Hard by stood lovely Helen with the robe ready in her hand

[125] I too my son said she have something for you as a keepsake from the hand of Helen it is for your bride to wear upon her wedding day Till then get your dear mother to keep it for you thus may you go back rejoicing to your own country and to your home

[130] So saying she gave the robe over to him and he received it gladly Then Pisistratus put the presents into the chariot and admired them all as he did so Presently Menelaus took Telemachus and Pisistratus into the house and they both of them sat down to table A maid servant brought them water in a beautiful golden ewer and poured it into a silver basin for them to wash their hands, and she drew a clean table beside them an upper servant brought them bread and offered them many good things of what there was in the house Eteoneus carved the meat and gave them each their portions while Megapenthes poured out the wine Then they laid their hands upon the good things that were before them but as soon as they had had enough to eat and drink Telemachus and Pisistratus yoked the horses and took their places in the chariot They drove out through the inner gateway and under the echoing gatehouse of the outer court and Menelaus came after them with a golden goblet of wine in his right hand that they might make a drink offering before they set out He stood in front of the horses and pledged them saying Farewell to both of you see that you tell Nestor how I have treated you for he was as kind to me as any father could be while we Achæans were fighting before Troy

[154] We will be sure sir answered Telemachus to tell him everything as soon as we see him I wish I were as certain of finding Ulysses returned when I get back to Ithaca that I might tell him of the very great kindness you have shown me and of the many beautiful presents I am taking with me

[160] As he was thus speaking a bird flew by on his right hand— an eagle with a great white goose in its talons which it had carried off from the farm yard—and all the men and women were running after it and shouting It came quite close up to them and flew away on their right hands in front of the horses When they saw it they were glad and their hearts took comfort within them whereon Pisistratus said Tell me Menelaus has heaven sent this omen for us or for you?

[169] Menelaus was thinking what would be the most proper answer for him to make but Helen was too quick for him and said I will read this matter as heaven has put it in my heart and as I doubt not that it will come to pass The eagle came from the mountain where it was bred and has its nest and in like manner Ulysses after having travelled far and suffered much will return to take his revenge—if indeed he is not back already and hatching mischief for the suitors

[179] May Jove so grant it replied Telemachus if it should prove to be so I will make vows to you as though you were a god even when I am at home

[18_] As he spoke he lashed his horses and they started off at full speed through the town towards the open country Th…

yoke upon their necks and travelled the whole day long till the sun set and darkness was over all the land Then they reached Pheræ where Diocles lived who was son of Ortilochus the son of Alpheus There they passed the night and were treated hospitably When the child of morning rosy fingered Dawn appeared they again yoked their horses and took their places in the chariot They drove out through the inner gateway and under the echoing gatehouse of the outer court Then Pisistratus lashed his horses on and they flew forward nothing loath ere long they came to Pylos and then Telemachus said

[195] Pisistratus I hope you will promise to do what I am going to ask you You know our fathers were old friends before us moreover we are both of an age and this journey has brought us together still more closely do not therefore take me past my ship but leave me there for if I go to your father s house he will try to keep me in the warmth of his good will towards me and I must go home at once

[202] Pisistratus thought how he should do as he was asked and in the end he deemed it best to turn his horses towards the ship and put Menelaus s beautiful presents of gold and raiment in the stern of the vessel Then he said Go on board at once and tell your men to do so also before I can reach home to tell my father I know how obstinate he is and am sure he will not let you go he will come down here to fetch you and he will not go back without you But he will be very angry

[215] With this he drove his goodly steeds back to the city of the Pylians and soon reached his home but Telemachus called the men together and gave his orders Now my men said he get everything in order on board the ship and let us set out home

[220] Thus did he speak and they went on board even as he had said But as Telemachus was thus busied praying also and sacrificing to Minerva in the ship s stern there came to him a man from a distant country a seer who was flying from Argos because he had killed a man He was descended from Melampus who used to live in Pylos the land of sheep he was rich and owned a great house but he was driven into exile by the great and powerful king Neleus Neleus seized his goods and held them for a whole year during which he was a close prisoner in the house of king Phylacus and in much distress of mind both on account of the daughter of Neleus and because he was haunted by a great sorrow that dread Erinyes had laid upon him In the end however he escaped with his life drove the cattle from Phylace to Pylos avenged the wrong that had been done him and gave the daughter of Neleus to his brother Then he left the country and went to Argos where it was ordained that he should reign over much people There he married established himself and had two famous sons Antiphates and Mantius Antiphates became father of Oicleus and Oicleus of Amphiaraus who was dearly loved both by Jove and by Apollo but he did not live to old age for he was killed in Thebes by reason of a woman s gifts His sons were Alcmæon and Amphilochus Mantius the other son of Melampus was father to Polypheides and Cleitus Aurora throned in gold carried off Cleitus for his beauty s sake that he might dwell among the immortals but Apollo made Polypheides the greatest seer in the whole world now that Amphiaraus was dead He quarrelled with his father and went to live in Hyperesia where he remained and prophesied for all men

[256] His son Theoclymenus it was who now came up to Telemachus as he was making drink-offerings and praying in his ship Friend said he now that I find you sacrificing in this place I beseech you by your sacrifices themselves and by the god to whom you make them I pray you also by your own head and by those of your followers tell me the truth and nothing but the truth Who and whence are you? Tell me also of your town and parents

[265] Telemachus said I will answer you quite truly I am from Ithaca and my father is Ulysses as surely as that he ever lived But he has come to some miserable end Therefore I have taken this ship and got my crew together to see if I can hear any news of him for he has been away a long time

[271] I too answered Theoclymenus am an exile for I have killed a man of my own race He has many brothers and kinsmen in Argos and they have great power among the Argives I am flying to escape death at their hands and am thus doomed to be a wanderer on the face of the earth I am your suppliant take me therefore on board your ship that they may not kill me for I know they are in pursuit

[279] "I will not refuse you replied Telemachus if you wish to join us Come therefore and in Ithaca we will treat you hospitably according to what we have

[282] On this he received Theoclymenus' spear and laid it down on the deck of the ship He went on board and sat in the stern bidding

Theoclymenus sit beside him then the men let go the hawsers Telemachus told them to catch hold of the ropes and they made all haste to do so They set the mast in its socket in the cross plank raised it and made it fast with the fore stays and they hoisted their white sails with sheets of twisted ox hide Minerva sent them a fair wind that blew fresh and strong to take the ship on her course as fast as possible Thus then they passed by Crouni and Chalcis

[296] Presently the sun set and darkness was over all the land The vessel made a quick passage to Pheæ and thence on to Elis where the Epeans rule Telemachus then headed her for the flying islands wondering within himself whether he should escape death or should be taken prisoner

[301] Meanwhile Ulysses and the swineherd were eating their supper in the hut and the men supped with them As soon as they had had enough to eat and drink Ulysses began trying to prove the swineherd and see whether he would continue to treat him kindly and ask him to stay on at the station or pack him off to the city so he said

[307] Eumæus, and all of you to morrow I want to go away and begin begging about the town so as to be no more trouble to you or to your men Give me your advice therefore and let me have a good guide to go with me and show me the way I will go the round of the city begging as I needs must to see if any one will give me a drink and a piece of bread I should like also to go to the house of Ulysses and bring news of her husband to Queen Penelope I could then go about among the suitors and see if out of all their abundance they will give me a dinner I should soon make them an excellent servant in all sorts of ways Listen and believe when I tell you that by the blessing of Mercury who gives grace and good name to the works of all men there is no one living who would make a more handy servant than I should —to put fresh wood on the fire chop fuel carve cook pour out wine and do all those services that poor men have to do for their betters

[325] The swineherd was very much disturbed when he heard this Heaven help me he exclaimed what ever can have put such a notion as that into your head? If you go near the suitors you will be undone to a certainty for their pride and insolence reach the very heavens. They would never think of taking a man like you for a servant Their servants are all young men well dressed wearing good cloaks and shirts with well looking faces and their hair always tidy the tables are kept quite clean and are loaded with bread meat and wine Stay where you are then you are not in any body's way I do not mind your being here no more do any of the others and when Telemachus comes home he will give you a shirt and cloak and will send you wherever you want to go

[340] Ulysses answered I hope you may be as dear to the gods as you are to me for having saved me from going about and getting into trouble there is nothing worse than being always on the tramp still when men have once got low down in the world they will go through a great deal on behalf of their miserable bellies Since however you press me to stay here and await the return of Telemachus tell me about Ulysses mother and his father whom he left on the threshold of old age when he set out for Troy Are they still living or are they already dead and in the house of Hades?

[351] I will tell you all about them replied Eumæus Lærtes is still living and prays heaven to let him depart peacefully in his own house for he is terribly distressed about the absence of his son and also about the death of his wife which grieved him greatly and aged him more than anything else did She came to an unhappy end through sorrow for her son may no friend or neighbour who has dealt kindly by me come to such an end as she did As long as she was still living though she was always grieving I used to like seeing her and asking her how she did for she brought me up along with her daughter Ctimene the youngest of her children we were boy and girl together and she made little difference between us When however we both grew up they sent Ctimene to Same and received a splendid dowry for her As for me my mistress gave me a good shirt and cloak with a pair of sandals for my feet and sent me off into the country but she was just as fond of me as ever This is all over now Still it has pleased heaven to prosper my work in the situation which I now hold I have enough to eat and drink and can find something for any respectable stranger who comes here but there is no getting a kind word or deed out of my mistress for the house has fallen into the hands of wicked people Servants want sometimes to see their mistress and have a talk with her they like to have something to eat and drink at the house and something too to take back with them into the country This is what will keep servants in a good humour"

[380] Ulysses answered Then you must have been a very little fellow Eumæus when you *were taken* so far away *from* your home and *parents* Tell me and *tell me true* was the city in which your *father and* mother lived sacked and pillaged or did some enemies carry you off when you were alone tending sheep or cattle ship you off here and sell you for what ever your master gave them?

[389] Stranger replied Eumæus as regards your question sit still make yourself *comfortable drink your* wine and *listen to me* The nights *are now* at their longest *there is* plenty *of time* both for sleeping *and sitting* up talking together you ought *not to* go to bed till bed time too much sleep is as bad as too little if any one of the others wishes to go to bed let him leave us and do so he can then take my master s pigs out when he has done breakfast in the morning We two will sit here eating and drinking in the hut and telling one another stories about our misfortunes for when a man has suffered *much* and been buffeted about in the world *he* takes pleasure *in* recalling the *memory* of sorrows that have *long gone* by As regards your question *then my tale is* as follows

[403] You may have heard of an island called Syra that lies over above Ortygia where the land begins to turn round and look in an other direction It is not very thickly peopled but the soil is good with much pasture fit for cattle and sheep and it abounds with wine and wheat Dearth never comes there *nor* are the people plagued by any *sickness but when they grow* old *Apollo comes with Diana* and kills *them with his painless shafts It* contains *two* communities and *the whole* country is divided between these two My father Ctesius son of Ormenus a man comparable to the gods reigned over both

[415] Now to this place there came some cunning traders from Phœnicia (for the Phœnicians are great mariners) in a ship which they had freighted with gewgaws of all kinds There happened to be a Phœnician woman in my father s house very tall and comely and an excel lent servant *these* scoundrels got *hold* of her one day *when* she was washing *near their* ship seduced *her* and *cajoled her in ways* that no woman can resist *no matter* how good she may be by nature The man who had seduced her asked her who she was and where she came from and on this she told him her father s name I come from Sidon said she and am daughter to Arybas a man rolling in wealth One day as I was coming into the town *from* the country some Taphian pirates seized me and took *me here* over the sea where they sold *me to the man* who owns *this house* and he gave *them* their price for me

[430] The man who had seduced her then said Would you like to come along with us to see the house of your parents and your parents themselves? They are both alive and are said to be well off

[434] I will *do* so gladly answered she *if you men will first swear me a solemn oath* that you will *do me* no harm by the way

[437] *They* all swore as she *told them and* when they had completed their oath the woman said Hush and if any of your men meets me in the street or at the well do not let him speak to me for fear some one should go and tell my master in which case he would suspect something He would put me in prison and would have all of you murdered keep your own counsel therefore buy *your merchandise* as fast as you can and *send me word* when you have *done loading* I will *bring* as much *gold as I* can lay my *hands on* and there is *something else* also *that I* can do towards paying my *fare* I am nurse to the son of the good man *of* the house a funny little fellow just able to run about *I* will carry him off in your ship and you will get a great deal of money for him if you take him and sell him in foreign parts

[454] On this she went back to the house The Phœnicians stayed a whole year till they had loaded *their* ship with much *precious* merchandise *and then when they had got* freight *enough they sent to tell the woman* Their *messenger* a very cunning *fellow came to my* father s house bringing a necklace of *gold with* amber beads strung among it and while *my* mother and the servants had it in their *hands* admiring it and bargaining about it he made a sign quietly to the woman and then went back to the ship whereon she took me by the *hand* and led me out of the house In the fore part of the house she saw the tables set with the cups of guests who had been feasting with my father as being in *attendance* on him these were now all gone *to a meeting* of the public assembly so she *snatched* up three cups *and* carried them off *in the bosom of her dress* while I followed her *for I knew no better* The sun was now set and darkness was over all *the land* so we hurried on as fast as we could till we reached the harbour where the *Phœnician ship* was lying When they had got on *board* they sailed their ways over the sea taking us with

them and Jove sent then a fair wind six days did we sail both night and day but on the seventh day Diana struck the woman and she fell heavily down into the ship s hold as though she were a sea gull al ghting on the water so they threw her overboard to the seals and fishes and I was left all sorrowful and alone Presently the winds and waves took the ship to Ithaca where Lærtes gave sundry of his chattels for me and thus it was that ever I came to set eyes upon this country

[485] Ulysses answered Eumæus I have heard the story of your misfortunes with the most lively interest and pity but Jove has given you good as well as evil for in sp te of every thing you have a good master who sees that you always have enough to eat and drink and you lead a good life whereas I am still going about begging my way from city to city

[493] Thus did they converse and they had only a very little time left for sleep for it was soon daybreak In the meant me Telemachus and his crew were nearing land so they loosed the sails took down the mast and rowed the ship into the harbour They cast out their moor ing stones and made fast the hawsers they then got out upon the sea sho e mixed their wine and got dinner ready As soon as th y had had enough to eat and drink Telemachus said Take the ship on to the town but leave me here for I want to look after the herdsmen on one of my farms In the evening when I have seen all I want I will come down to the city and to-morrow morning in return for your trou ble I will give you all a good dinner with meat and wine

[508] Then Theoclymenus said And what my dear young friend s to become of me? To whose house among all your chief men am I to repair? or shall I go straight to your own house and to your mother?

[512] At any other time repl ed Telema chus I should have bidden you go to my o n house for you would find no want of ho p tal ity at the p sent moment however you would not be comfortable there for I shall be away and my mother will not see you she does not often show herself even to the suitors but sits at her loom wea ng in an upper ch amber out of their way but I can tell you a m n whose house you can go to—I mean Eurymachus the son of Polybus who is held in the h ghest esti mation by every one in Ithaca He is much the best man and the most persistent wooer of all tho e who are paying court to my mother and trying to take Ulysses place Jove however in heaven alone knows whether or no they will come to a bad end before the marriage takes place

[5 5] As he was speaking a bird flew by upon h s right hand—a hawk Apollo s messen ger It held a dove in its talons and the feathers as it to e them off fell to the ground m dway between Telemachus and the ship On this Theoclymenus called him apart and caught him by the hand Telemachus said he that bird did not fly on your right hand without having been sent there by some god As soon as I saw it I knew it was an omen it means that you will remain powerful and that there will be no house in Ithaca more royal than your own

[535] I wish it may prove so answered Telemachus If it does I will show you so much good will and give you so many presents that all who meet you will congratulate you

[539] Then he said to his friend Piræus Piræus son of Clytius, you have throughout shown yourself the most willing to serve me of all those who have accompanied me to Pylos I w sh you would take this stranger to your own house and entertain him hosp tably till I can come for him

[544] And Piræus answered Telemachus you may stay a ay as long as you please but I will look after him f r you and he shall find no lack of hospitality

[547] As he spoke he went on board and bade the others do so also and loose the haw sers so they took their places in the ship But Telemachus bound on h s sandals and took a long and doughty spear with a head of sharp ened bronz from the deck of the ship Then they loosed the hawsers, thrust the ship off from land and made on towards the city as they had been told to do while Telemachus strode on as fast as he could till he re ched the home stead here I is countless herds of sw ne were feeding and where dwelt the excellent swine-herd who as so devoted a servant to h s master

BOOK XVI

MEANWHILE Ulysses and the swineherd had lit a fire *in the hut* and were getting breakfast ready at daybreak for they had sent the men out with the pigs When Telemachus came up the dogs did *not* bark but *fawned upon him* so Ulysses hearing the sound of feet and noticing that the dogs did not bark said to Eumæus

[8] Eumæus I hear footsteps I suppose one of your men or some one of your acquaintance is coming here for the dogs are fawning upon him and not barking

[11] The words were hardly out of his mouth before his son *stood* at the door Eumæus sprang to his feet and the bowls in which he was mixing wine fell from his hands as he made towards his master He kissed his head and both his beautiful eyes *and wept for joy* A father could not be *more* delighted at the return of an only son the child of his old age *after* ten years absence in a foreign country and after having gone through much hardship He embraced him kissed *him* all over as though he had come back from the dead and spoke fondly to him saying

[23] So you are come *Telemachus* light of my eyes *that* you are When I heard *you had* gone to Pylos I made sure I was never going to see you any more Come in my dear child and sit down that I may have a good look at you *now* you are *home again* it is not very often you come into the country to see us herdsmen you stick pretty close to the town generally I suppose you think it better to keep an eye on what the *suitors are doing*

[30] So be it old friend answered Telemachus but I am come now because I want to see you and to learn whether my mother is still at her old home or *whether some one* else has married her so that the bed of Ulysses is without bedding and covered with cobwebs

[36] She is still at the house replied Eumæus grieving *and breaking her heart* and doing *nothing* but weep both night and day continually

[40] As he spoke he took Telemachus spear whereon he crossed the stone threshold and came *inside* Ulysses *rose from his seat to give* him place as he entered but Telemachus checked him Sit down stranger said he I can easily find another seat and there is one *here who will lay it for me*

[46] Ulysses went back to his own place and Eumæus strewed some green brushwood on the floor and threw a sheepskin on top of it for Telemachus *to sit upon* Then the swineherd brought them platters of cold meat the remains from what they had eaten the day before and he filled the bread baskets with bread *as fast as he could He* mixed wine also in bowls of ivy wood and took his seat *facing* Ulysses Then they laid their hands on the good things that were before them and as soon as they had had enough to eat and drink *Telemachus said* to Eumæus Old friend where does this stranger come from? How did his crew bring him to Ithaca and who were they?—*for* a surely he did not come *here* by land

[60] To this you *answered* O swineherd Eumæus My son I will tell you the real truth He says he is a Cretan and that he has been a great *traveller* At this moment he is running away from a *Thesprotian ship and has taken* refuge at my *station* so I will put him into your hands Do whatever you *like* with him only remember that he is your suppliant

[68] I am very much distressed said Telemachus by what you have just told me How can I take this stranger into my house? I am as yet young and am not strong enough to *hold my own* if any *man attacks me My mother* cannot make up her mind whether to stay where she is and look after the house out of respect for public opinion and the memory of her husband *or whether the time is now come for her* to take the best man of those who are wooing her and *the* one who will make her the most advantageous offer *still* as the stranger has *come to your station* I will find *him* a cloak and shirt of good wear with a sword and sandals and will send him wherever he wants to go Or if you like you can keep him here at the station

and I will send him clothes and food that he may be no burden on you and on your men but I will not have him go near the suitors for they are very insolent and are sure to ill treat him in a way that would greatly grieve me no matter how valiant a man may be he can do nothing against numbers for they will be too strong for him

[90] Then Ulysses said Sir it is right that I should say something myself I am much shocked by what you have said about the insolent way in which the suitors are behaving in despite of such a man as you are Tell me do you submit to such treatment tamely or has some god set your people against you? May you not complain of your brothers—for it is to these that a man may look for support however great his quarrel may be? I wish I were as young as you are and in my present mind if I were son to Ulysses or indeed Ulysses himself I would rather some one came and cut my head off but I would go to the house and be the bane of every one of these men If they were too many for me—I being single handed—I would rather die fighting in my own house than see such disgraceful sights day after day strangers grossly maltreated and men dragging the women servants about the house in an unseemly way wine drawn recklessly and bread wasted all to no purpose for an end that shall never be accomplished

[11] And Telemachus answered I will tell you truly everything There is no enmity between me and my people nor can I complain of brothers to whom a man may look for support however great his quarrel may be Jove has made us a race of only sons Lærtes was the only son of Arceisius and Ulysses only son of Lærtes I am myself the only son of Ulysses who left me behind him when he went away so that I have never been of any use to him Hence it comes that my house is in the hands of numberless marauders for the chiefs from all the neighbouring islands Dulichium Same Zacynthus as also all the principal men of Ithaca itself are eating up my house under the pretext of paying court to my mother who will neither say point blank that she will not marry nor yet bring matters to an end so they are making havoc of my estate and before long will do so with myself into the bargain The issue however rests with heaven But do you old friend Eumæus go at once and tell Penelope that I am safe and have returned from Pylos Tell it to herself alone and then come back here without letting any one else know for there are many who are plotting mischief against me

[135] I understand and heed you replied Eumæus you need instruct me no further only as I am going that way say whether I had not better let poor Lærtes know that you are returned He used to superintend the work on his farm in spite of his bitter sorrow about Ulysses and he would eat and drink at will along with his servants but they tell me that from the day on which you set out for Pylos he has neither eaten nor drunk as he ought to do nor does he look after his farm but sits weeping and wasting the flesh from off his bones

[146] More's the pity answered Telemachus I am sorry for him but we must leave him to himself just now If people could have everything their own way the first thing I should choose would be the return of my father but go and give your message then make haste back again and do not turn out of your way to tell Lærtes Tell my mother to send one of her women secretly with the news at once and let him hear it from her

[154] Thus did he urge the swineherd Eumæus therefore took his sandals bound them to his feet and started for the town Minerva watched him well off the station and then came up to it in the form of a woman—fair stately and wise She stood against the side of the entry and revealed herself to Ulysses but Telemachus could not see her and knew not that she was there for the gods do not let themselves be seen by everybody Ulysses saw her and so did the dogs for they did not bark but went scared and whining off to the other side of the yards She nodded her head and motioned to Ulysses with her eyebrows whereon he left the hut and stood before her outside the main wall of the yards Then she said to him

[167] Ulysses, noble son of Lærtes it is now time for you to tell your son do not keep him in the dark any longer but lay your plans for the destruction of the suitors and then make for the town I will not be long in joining you for I too am eager for the fray

[17-] As she spoke she touched him with her golden wand First she threw a fair clean shirt and cloak about his shoulders then she made him younger and of more imposing presence she gave him back his colour filled out his cheeks and let his beard become dark again Then she went away and Ulysses came back inside the hut His son was astounded when he saw him and turned his eyes away for fear he might be looking upon a god.

[181] Stranger said he how suddenly you have changed from what you were a moment or two ago You are dressed differently and your colour is not the same Are you some one or other of the gods that live in heaven? If so be propitious to me till I can make you due sacrifice and offerings of wrought gold Have mercy upon me

[186] And Ulysses said I am no god why should you take me for one? I am your father on whose account you grieve and suffer so much at the hands of lawless men

[190] As he spoke he kissed his son and a tear fell from his cheek on to the ground for he had restrained all tears till now But Telemachus could not yet believe that it was his father and said

[194] You are not my father but some god is flattering me with vain hopes that I may grieve the more hereafter no mortal man could of himself contrive to do as you have been doing and make yourself old and young at a moment s notice unless a god were with him A second ago you were old and all in rags and now you are like some god come down from heaven

Ulysses answered Telemachus you ought not to be so immeasurably astonished at my being really here There is no other Ulysses who will come hereafter Such as I am it is I who after long wandering and much hardship have got home in the twentieth year to my own country What you wonder at is the work of the redoubtable goddess Minerva who does with me whatever she will for she can do what she pleases At one moment she makes me like a beggar and the next I am a young man with good clothes on my back it is an easy matter for the gods who live in heaven to make any man look either rich or poor

[213] As he spoke he sat down and Telemachus threw his arms about his father and wept They were both so much moved that they cried aloud like eagles or vultures with crooked talons that have been robbed of their half fledged young by peasants Thus piteously did they weep and the sun would have gone down upon their mourning if Telemachus had not suddenly said In what ship my dear father did your crew bring you to Ithaca? Of what nation did they declare themselves to be—for you cannot have come by land?

[226] I will tell you the truth my son replied Ulysses It was the Phaeacians who brought me here They are great sailors and are in the habit of giving escorts to any one who reaches their coasts They took me over the sea while I was fast asleep and landed me in Ithaca after giving me many presents in bronze gold and raiment These things by heaven s mercy are lying concealed in a cave and I am now come here on the suggestion of Minerva that we may consult about killing our enemies First therefore give me a list of the suitors with their number that I may learn who and how many they are I can then turn the matter over in my mind and see whether we two can fight the whole body of them ourselves or whether we must find others to help us

[240] To this Telemachus answered Father I have always heard of your renown both in the field and in council but the task you talk of is a very great one I am awed at the mere thought of it two men cannot stand against many and brave ones There are not ten suitors only nor twice ten but ten many times over you shall learn their number at once There are fifty two chosen youths from Dulichium and they have six servants from Same there are twenty four twenty young Achaeans from Zacynthus and twelve from Ithaca itself all of them well born They have with them a servant Medon a bard and two men who can carve at table If we face such numbers as this you may have bitter cause to rue your coming and your revenge See whether you cannot think of some one who would be willing to come and help us

[257] Listen to me replied Ulysses and think whether Minerva and her father Jove may seem sufficient or whether I am to try and find some one else as well

[262] Those whom you have named answered Telemachus are a couple of good allies for though they dwell high up among the clouds they have power over both gods and men

[266] These two continued Ulysses will not keep long out of the fray when the suitors and we join fight in my house Now therefore return home early to morrow morning and go about among the suitors as before Later on the swineherd will bring me to the city disguised as a miserable old beggar If you see them ill treating me steel your heart against my sufferings even though they drag me feet foremost out of the house or throw things at me look on and do nothing beyond gently trying to make them behave more reasonably but they will not listen to you for the day of their reckoning is at hand Furthermore I say and lay my saying to your heart when Minerva

shall put it in my mind I will nod my head to you and on seeing me do this you must collect all the armour that is in the house and hide it in the strong store room Make some excuse when the suitors ask you why you are removing it say that you have taken it to be out of the way of the smoke inasmuch as it is no longer what it was when Ulysses went away but has become soiled and begrimed with soot Add to this more particularly that you are afraid Jove may set them on to quarrel over their wine and that they may do each other some harm which may disgrace both banquet and wooing for the sight of arms sometimes tempts people to use them But leave a sword and a spear apiece for yourself and me and a couple of oxhide shields so that we can snatch them up at any moment Jove and Minerva will then soon quiet these people There is also another matter if you are indeed my son and my blood runs in your veins let no one know that Ulysses is within the house—neither Lærtes nor yet the swineherd nor any of the servants nor even Penelope herself Let you and me exploit the women alone and let us also make trial of some other of the men servants to see who is on our side and whose hand is against us

[308] Father replied Telemachus you will come to know me by and by and when you do you will find that I can keep your counsel I do not think however the plan you propose will turn out well for either of us Think it over It will take us a long time to go the round of the farms and exploit the men and all the time the suitors will be wasting your estate with impunity and without compunction Prove the women by all means to see who are disloyal and who guiltless but I am not in favour of going round and trying the men We can attend to that later on if you really have some sign from Jove that he will support you

[321] Thus did they converse and meanwhile the ship which had brought Telemachus and his crew from Pylos had reached the town of Ithaca When they had come inside the harbour they drew the ship on to the land their servants came and took their armour from them and they left all the presents at the house of Clytius Then they sent a servant to tell Penelope that Telemachus had gone into the country but had sent the ship to the town to prevent her from being alarmed and made unhappy This servant and Eumæus happened to meet when they were both on the same errand of going to tell Penelope When they reached the house the servant stood up and said to the queen in the presence of the waiting women Your son Madam is now returned from Pylos but Eumæus went close up to Penelope and said privately all that her son had bidden him tell her When he had given his message he left the house with its outbuildings and went back to his pigs again

[342] The suitors were surprised and angry at what had happened so they went outside the great wall that ran round the outer court and held a council near the main entrance Eurymachus son of Polybus was the first to speak

[346] My friends said he this voyage of Telemachus's is a very serious matter we had made sure that it would come to nothing Now however let us draw a ship into the water and get a crew together to send after the others and tell them to come back as fast as they can

[351] He had hardly done speaking when Amphinomus turned in his place and saw the ship inside the harbour with the crew lowering her sails and putting by their oars so he laughed and said to the others We need not send them any message for they are here Some god must have told them or else they saw the ship go by and could not overtake her

[358] On this they rose and went to the water side The crew then drew the ship on shore their servants took their armour from them and they went up in a body to the place of assembly but they would not let any one old or young sit along with them and Antinous son of Eupeithes spoke first

[364] Good heavens said he see how the gods have saved this man from destruction We kept a succession of scouts upon the headlands all day long and when the sun was down we never went on shore to sleep but waited in the ship all night till morning in the hope of capturing and killing him but some god has conveyed him home in spite of us Let us consider how we can make an end of him He must not escape us our affair is never likely to come off while he is alive for he is very shrewd and public feeling is by no means all on our side We must make haste before he can call the Achæans in assembly he will lose no time in doing so for he will be furious with us and will tell all the world how we plotted to kill him but failed to take him The people will not like this when they come to know of it we must see that they do us no hurt nor drive us from our own country into exile Let us try and lay hold of him either on his farm away from the town or on the road hither Then we

divide up his property amongst us and let his mother and the man who marries her have the house If this does not please you and you wish Telemachus to live on and hold his father's property then we must not gather here and eat up his goods in this way but must make our offers to Penelope each from his own house and she can marry the man who will give the most for her and whose lot it is to win her

[393] They all held their peace until Amphinomus rose to speak He was the son of Nisus who was son to king Aretias and he was foremost among all the suitors from the wheat-growing and well grassed island of Dulichium his conversation moreover was more agreeable to Penelope than that of any of the other suitors for he was a man of good natural disposition My friends said he speaking to them plainly and in all honesty I am not in favour of killing Telemachus It is a heinous thing to kill one who is of noble blood Let us first take counsel of the gods and if the oracles of Jove advise it I will both help to kill him myself and will urge everyone else to do so but if they dissuade us I would have you hold your hands

[406] Thus did he speak and his words pleased them well so they rose forthwith and went to the house of Ulysses where they took their accustomed seats

[409] Then Penelope resolved that she would show herself to the suitors She knew of the plot against Telemachus for the servant Medon had overheard their counsels and had told her she went down therefore to the court attended by her maidens and when she reached the suitors she stood by one of the bearing posts supporting the roof of the cloister holding a veil before her face and rebuked Antinous saying

[417] Antinous insolent and wicked schemer they say you are the best speaker and counsellor of any man your own age in Ithaca but you are nothing of the kind Madman why should you try to compass the death of Telemachus and take no heed of suppliants whose witness is Jove himself? It is not right for you to plot thus against one another Do you not remember how your father fled to this house in fear of the people who were enraged against him for having gone with some Taphian pirates and plundered the Thesprotians who were at peace with us? They wanted to tear him in pieces and eat up everything he had but Ulysses stayed their hands although they were infuriated and now you devour his property without paying for it and break my heart by wooing his wife and trying to kill his son Leave off doing so and stop the others also

[434] To this Eurymachus son of Polybus answered Take heart Queen Penelope daughter of Icarius and do not trouble yourself about these matters The man is not yet born nor never will be who shall lay hands upon your son Telemachus while I yet live to look upon the face of the earth I say—and it shall surely be—that my spear shall be reddened with his blood for many a time has Ulysses taken me on his knees held wine up to my lips to drink and put pieces of meat into my hands Therefore Telemachus is much the dearest friend I have and has nothing to fear from the hands of us suitors Of course if death comes to him from the gods he cannot escape it. He said this to quiet her but in reality he was plotting against Telemachus

[449] Then Penelope went upstairs again and mourned her husband till Minerva shed sleep over her eyes In the evening Eumaeus got back to Ulysses and his son who had just sacrificed a young pig of a year old and were helping one another to get supper ready Minerva therefore came up to Ulysses turned him into an old man with a stroke of her wand and clad him in his old clothes again for fear that the swineherd might recognize him and not keep the secret but go and tell Penelope

[460] Telemachus was the first to speak So you have got back Eumaeus, said he "What is the news of the town? Have the suitors returned or are they still waiting over yonder to take me on my way home?

[464] I did not think of asking about that replied Eumaeus when I was in the town I thought I would give my message and come back as soon as I could I met a man sent by those who had gone with you to Pylos, and he was the first to tell the news to your mother but I can say what I saw with my own eyes I had just got on to the crest of the hill of Mercury above the town when I saw a ship coming into harbour with a number of men in her They had many shields and spears and I thought it was the suitors but I cannot be sure

[476] On hearing this Telemachus smiled to his father but so that Eumaeus could not see him

[478] Then when they had finished their work and the meal was ready they ate it and every man had his full share so that all were satisfied As soon as they had had enough to eat and drink they laid down to rest and enjoyed the boon of sleep

BOOK XVII

WHEN the child of morning rosy fingered Dawn appeared Telemachus bound on his sandals and took a strong spear that suited his hands for he wanted to go into the city Old friend said he to the swineherd I will now go to the town and show myself to my mother for she will never leave off grieving till she has seen me As for this unfortunate stranger take him to the town and let him beg there of any one who will give him a drink and a piece of bread I have trouble enough of my own and cannot be burdened *with other people If this makes* him angry so much the worse for him but I like to say what I mean

[16] Then Ulysses said Sir I do not want to stay here a beggar can always do better in town than country for any one who likes can give him something I am too old to care about remaining here at the beck and call of a master Therefore let this man do as you have just told him *and take me to the town as soon as I have* had a warm by the fire and the day has got a little heat *in it My clothes are wretchedly* thin and this frosty morning I shall be perished with cold for you say the city is some way off

[26] On this Telemachus strode off through the yards brooding his revenge upon the suitors When he reached home he stood his spear against a bearing post of the cloister crossed the stone floor of the cloister itself and went inside

[31] Nurse Euryclea saw him long before any one else did She was putting the fleeces on to the seats and she burst out crying as she ran up to him all the other maids came up too and covered his head and shoulders with their kisses *Penelope came out* of her room looking like Diana or Venus and wept as *she flung her* arms about her son She kissed his forehead and both his beautiful eyes Light of my eyes she cried as she spoke fondly to him so you *are come home again* I made sure I was never going to see you any more To think of your having gone off to Pylos without saying anything about it or obtaining my consent But come *tell* me what you saw

[45] Do not scold me mother answered Telemachus nor vex me *seeing* what a narrow escape I have had but wash your face change your dress go upstairs with your maid and promise full and sufficient hecatombs to all the gods if Jove will only grant us our revenge upon the suitors I must now go to the place of assembly to invite a stranger who has come back with me from Pylos I sent him on with my crew and told Piræus to take him *home and look after him till I could come for* him myself

[57] She heeded her son s words washed her face changed her dress and vowed full and sufficient hecatombs to all the gods if they would only vouchsafe her revenge upon the suitors

[61] Telemachus went through and out of the cloisters spear in hand—not alone for his *two fleet dogs went with him Minerva en*dowed him with a presence of such divine comeliness that all marvelled at him as he went by and the suitors gathered round him with fair words in their mouths and malice in their hearts but he avoided them and went to sit with Mentor Antiphus and Halitherses old friends of his father s house and they made him tell them all that had happened to him Then *Piræus came up with Theoclymenus* whom he had escorted through the town to the place of assembly whereon Telemachus at once joined them Piræus was first to speak Telemachus" said he I wish you would send some of your women to my house to take away the presents Menelaus gave you

[77] *We do not know Piræus,* answered Telemachus what may happen If the suitors kill me in my own house and divide my property among them I would rather you had the presents than that any of those people should get hold of them If on the other hand I manage to kill them I shall be much obliged if you will kindly bring me my presents.

[84] With these words he took

menus to his own house When they got there they laid their cloaks on the benches and seats went into the baths and washed themselves When the maids had washed and anointed them and had given them cloaks and shirts they *took their seats at table* A maid servant then brought them water in a beautiful golden ewer and poured it into a silver basin for them to wash their hands and she drew a clean table beside them An upper servant brought them bread and offered them many good things of *what there was in the house* Opposite them sat Penelope reclining on a couch by one of the bearing posts of the cloister and spinning Then they laid their hands on the good things that were before them and as soon as they had had enough to eat and drink Penelope said

[101] "Telemachus I shall go upstairs and lie down on that sad couch which I have not ceased to water with my tears from the day Ulysses et out for Troy with the sons of Atreus You failed however to make it clear to me before the suitors came back to the house whether or no you had been able to hear any thing about the return of your father

[106] I will tell you the truth replied her son We went to Pylos and saw Nestor who took me to his house and treated me as hospitably as though I were a son of his own who had just returned after a long absence so also did his sons but he said he had not heard a word from any human being about Ulysses whether he was alive or dead He sent me therefore with a chariot and horses to Menelaus There I saw Helen for whose sake so many both Argives and Trojans were in heav*en s wisdom doomed to suffer* Menelaus asked me what it was that had brought me to Lacedæmon and I told him the whole truth whereon he said So then these cowards would usurp a brave man s bed? A hind might as well lay her new born young in the lair of a lion and then *go off to feed in the forest* or in some grassy dell The lion when he comes back to his lair will make short work with the pair of them and so will Ulysses with these suitors By father Jove Minerva and Apollo if Ulysses is still the man that he was when he wrestled with Philomeleides in Lesbos and threw him so heavily that all the Greeks cheered him—if he is still such and were to come near these suitors, they would have a short shrift and a sorry wedding As regards your question however I will not prevaricate nor deceive you but what the old man of the sea told me so much will I tell you in full He said he could see Ulysses on an island sorrowing bitterly in the house of the nymph Calypso who was keeping him prisoner and he could not reach his home for he had no ships nor sailors to take him over the sea This was what Menelaus told me and when I had heard his story I came away the gods then gave me a fair wind and soon brought me safe home again

[150] With these words he moved the heart of Penelope Then *Theoclymenus said to her*

[152] Madam wife of Ulysses Telema*chus does not understand these things* listen therefore to me for I can divine them surely and will hide nothing from you May Jove the *king of heaven be my witness and the rites* of hospitality with that hearth of Ulysses to which I now come that Ulysses himself is even now in Ithaca and either going about the country or staying in one place is enquiring *into all these evil deeds and preparing* a day of reckoning for the suitors I saw an omen when I was on the ship which meant this, and I told Telemachus about it

[162] "May it be even so answered Penelope if *your words come true* you shall have such gifts and such good will from me that all who see you shall congratulate you

[166] Thus did they converse Meanwhile the suitors were throwing di cs or aiming with pears at a mark on the levelled ground in front *of the house* and behaving with all *their* old insolence But when it was now time for dinner and the flock of sheep and goats had come into the town from all the country round with their shepherds as usual then Medon who was their favourite serv*ant* and who waited upon them at table said Now then my young masters you have had enough sport so come inside that we may g t dinner ready Dinner is not a bad thing at dinner time

[177] They left their sports as he told them and when they were within the house they laid their cloaks on the benches and seats inside and then sacrificed some sheep goats pigs and a heifer all of them fat and well grown Thus they made ready for their meal In the meantime Ulysses and the swineherd were about starting for the town and the swineherd said Stranger I suppose you still *want to go to town to-day as my master said* you were to do for my own part I should have liked you to stay here as a station hand but I must do as my ma ter tells me or he will scold me later on and a scolding from one s master is a very serious thing Let us then be off for it is now broad day it will be night again directly

and then you will find it colder"

[192] I know and understand you replied Ulysses you need say no more Let us be going but if you have a stick ready cut let me have it to walk with for you say the road is a very rough one

[197] As he spoke he threw his shabby old tattered wallet over his shoulders by the cord from which it hung and Eumæus gave him a stick to his liking The two then started leaving the station in charge of the dogs and herdsmen who remained behind the swineherd led the way and his master followed after looking like some broken-down old tramp as he leaned upon his staff and his clothes were all in rags When they had got over the rough steep ground and were nearing the city they reached the fountain from which the citizens drew their water This had been made by Ithacus Neritus and Polyctor There was a grove of water loving poplars planted in a circle all round it and the clear cold water came down to it from a rock high up while above the fountain there was an altar to the nymphs at which all wayfarers used to sacrifice Here Melanthius son of Dolius overtook them as he was driving down some goats the best in his flock for the suitors dinner and there were two shepherds with him When he saw Eumæus and Ulysses he reviled them with outrageous and unseemly language which made Ulysses very angry

[217] There you go cried he and a precious pair you are See how heaven brings birds of the same feather to one another Where pray master swineherd are you taking this poor miserable object? It would make any one sick to see such a creature at table A fellow like this never won a prize for anything in his life but will go about rubbing his shoulders against every man s door post and begging not for swords and cauldrons like a man but only for a few scraps not worth begging for If you would give him to me for a hand on my station he might do to clean out the folds, or bring a bit of sweet feed to the kid and he could fatten his thighs as much as he pleased on whey- but he has taken to bad ways and will not go about any kind of work he will do nothing but beg victuals all the town over to feed his insatiable belly I say therefore—and it shall surely be—if he goes near Ulysses house he will get his head broken by the stools they will fling at him till they turn him out

[233] On this, as he passed he gave Ulysses a kick on the hip out of pure wantonness but Ulysses stood firm and did not budge from the path For a moment he doubted whether or no to fly at Melanthius and kill him with his staff or fling him to the ground and beat his brains out he resolved however to endure it and keep himself in check but the swineherd looked straight at Melanthius and rebuked him lifting up his hands and praying to heaven as he did so

[240] 'Fountain nymphs he cried children of Jove if ever Ulysses burned you thigh bones covered with fat whether of lambs or kids grant my prayer that heaven may send him home He would soon put an end to the swaggering threats with which such men as you go about insulting people—gadding all over the town while your flocks are going to ruin through bad shepherding

[247] Then Melanthius the goatherd answered 'You ill-conditioned cur what are you talking about? Some day or other I will put you on board ship and take you to a foreign country where I can sell you and pocket the money you will fetch I wish I were as sure that Apollo would strike Telemachus dead this very day or that the suitors would kill him as I am that Ulysses will never come home again

[254] With this he left them to come on at their leisure while he went quickly forward and soon reached the house of his master When he got there he went in and took his seat among the suitors opposite Eurymachus who liked him better than any of the others The servants brought him a portion of meat and an upper woman servant set bread before him that he might eat Presently Ulysses and the swineherd came up to the house and stood by it amid a sound of music for Phemius was just beginning to sing to the suitors. Then Ulysses took hold of the swineherd s hand and said

[264] "Eumæus this house of Ulysses is a very fine place No matter how far you go you will find few like it One building keeps following on after another The outer court has a wall with battlements all round it the doors are double folding and of good workmanship it would be a hard matter to take it by force of arms I perceive too that there are many people banqueting within it for there is a smell of roast meat and I hear a sound of music which the gods have made to go along with feasting"

[272] Then Eumæus said, "You have perceived aright as indeed you generally

let us think what will be our best cour e Will you go inside first and join the suitors leaving me here behind you or will you wait here and let me go in first? But do not wait long or some one may see you loitering about outside and throw something at you Consider this matter I pray you

[280] And Ulysses answered I understand and heed Go in first and leave me here where I am I am quite used to being beaten and hav ing things thrown at me I have been so much buffeted about in war and by sea that I am case-hardened and this too may go with the test But a man cannot hide away the cravings of a hungry belly this is an enemy which gives much trouble to all men it is because of this that ships are fitted out to sail the seas and to make war upon other people

[290] As they were thus talking a dog that had been lying asleep raised his head and pri ked up his ears This was Argos whom Ulysses had bred before setting out for Troy but he had never had any work out of him In the old days he used to be taken out by the young men when they went hunting wild goats or deer or hares but now that his master was gone he was lying neglected on the heaps of mule and cow dung that lay in front of the stable doors till the men should come and draw it away to manure the great close and he was full of fleas As soon as he saw Ulysses standing there he dropped his ears and wagged his tail but he could not get close up to his master When Ulysses saw the dog on the other side of the yard he dashed a tear from his eyes with out Eumæus seeing it and said

[306] Eumæus what a noble hound that is over yonder on the manure heap his build is splendid is he as fine a fellow as he looks or is he only one of those dogs that come begging about a table and are kept merely for show?"

[311] This hound answered Eumæus 'be- longed to him who has died in a far country If he were what he was when Ulysses left for Troy he would soon show you what he could do There was not a wild beast in the forest that could get away from him when he was once on its tracks But now he has fallen on evil times for his master is dead and gone and the women take no care of him Servants never do their work when their master s hand is no longer over them for Jove takes half the good ness out of a man when he makes a slave of him

[324] As he spoke he went inside the build ings to the cloister where the suitors were but Argos died as soon as he had recognized his master

[328] Telemachus saw Eumæus long before any one else did and beckoned him to come and sit beside him so he looked about and saw a seat lying near where the carver sat serving out their portions to the suitors he picked it up brought it to Telemachus s table and sat down opposite him Then the servant brought him his portion and gave him bread from the bread basket

[336] Immediately afterwards Ulysses came inside looking like a poor mi erable old beggar leaning on his staff and with his clothes all in rags He sat down upon the thre hold of ash wood just inside the doors leading from the outer to the inner court and against a bearing post of cypress wood which the carpenter had skilfully planed and had made to join truly with rule and line Telemachus took a whole loaf from the bread basket with as much meat a he could hold in his two hands and sa d to Eumæus 'Take this to the stranger and tell him to go the round of the suitors and beg from them a beggar must not be shamefaced'

[348] So Eumæus went up to him and said Stranger Telemachus sends you this and says you are to go the round of the suitors begging for beggars must not be shamefaced

[353] Ulysses answered May King Jove grant all happiness to Telemachus and fulfil the desire of his heart

[356] Then with both hands he took what Telemachus had sent him and laid it on the dirty old wallet at his feet He went on eating it while the bard was singing and had just finished his d nner as he left off The suitors applaud d the bard whereon Minerva went up to Ulysses and prompted him to beg pieces of bread from each one of the suitors that he might see what kind of people they were and tell the good from the bad but come what might she was not going to save a single one of them Ulysses therefore went on his round going from left to right and stretched out his hands to beg as though he were a real beggar Some of them pitied him and were curious about him asking one another who he was and where he came from whereon the goatherd Melanthius said Suitors of my noble mistress, I can tell you something about him for I have seen him before The swineherd brought him here but I know nothing about the man him self nor where he comes from

[374] On this Antinous began to abuse the swineherd You precious idiot he cried "what

have you brought this man to town for? Have we not tramps and beggars enough already to pester us as we sit at meat? Do you think it a small thing that such people gather here to waste your master s property—and must you needs bring this man as well?

[380] And Eumæus answered Antinous your birth is good but your words evil It wa no doing of mine that he came here Who is likely to invite a strang r from a foreign coun try unless it be one of those who can do public service as a seer a healer of hurts a carpenter or a bard who can charm us with his singing? Such men are welcome all the world over but no one is likely to ask a beggar who will only worry him You are always harder on Ulysses servants than any of the other suitors are and above all on me but I do not care so long as Telemachus and Penelope are alive and here

[392] But Telemachus said Hush do not answer him Antinous has the bitterest tongue of all the suitors and he makes the others worse

[396] Then turning to Antinous he said Antinous you take as much care of my inter ests as though I were your son Why should you want to see this stranger turned out of the house? Heaven forb d take something and give it him yourself I do not grudge it I bid you take it Never mind my mother nor any of the other servants in the house but I know you will not do what I say for you are more fond of eating th ngs yourself than of g ving them to other people

[405] "What do you mean Telemachus replied Antinous by th swaggering t lk? If all the suitors were to give him as much as I will he would not come here again for another three mon hs

[409] As he spoke he drew the stool on which he rested h s dainty feet from under the table and made as though he would thro it at Ulysses but tl e other suitors all gave him something and filled his wallet with bre d and meat he was abo t the efore to go back to the threshold and eat what the suitors had given him but he first went up to Ant nous and said

[415] Sir give me something you are not surely the poorest man here you seem to be a chief foremost among them all therefore you should be the better giver and I will tell far and wide of your bounty I too s a rich man once and had a fine l ouse of my own in those days I gave to many a tramp such as I no v am no matter who he might be nor what he wanted. I had any number of servants and all the other things which people have who live well and are accounted wealthy but it pl ased Jove to take all away from me He sent me with a band of roving robbers to Egypt it was a long voy age and I was undone by it I stationed my ships in the river Ægyptus and bade my men stay by them and keep guard over them while I sent out scouts to reconnoitre from every point of vanta e

[431] But the men disobeyed my orders took to their own devices and ravaged the land of the Egyptians killing the men, and taking their wives and children captive The alarm was soon carried to the city and when they heard the war-cry the people came out at day break till the plain was filled with sold ers horse and foot and with the gleam of armour Then Jove spread panic among my men and they would no longer face the enemy for they found themselves surro inded The Egyptians killed many of us and took the rest alive to do forced labour for them as for myself they gave me to a friend who met them to take to Cyprus Dmetor by name son of Iasus who was a g eat man in Cyprus Then e I am come hither in a state of great misery

[445] Then Antinous said What god can have sent such a pestilence to plague us during our dinner? Get out into the open part of the court or I will give you Egypt and Cyprus over again for your nsolence and importunity you have begged of all the others and they have given you lavishly for they have abund nce round them and it is easy to be free with other people s property when there is plenty of it"

[453] On this Ulysses began to move off and sa d Your looks my fine sir are better than your b eeding if you were in your o vn house you would not spare a poor man so much as a pinch of salt for though you are in an othe man s and surrounded with abundance you cannot find t in you to give him even a piece of bread

[458] This made Antinous very angry and he sco led at him saying You shall p y for this befo e you get clear of the court With these words he threw a footstool at him and hit h m on the right shoulder blade near tl e top of h s back Ulysses stood firm as a rock and the blow did not even stagger h m but he shook his head in s lence as he brooded on his revenge Then he went back to the threshold and sat down there laying h s well filled wallet at his feet

[468] "Listen to me he cried you suitors of Queen Penelope that I may speak

I am minded A man knows neither ache nor pain if he gets hit while fighting for his money or for his sheep or his cattle and even so Antinous has hit me while in the service of my miserable belly which is always getting people in o trouble Still if the poor have gods and avenging deities at all I pray them that Antinous may come to a bad end before his marriage

[477] Sit where you are and eat your victuals in silence or be off elsewhere shouted Antinous If you say more I will have you dragged hand and foot through the courts and the servants shall flay you alive

[481] The other suitors were much displeased at this and one of the young men said Antinous you did ill in striking that poor wretch of a tramp it will be worse for you if he should turn out to be some god—and we know the gods go about disguised in all sorts of ways as people from foreign countries and travel about the world to see who do amiss and who righteously

[488] Thus said the suitors but Antinous paid them no heed Meanwhile Telemachus was furious about the blow that had been given to his father and though no tear fell from him he shook his head in silence and brooded on his revenge

[492] Now when Penelope heard that the beggar had been struck in the banqueting cloister she said before her maids Would that Apollo would so strike you Antinous and her waiting woman Eurynome answered If our prayers were answered not one of the suitors would ever again see the sun rise Then Penelope said Nurse I hate every single one of them for they mean nothing but mischief but I hate Antinous like the darkness of death itself A poor unfortunate tramp has come begging about the house for sheer want Every one else has given him something to put in his wallet but Antinous has hit him on the right shoulder blade with a footstool

[505] Thus did she talk with her maids as she sat in her own room and in the meantime Ulysses was getting his dinner Then she called for the swineherd and said Eumæus go and tell the stranger to come here I want to see him and ask him some questions He seems to have travelled much and he may have seen or heard something of my unhappy husband"

[512] To this you answered O swineherd Eumæus If these Achæans Madam would only keep quiet you would be charmed with the history of his adventures I had him three days and three nights with me in my hut which was the first place he reached after running away from his ship and he has not yet completed the story of his misfortunes If he had been the most heaven taught minstrel in the whole world on whose lips all hearers hang entranced I could not have been more charmed as I sat in my hut and listened to him He says there is an old friendship between his house and that of Ulysses and that he comes from Crete where the descendants of Minos live after having been driven hither and thither by every kind of misfortune he also declares that he has heard of Ulysses as being alive and near at hand among the Thesprotians and that he is bringing great wealth home with him

[528] Call him here then said Penelope that I too may hear his story As for the suitors let them take their pleasure indoors or out as they will for they have nothing to fret about Their corn and wine remain unwasted in their houses with none but servants to consume them while they keep hanging about our house day after day sacrificing our oxen sheep and fat goats for their banquets and never giving so much as a thought to the quantity of wine they drink No estate can stand such recklessness for we have now no Ulysses to protect us If he were to come again he and his son would soon have their revenge

[541] As she spoke Telemachus sneezed so loudly that the whole house resounded with it Penelope laughed when she heard this and said to Eumæus Go and call the stranger did you not hear how my son sneezed just as I was speaking? This can only mean that all the suitors are going to be killed and that not one of them shall escape Furthermore I say and lay my saying to your heart if I am satisfied that the stranger is speaking the truth I shall give him a shirt and cloak of good wear

[551] When Eumæus heard this he went straight to Ulysses and said Father stranger my mistress Penelope mother of Telemachus has sent for you she is in great grief but she wishes to hear anything you can tell her about her husband and if she is satisfied that you are speaking the truth she will give you a shirt and cloak which are the very things that you are most in want of As for bread you can get enough of that to fill your belly by begging about the town and letting those give that will

[560] I will tell Penelope answered Ulysses nothing but what is strictly true I know all about her husband and have been partner

with him in affliction but I am afraid of passing through this crowd of cruel suitors for their pride and insolence reach heaven Just now moreover as I was going about the house without doing any harm a man gave me a blow that hurt me very much but neither Telemachus nor any one else defended me Tell Penelope therefore to be patient and wait till sundown Let her give me a seat close up to the fire for my clothes are worn very thin—you know they are for you have seen them ever since I first asked you to help me—she can then ask me about the return of her husband

[574] The swineherd went back when he heard this and Penelope said as she saw him cross the threshold Why do you not bring him here Eumæus? Is he afraid that some one will ill treat him or is he shy of coming inside the house at all? Beggars should not be shamefaced

[579] To this you answered O swineherd Eumæus 'The stranger is quite reasonable He is avoiding the suitors and is only doing what any one else would do He asks you to wait till sundown and it will be much better madam that you should have him all to yourself when you can hear him and talk to him as you will

[585] 'The man is no fool answered Penelope it would very likely be as he says for there are no such abominable people in the whole world as these men are

[589] When she had done speaking Eumæus went back to the suitors for he had explained everything Then he went up to Telemachus and said in his ear so that none could overhear him My dear sir I will now go back to the pigs to see after your property and my own business You will look to what is going on here but above all be careful to keep out of danger for there are many who bear you ill will May Jove bring them to a bad end before they do us a mischief

[598] 'Very well replied Telemachus go home when you have had your dinner and in the morning come here with the victims we are to sacrifice for the day Leave the rest to heaven and me

[602] On this Eumæus took his seat again and when he had finished his dinner he left the courts and the cloister with the men at table and went back to his pigs As for the suitors they presently began to amuse themselves with singing and dancing for it was now getting on towards evening

I am minded A man knows neither ache nor pain if he gets hit while fighting for his money or for his sheep or his cattle and even so Antinous has hit me while in the service of my miserable belly which is always getting people into trouble Still if the poor have gods and avenging deities at all I pray them that Antinous may come to a bad end before his marriage

[477] Sit where you are and eat your victuals in silence or be off elsewhere shouted Antinous If you say more I will have you dragged hand and foot through the courts and the servants shall flay you alive

[481] The other suitors were much displeased at this and one of the young men said Antinous you did ill in striking that poor wretch of a tramp it will be worse for you if he should turn out to be some god—and we know the gods go about disguised in all sorts of ways as people from foreign countries and travel about the world to see who do amiss and who righteously

[488] Thus said the suitors but Antinous paid them no heed Meanwhile Telemachus was furious about the blow that had been given to his father and though no tear fell from him he shook his head in silence and brooded on his revenge

[492] Now when Penelope heard that the beggar had been struck in the banqueting cloister she said before her maids Would that Apollo would so strike you Antinous and her waiting woman Eurynome answered If our prayers were answered not one of the suitors would ever again see the sun rise Then Penelope said Nurse I hate every single one of them for they mean nothing but mischief but I hate Antinous like the darkness of death itself A poor unfortunate tramp has come begging about the house for sheer want Every one else has given him something to put in his wallet but Antinous has hit him on the right shoulder blade with a footstool

[505] Thus did she talk with her maids as she sat in her own room and in the meantime Ulysses was getting his dinner Then she called for the swineherd and said Eumæus go and tell the stranger to come here I want to see him and ask him some questions He seems to have travelled much and he may have seen or heard something of my unhappy husband

[512] To this you answered O swineherd Eumæus If these Achæans Madam would only keep quiet you would be charmed with the history of his adventures I had him three days and three nights with me in my hut which was the first place he reached after running away from his ship and he has not yet completed the story of his misfortunes If he had been the most heaven taught minstrel in the whole world on whose lips all hearers hang entranced I could not have been more charmed as I sat in my hut and listened to him He says there is an old friendship between his house and that of Ulysses and that he comes from Crete where the descendants of Minos live after having been driven hither and thither by every kind of misfortune he also declares that he has heard of Ulysses as being alive and near at hand among the Thesprotians and that he is bringing great wealth home with him

[528] Call him here then said Penelope that I too may hear his story As for the suitors let them take their pleasure indoors or out as they will for they have nothing to fret about Their corn and wine remain unwasted in their houses with none but servants to consume them while they keep hanging about our house day after day sacrificing our oxen sheep and fat goats for their banquets and never giving so much as a thought to the quantity of wine they drink No estate can stand such recklessness for we have now no Ulysses to protect us If he were to come again he and his son would soon have their revenge

[541] As she spoke Telemachus sneezed so loudly that the whole house resounded with it Penelope laughed when she heard this and said to Eumæus Go and call the stranger did you not hear how my son sneezed just as I was speaking? This can only mean that all the suitors are going to be killed and that not one of them shall escape Furthermore I say and lay my saying to your heart if I am satisfied that the stranger is speaking the truth I shall give him a shirt and cloak of good wear

[551] When Eumæus heard this he went straight to Ulysses and said Father stranger my mistress Penelope mother of Telemachus, has sent for you she is in great grief but she wishes to hear anything you can tell her about her husband and if she is satisfied that you are speaking the truth she will give you a shirt and cloak which are the very things that you are most in want of As for bread you can get enough of that to fill your belly by begging about the town and letting those give that will

[560] I will tell Penelope answered Ulysses nothing but what is strictly true I know all about her husband and have been partner

with him in affliction but I am afraid of passing throu h this crowd of cruel suitors for their pride and insolence reach heaven Just now moreover as I was going about the house without doing any harm a man gave me a blow that hurt me very much but neither Telemachus nor any one else defended me Tell Penelope therefore to be patient and wait till sundown Let her give me a seat close up to the fire for my clothes are worn very thin—you know they are for you have seen them ever since I first asked you to help me—she can then ask me about the return of her husband

[574] The swineherd went back when he heard this and Penelope said as she saw him cross the threshold Why do you not bring him here Eumæus? Is he afraid that some one will ill treat h m or is he shy of coming inside the house at all? Beggars should not be shame faced

[579] To this you answered O swineherd Eumæus The stranger is quite reasonable He is avoiding the suitors and is only doing what any one else would do He asks you to wait till sundown and it will be much better madam that you should have him all to your self when you can hear him and talk to him as you will

[585] The man is no fool" answered Penelope it would very likely be as he says for there are no such abominable people in the whole world as these men are

[589] When she had done speaking Eumæus went back to the suitors for he had explained everything Then he went up to Telemachus and said in his ear so that none could overhear him My dear sir I will now go back to the pigs to see after your property and my own business You will look to what is going on here but above all be careful to keep out of danger for there are many who bear you ill will May Jove bring them to a bad end before they do us a mischief

[598] Very well replied Telemachus go home when you have had your dinner and in the morning come here with the victims we are to sacrifice for the day Leave the rest to heaven and me

[602] On this Eumæus took his seat again and when he had finished his dinner he left the courts and the cloister with the men at table and went back to his pigs As for the su tors they presently began to amuse them selves with singing and dancing for it was now getting on towards evening

BOOK XVIII

NOW there came a certain common tramp who used to go begging all over the city of Ithaca and was notorious as an incorrigible glutton and drunkard This man had no strength nor stay in him but he was a great hulking fellow to look at his real name the one his mother gave him was Arnæus but the young men of the place called him Irus because he used to run errands for any one who would send him As soon as he came he began to insult Ulysses and to try and drive him out of his own house

[10] Be off old man he cried from the doorway or you shall be dragged out neck and heels Do you not see that they are all giving me the wink and wanting me to turn you out by force only I do not like to do so? Get up then and go of yourself or we shall come to blows "

[14] Ulysses frowned on him and said "My friend I do you no manner of harm people give you a great deal but I am not jealous There is room enough in this doorway for the pair of us and you need not grudge me things that are not yours to give You seem to be just such another tramp as myself but perhaps the gods will give us better luck by and by Do not however talk too much about fighting or you will incense me and old though I am I shall cover your mouth and chest with blood I shall have more peace to-morrow if I do for you will not come to the house of Ulysses any more

[25] Irus was very angry and answered "You filthy glutton you run on trippingly like an old fish fag I have a good mind to lay both hands about you and knock your teeth out of your head like so many boar's tusks Get ready therefore and let these people here stand by and look on You will never be able to fight one who is so much younger than yourself "

[32] Thus roundly did they rate one another on the smooth pavement in front of the doorway and when Antinous saw what was going on he laughed heartily and said to the others "This is the finest sport that you ever saw heaven never yet sent anything like it into this house The stranger and Irus have quarrelled and are going to fight let us set them on to do so at once

[40] The suitors all came up laughing and gathered round the two ragged tramps Listen to me " said Antinous there are some goats paunches down at the fire which we have filled with blood and fat and set aside for supper he who is victorious and proves himself to be the better man shall have his pick of the lot he shall be free of our table and we will not allow any other beggar about the house at all

[50] The others all agreed but Ulysses to throw them off the scent said Sirs an old man like myself worn out with suffering cannot hold his own against a young one but my irrepressible belly urges me on though I know it can only end in my getting a drubbing You must swear however that none of you will give me a foul blow to favour Irus and secure him the victory

[58] They swore as he told them and when they had completed their oath Telemachus put in a word and said Stranger if you have a mind to settle with this fellow you need not be afraid of any one here Whoever strikes you will have to fight more than one I am host and the other chiefs Antinous and Eurymachus both of them men of understanding are of the same mind as I am

[66] Every one assented and Ulysses girded his old rags about his loins thus baring his stalwart thighs his broad chest and shoulders and his mighty arms but Minerva came up to him and made his limbs even stronger still The suitors were beyond measure astonished and one would turn towards his neighbour saying "The stranger has brought such a thigh out of his old rags that there will soon be nothing left of Irus

[75] Irus began to be very uneasy as he heard them but the servants girded him by force and brought him [into the open part of the court] in such a fright that his limbs were all of a tremble Antinous scolded him and said You swaggering bully you ought never

to have been born at all if you are afraid of such an old broken-down creature as this tramp is I say therefore—and it shall surely be—if he beats you and proves himself the better man I shall pack you off on board ship to the main land and send you to king Echetus who kills every one that comes near him He will cut off your nose and ears and draw out your entrails for the dogs to eat

[88] This frightened Irus still more but they brou ht him into the middle of the court and the two men raised their hand to fight Then Ulys es considered whether he should let drive so hard at him as to make an end of h m then and there or whether he should give him a lighter blow that should only knock him down in the end he deemed it best to give the lighter blow for fear the Achæans should begin to suspect who he was Then they began to fi ht and Irus hit Ulysses on the right shoul der but Ulysses gave Irus a blow on the neck under the ear that b oke in the bones of his skull and the blood came gush ng out of his mouth he fell groaning in the dust gnashing his teeth and kicking on the ground but the suitors threw up the r hands and nearly died of laughter as Ulysses caught hold of him by the foot and dragged h m into the outer court as far as the gate house There he propped him up against the wall and put his staff in his hands Sit here said he and keep the dogs a d pigs off you are a p tiful creature and if you try to make yourself king of tl e beggars any more you shall fare still worse

[108] Then he threw his dirty old wallet all tattered and torn over h s shoulder w th the cord by which it hung and went back to sit down upon the threshold but the su tors v ent within the cloisters laugh ng and salut ng him May Jove and all the other gods said they grant you whatever you want for having put an end to the importunity of this insatiable tramp We will take him over to the mainl nd presently to king Echetus who kills every one that comes near him

[117] Ulysses ha led th s as of good omen and Antinous set a great goat s paunch b fore him filled with blood and fat Amphinomus took two loaves out of the bread basket and brought them to him pled ng h m s he did so in a golden goblet of v ine Good luck to you he said father stranger you are very badly off at present but I hope you will ha e better times by and by

[124] To this Ulysses answered Amph n omus you seem to be a man of good under standing as indeed you may well be seeing whose son you are I have heard your father well spoken of he is Nisus of Dulichium a man both brave and wealthy They tell me you are his son and you appear to be a considerable person listen therefore and take heed to what I am saying Man is the vainest of all creatures that have their being upon earth As long as heaven vouchsafes him health and strength he thinks that he shall come to no harm hereafter and even when the blessed gods brin sorrow upon him he bears it as he needs must and makes the best of it for God Alm hty gives men their daily minds day by day I know all about it for I was a ri h man once and did much wrong in the stubbornness of my pride and in the confidence that my father and my brothers would support me therefore let a man fear God in all things always and take the good that heaven may see fit to send him with out vainglory Consider the infamy of what these suitors are doing see how they are wast ing the estate and doing dishonour to the wife of one who is certain to return some day and that too not long hence Nay he will be here soon may heaven send you home quietly first that you may not meet with h m in the d y of his coming for once he is here the s itors and he will not part bloodlessly

[151] With these words he made a drink offering and when he had drunk he put the gold cup again into the hands of Amphino ius who v alked away serious and bo ing his he d for he foreboded ev l But e en so he d d not escape de truct on for Minerva had doomed him to fall by the hand of Telem chus So h took hi s at again at tl e place from wh ch he had come

[158] Then Minerva put it into the mind of Penelope to show he self to the suitors tl at she might make them still more enamoured of her and v in st ll fu ther honour from her son and husband So she feigned a mock ng laugh and s id Eurynome I have changed my mind and have a fancy to show myself to the suitors although I detest them I should like also to g ve my son a hint that he had better not have anything more to do v ith them They speak fa rly enough but they mean mischief

[169] My dear child answered Eurynome all that you have s d is true go and tell your son about it but first wash yourself and anoint your face Do not go about v ith your cheeks all covered with tears it is not right that you should grieve so incessantly for Telema hus v hom you always prayed that

to see with a beard is already grown up

[177] I know Eurynome replied Penelope that you mean well but do not try and persuade me to wash and to anoint myself for heaven robbed me of all my beauty on the day my husband sailed nevertheless tell Autonoe and Hippodamia that I want them They must be with me when I am in the cloister I am not going among the men alone it would not be proper for me to do so

[185] On this the old woman went out of the room to bid the maids go to their mistress In the meantime Minerva bethought her of another matter and sent Penelope off into a sweet slumber so she lay down on her couch and her limbs became heavy with sleep Then the goddess shed grace and beauty over her that all the Achæans might admire her She washed her face with the ambrosial loveliness that Venus wears when she goes dancing with the Graces she made her taller and of a more commanding figure while as for her complexion it was whiter than sawn ivory When Minerva had done all this she went away whereon the maids came in from the women s room and woke Penelope with the sound of their talking

[200] What an exquisitely delicious sleep I have been having said she as she passed her hands over her face in spite of all my misery I wish Diana would let me die so sweetly now at this very moment that I might no longer waste in despair for the loss of my dear husband who possessed every kind of good quality and was the most distinguished man among the Achæans

[-06] With these words she came down from her upper room not alone but attended by two of her maidens and when she reached the suitors she stood by one of the bearing-posts supporting the roof of the cloister holding a veil before her face and with a staid maid servant on either side of her As they beheld her the suitors were so overpowered and became so d sperately enamoured of her that each one prayed he might win her for his own bed fellow

[-14] Telemachus said she addressing her son I fear you are no longer so discreet and well conducted as you used to be When you were younger you had a greater sense of propriety now however that you are grown up though a stranger to look at you would take you for the son of a well to-do father as far as size and good looks go your conduct is by no means what it should be What is all this disturbance that has been going on and how came you to allow a stranger to be so disgracefully ill treated? What would have happened if he had suffered serious injury while a suppliant in our house? Surely this would have been very discreditable to you

[226] I am not surprised my dear mother at your displeasure replied Telemachus I understand all about it and know when things are not as they should be which I could not do when I was younger I cannot however behave with perfect propriety at all times First one and then another of these wicked people here keeps driving me out of my mind and I have no one to stand by me After all however this fight between Irus and the stranger did not turn out as the suitors meant it to do for the stranger got the best of it I wish Father Jove Minerva and Apollo would break the neck of every one of these wooers of yours some inside the house and some out and I wish they might all be as limp as Irus is over yonder in the gate of the outer court See how he nods his head like a drunken man he has had such a thrashing that he cannot stand on his feet nor get back to his home wherever that may be for he has no strength left in him

[243] Thus d d they converse Eurymachus then came up and said Queen Penelope daughter of Icarius if all the Achæans in Iasian Argos could see you at this moment you would have still more suitors in your house by to-morrow morning for you are the most admirable woman in the whole world both as regards personal beauty and strength of understanding

[-50] To this Penelope replied Eurymachus heaven robbed me of all my beauty whether of face or figure when the Argives set sail for Troy and my dear husband with them If he were to return and look after my affairs I should both be more respected and show a better presence to the world As it is I am oppressed with care and with the afflictions which heaven has seen fit to heap upon me My husband foresaw it all and when he was leaving home he took my right wrist in his hand— Wife he said we shall not all of us come safe home from Troy for the Trojans fight well both with bow and spear They are excellent also at fighting from chariots and nothing decides the issue of a fight sooner than this I know not therefore whether heaven will send me back to you or whether I may not fall over there at Troy In the meantime do you look after things here Take care of my father and mother as at present and even more so during my absence but when you see our son growing a beard then

marry whom you will and leave this your present home This is what he said and now it is all coming true A night will come when I shall have to yield myself to a marriage which I detest for Jove has taken from me all hope of happiness This further grief moreover cuts me to the very heart You suitors are not wooing me after the custom of my country When men are courting a woman who they think will be a good wife to them and who is of noble birth and when they are each trying to win her for himself they usually bring oxen and sheep to feast the friends of the lady and they make her magnificent presents instead of eating up other people's property without paying for it"

[281] This was what she said and Ulysses was glad when he heard her trying to get presents out of the suitors and flattering them with fair words which he knew she did not mean

[284] Then Antinous said Queen Penelope daughter of Icarius take as many presents as you please from any one who will give them to you it is not well to refuse a present but we will not go about our business nor stir from where we are till you have married the best man among us whoever he may be

[290] The others applauded what Antinous had said and each one sent his servant to bring his present Antinous's man returned with a large and lovely dress most exquisitely embroidered It had twelve beautifully made brooch pins of pure gold with which to fasten it Eurymachus immediately brought her a magnificent chain of gold and amber beads that gleamed like sunlight Eurydamas's two men returned with some earrings fashioned into three brilliant pendants which glistened most beautifully while king Pisander son of Polyctor gave her a necklace of the rarest workmanship and every one else brought her a beautiful present of some kind

[302] Then the queen went back to her room upstairs and her maids brought the presents after her Meanwhile the suitors took to singing and dancing and stayed till evening came They danced and sang till it grew dark they then brought in three braziers to give light and piled them up with chopped firewood very old and dry and they lit torches from them which the maids held up turn and turn about Then Ulysses said

[313] "Maids servants of Ulysses who has so long been absent go to the queen inside the house sit with her and amuse her or spin and pick wool I will hold the light for all these people They may stay till morning but shall not beat me for I can stand a great deal

[320] The maids looked at one another and laughed while pretty Melantho began to gibe at him contemptuously She was daughter to Dolius but had been brought up by Penelope who used to give her toys to play with and looked after her when she was a child but in spite of all this she showed no consideration for the sorrows of her mistress and used to misconduct herself with Eurymachus with whom she was in love

[327] "Poor wretch said she are you gone clean out of your mind? Go and sleep in some smithy or place of public gossips instead of chattering here Are you not ashamed of opening your mouth before your betters—so many of them too? Has the wine been getting into your head or do you always babble in this way? You seem to have lost your wits because you beat the tramp Irus take care that a better man than he does not come and cudgel you about the head till he pack you bleeding out of the house

[337] "Vixen replied Ulysses scowling at her I will go and tell Telemachus what you have been saying and he will have you torn limb from limb

[340] With these words he scared the women and they went off into the body of the house They trembled all over for they thought he would do as he said But Ulysses took his stand near the burning braziers holding up torches and looking at the people—brooding the while on things that should surely come to pass

[346] But Minerva would not let the suitors for one moment cease their insolence for she wanted Ulysses to become even more bitter against them she therefore set Eurymachus son of Polybus on to gibe at him which made the others laugh "Listen to me said he you suitors of Queen Penelope that I may speak even as I am minded It is not for nothing that this man has come to the house of Ulysses I believe the light has not been coming from the torches but from his own head—for his hair is all gone every bit of it

[356] Then turning to Ulysses he said Stranger will you work as a servant if I send you to the wolds and see that you are well paid? Can you build a stone fence or plant trees? I will have you fed all the year round and will find you in shoes and clothing Will you go then? Not you for you have got into bad ways and do not want to work you had rather fill your belly by going round the country begging"

[366] "Eurymachus answered Ulysses

you and I were to work one against the other in early summer when the days are at their long est—give me a good scythe and take another yourself and let us see which will fast the longer or mow the stronger from dawn till dark when the mowing grass is about Or if you will plough against me let us each take a yoke of tawny oxen well mated and of great strength and endurance turn me into a four acre field and see whether you or I can drive the straighter furrow If again war were to break out this day give me a shield a couple of spears and a helmet fitting well upon my temples—you would find me foremost in the fray and would cease your gibes about my belly You are insolent and cruel and think yourself a great man because you live in a little world and that a bad one If Ulysses comes to his own again the doors of his house are wide but you will find them narrow when you try to fly through them

[387] Eurymachus was furious at all this He scowled at him and cried You wretch I will soon pay you out for daring to say such things to me and in public too Has the wine been getting into your head or do you always babble in this way? You seem to have lost your wits because you beat the tramp Irus With this he caught hold of a footstool but Ulysses sought protection at the knees of Amphinomus of Dulichium for he was afraid The stool hit the cupbearer on his right hand and knocked him down the man fell with a cry flat on his back and his wine jug fell ringing to the ground The suitors in the covered cloister were now in an uproar and one would turn towards his neighbour saying I wish the stranger had gone somewhere else bad luck to him for all the trouble he gives us We cannot permit such disturbance about a beggar if such ill counsel are to prevail we shall have no more pleasure at our banquet

[405] On this Telemachus came forward and said Sirs are you mad? Can you not carry your meat and your liquor decently? Some evil spirit has possessed you I do not wish to drive any of you away but you have had your suppers and the sooner you all go home to bed the better

[410] The suitors bit their lips and marvelled at the boldness of his speech but Amphinomus the son of Nisus who was son to Aretias said Do not let us take offence it is reasonable so let us make no answer Neither let us do violence to the stranger nor to any of Ulysses servants Let the cupbearer go round with the drink offerings that we may make them and go home to our rest As for the stranger let us leave Telemachus to deal with him for it is to his house that he has come

[422] Thus did he speak and his saying pleased them well so Mulius of Dulichium servant to Amphinomus mixed them a bowl of wine and water and handed it round to each of them man by man whereon they made their drink-offerings to the blessed gods Then when they had made their drink-offerings and had drunk each one as he was minded they took their several ways each of them to his own abode

BOOK XIX

ULYSSES was left in the cloister pondering on the means whereby with Minerva's help he might be able to kill the suitors Presently he said to Telemachus Telemachus we must get the armour together and take it down inside Make some excuse when the suitors ask you why you have removed it Say that you have taken it to be out of the way of the smoke inasmuch as it is no longer what it was when Ulysses went away but has become soiled and begrimed with soot Add to this more particularly that you are afraid Jove may set them on to quarrel over their wine and that they may do each other some harm which may disgrace both banquet and wooing for the sight of arms sometimes tempts people to use them

[14] Telemachus approved of what his father had said so he called nurse Euryclea and said Nurse shut the women up in their room while I take the armour that my father left behind him down into the store room No one looks after it now my father is gone and it has got all smirched with soot during my own boyhood I want to take it down where the smoke cannot reach it

[21] I wish child answered Euryclea that you would take the management of the house into your own hands altogether and look after all the property yourself But who is to go with you and light you to the store room? The maids would have done so but you would not let them

[26] The stranger" said Telemachus shall show me a light when people eat my bread they must earn it no matter where they come from

[9] Euryclea did as she was told and bolted the women inside their room Then Ulysses and his son made all haste to take the helmets shields, and spears inside and Minerva went before them with a gold lamp in her hand that shed a soft and brilliant radiance whereon Telemachus said Father my eyes behold a great marvel the walls with the rafters cross beams and the supports on which they rest are all aglow as with a flaming fire Surely there is some god here who has come down from heaven

[41] Hush answered Ulysses "hold your peace and ask no questions for this is the manner of the gods Get you to your bed and leave me here to talk with your mother and the maid Your mother in her grief will ask me all sorts of questions

[47] On this Telemachus went by torch light to the other side of the inner court to the room in which he always slept There he lay in his bed till morning while Ulysses was left in the cloister pondering on the means whereby with Minerva's help he might be able to kill the suitors

[53] Then Penelope came down from her room looking like Venus or Diana and they set her a seat inlaid with scrolls of silver and ivory near the fire in her accustomed place It had been made by Icmalius and had a footstool all in one piece with the seat itself and it was covered with a thick fleece on this he now sat and the maids came from the women's room to join her They set about removing the tables at which the wicked suitors had been dining and took away the bread that was left, with the cups from which they had drunk They emptied the embers out of the braziers and heaped much wood upon them to give both light and heat but Melantho began to rail at Ulysses a second time and said Stranger do you mean to plague us by hanging about the house all night and spying upon the women? Be off you wretch outside and eat your supper there or you shall be driven out with a firebrand.

[70] Ulysses scowled at her and answered My good woman why should you be so angry with me? Is it because I am not clean and my clothes are all in rags and because I am obliged to go begging about after the manner of tramps and beggars generally? I too was a rich man once and had a fine house of my own in those days I gave to many a tramp such as I now am no matter who he might be nor what he wanted I had any number of servants, and all the things which people have who live well

accounted wealthy but it pleased Jove to take all away from me therefore woman beware lest you too come to lose that pride and place in which you now wanton above your fellows have a care lest you get out of favour with your mistress and lest Ulysses should come home for there is still a chance that he may do so Moreover though he be dead as you think he is yet by Apollo s will he has left a son behind him Telemachus who will note anything done amiss by the maids in the house for he is now no longer in his boyhood

[89] Penelope heard what he was saying and scolded the maid Impudent baggage said she I see how abominably you are behaving and you shall smart for it You knew perfectly well for I told you myself that I was going to see the stranger and ask him about my husband for whose sake I am in such continual sorrow

[96] Then she said to her head waiting woman Eurynome Bring a seat with a fleece upon it for the stranger to sit upon while he tells his story and listens to what I have to say I wish to ask him some questions

[100] Eurynome brought the seat at once and set a fleece upon it and as soon as Ulysses had sat down Penelope began by saying Stranger I shall first ask you who and whence are you? Tell me of your town and parents

[106] Madam answered Ulysses who on the face of the whole earth can dare to chide with you? Your fame reaches the firmament of heaven itself you are like some blameless king who upholds righteousness as the monarch over a great and valiant nation the earth yields its wheat and barley the trees are loaded with fruit the ewes bring forth lambs and the sea abounds with fish by reason of his virtues and his people do good deeds under him Nevertheless as I sit here in your house ask me some other question and do not seek to know my race and family or you will recall memories that will yet more increase my sorrow I am full of heaviness but I ought not to sit weeping and wailing in another person s house nor is it well to be thus grieving continually I shall have one of the servants or even yourself complaining of me and saying that my eyes swim with tears because I am heavy with wine

[123] Then Penelope answered Stranger heaven robbed me of all beauty whether of face or figure when the Argives set sail for Troy and my dear husband with them If he were to return and look after my affairs I should be both more respected and should show a better presence to the world As it is I am oppressed with care and with the afflictions which heaven has seen fit to heap upon me The chiefs from all our islands—Dulichium Same and Zacynthus as also from Ithaca itself are wooing me against my will and are wasting my estate I can therefore show no attention to strangers nor suppliants nor to people who say that they are skilled artisans but am all the time broken hearted about Ulysses They want me to marry again at once and I have to invent stratagems in order to deceive them In the first place heaven put it in my mind to set up a great tambour frame in my room and to begin working upon an enormous piece of fine needlework Then I said to them Sweethearts Ulysses is indeed dead still do not press me to marry again immediately wait—for I would not have my skill in needlework perish unrecorded—till I have finished making a pall for the hero Lærtes to be ready against the time when death shall take him He is very rich and the women of the place will talk if he is laid out without a pall This was what I said and they assented whereon I used to keep working at my great web all day long but at night I would unpick the stitches again by torch light I fooled them in this way for three years without their finding it out but as time wore on and I was now in my fourth year in the waning of moons and many days had been accomplished those good for nothing hussies my maids betrayed me to the suitors who broke in upon me and caught me they were very angry with me so I was forced to finish my work whether I would or no And now I do not see how I can find any further shift for getting out of this marriage My parents are putting great pressure upon me and my son chafes at the ravages the suitors are making upon his estate for he is now old enough to understand all about it and is perfectly able to look after his own affairs for heaven has blessed him with an excellent disposition Still notwithstanding all this tell me who you are and where you come from—for you must have had father and mother of some sort you cannot be the son of an oak or of a rock

[164] Then Ulysses answered Madam wife of Ulysses since you persist in asking me about my family I will answer no matter what it costs me people must expect to be pained when they have been exiles as long as I have and suffered as much among as many peoples. Nevertheless as regards your question I will tell you all you ask There is a fair and fruitful island in mid-ocean called Crete it is thickly

peopled and there are ninety cities in it the people speak many different languages which overlap one another for there are Achæans brave Eteocretans Dorians of three fold race and noble Pelasgi There is a great town there Cnossus where Minos reigned who every nine years had a conference with Jove himself Minos was father to Deucalion whose son I am for Deucalion had two sons Idomeneus and my self Idomeneus sailed for Troy and I who am the younger am called Æthon my brother however was at once the older and the more valiant of the two hence it was in Crete that I saw Ulysses and showed him hospitality for the winds took him there as he was on his way to Troy carrying him out of his course from cape Malea and leaving him in Amnisus off the cave of Ilithuia where the harbours are difficult to enter and he could hardly find shelter from the winds that were then raging As soon as he got there he went into the town and asked for Idomeneus claiming to be his old and valued friend but Idomeneus had already set sail for Troy some ten or twelve days earlier so I took him to my own house and showed him every kind of hospitality for I had abundance of everything Moreover I fed the men who were with him with barley meal from the public store and got subscriptions of wine and oxen for them to sacrifice to their heart s content They stayed with me twelve days for there was a gale blowing from the North so strong that one could hardly keep one s feet on land I suppose some unfriendly god had raised it for them but on the thirteenth day the wind dropped and they got away

[203] Many a plausible tale did Ulysses further tell her and Penelope wept as she listened for her heart was melted As the snow wastes upon the mountain tops when the winds from South East and West have breathed upon it and thawed it till the rivers run bank full with water even so did her cheeks overflow with tears for the husband who was all the time sitting by her side Ulysses felt for her and was sorry for her but he kept his eyes as hard as horn or iron without letting them so much as quiver so cunningly did he restrain his tears Then when she had relieved herself by weeping, she turned to him again and said Now stranger I shall put you to the test and see whether or no you really did entertain my husband and his men as you say you did Tell me then how he was dressed what kind of a man he was to look at and so also with his companions

[220] Madam answered Ulysses it is such a long time ago that I can hardly say Twenty years are come and gone since he left my home and went elsewhither but I will tell you as well as I can recollect Ulysses wore a mantle of purple wool double lined and it was fastened by a gold brooch with two catches for the pin On the face of this there was a device that showed a dog holding a spotted fawn between his fore paws and watching it as it lay panting upon the ground Every one marvelled at the way in which these things had been done in gold the dog looking at the fawn and strangling it while the fawn was struggling convulsively to escape As for the shirt that he wore next his skin it was so soft that it fitted him like the skin of an onion and glistened in the sunlight to the admiration of all the women who beheld it Furthermore I say and lay my saying to your heart that I do not know whether Ulysses wore these clothes when he left home or whether one of his companions had given them to him while he was on his voyage or possibly some one at whose house he was staying made him a present of them for he was a man of many friends and had few equals among the Achæans I myself gave him a sword of bronze and a beautiful purple mantle double lined with a shirt that went down to his feet and I sent him on board his ship with every mark of honour He had a servant with him a little older than himself and I can tell you what he was like his shoulders were hunched he was dark and he had thick curly hair His name was Eurybates and Ulysses treated him with greater familiarity than he did any of the others as being the most like minded with himself

[249] Penelope was moved still more deeply as she heard the indisputable proofs that Ulysses laid before her and when she had again found relief in tears she said to him Stranger I was already disposed to pity you but henceforth you shall be honoured and made welcome in my house It was I who gave Ulysses the clothes you speak of I took them out of the store room and folded them up myself and I gave him also the gold brooch to wear as an ornament Alas! I shall never welcome him home again It was by an ill fate that he ever set out for that detested city whose very name I cannot bring myself even to mention

[261] Then Ulysses answered Madam wife of Ulysses do not disfigure yourself further by grieving thus bitterly for your though I can hardly blame you for doing woman who has loved her husband and

him children would naturally be grieved at *losing him* even though he were *a worse man* than Ulysses who they say was like a god Still cease your tears and listen to what I can tell you I will hide nothing *from you and can say* with perfect truth that I have lately heard of Ulysses as being alive and on his way home he *is among the Thesprotians and is bringing* back much valuable treasure that he has begged from one and another of them but his ship and all *his crew were lost* as they were leaving the Thrinacian island for Jove and the sun-god were angry with him because his men had *slaughtered* the sun-god s cattle and *they were* all drowned to a man But Ulysses stuck to the keel of the ship and was drifted on to the land of the Phaeacians who are *near of kin to the* immortals and who treated him as though he had been a god giving him *many* presents and wishing to escort him home safe and sound In fact Ulysses would have been here long ago had he not thought better to go from land to land gathering wealth for there is no man living who is so wily as he is there is no one can compare with him *Pheidon* king of the Thesprotians told me all this and he swore to me—making drink-offerings in his house as he did so—that the ship was *by the water* side and the crew found who would take Ulysses to his own country He sent me off first for there happened *to be a Thesprotian* ship sailing for the wheat-growing island of Dulichium but he showed me all the treasure Ulysses had got together *and* he had enough *lying in the house* of king Pheidon to keep his family for ten generations but the king said Ulysses had gone to Dodona that he *might learn Jove s mind from* the high oak tree and know whether after so long an absence he should return to Ithaca *openly or in secret* So you may know he is safe and will be here shortly he is close at hand and cannot remain away from home much longer nevertheless I will confirm my words with an oath and call Jove who is the first and mightiest of all gods to witness as *also that* hearth of Ulysses to which I have now come that all I have spoken shall surely come to pass Ulysses will return in *this self same year* with the end of this moon and the beginning of the next he will be here

[308] May it be even so answered Penelope if your words come true you shall have such gifts and such good will from me that all who see you shall *congratulate you but I know* very well how it will all be Ulysses will not return neither will you get your escort hence for so surely as that Ulysses ever was there are *now no longer any such masters in the house* as he was to receive honourable strangers or to further them on their way home And now you *maids* wash his feet for *him and make him a* bed on a couch with rugs and blankets that he may be warm and quiet till morning Then at day break wash *him and anoint him again* that he may sit in the cloister and take his meals with Telemachus It shall be the worse for any *one of these hateful people* who is uncivil to him like it or not he shall have no more to do in this house For how sir shall you be able to *learn whether or no I am superior to others* of my sex both in goodness of heart and understanding if I let you dine in my cloisters *squalid and ill clad? Men live but for* a little season if they are hard and deal hardly people wish them ill so long as they are alive and speak contemptuously *of them* when they are dead but he that is righteous and deals righteously the people tell of his praise among all lands *and many* shall call him blessed

[335] Ulysses answered Madam I have foresworn rugs and blankets from the day that I left the snowy ranges of Crete to go on shipboard I will lie as I have lain *on many* a sleepless night hitherto Night after night have I passed in any rough sleeping place and waited for morning Nor again do I like having my feet washed I shall *not* let any of the young hussies about your house touch my feet but if you have any old and respectable woman who *has gone through* as much *trouble as I have* I will allow her to wash them

[349] To this Penelope said My dear sir of all the guests *who ever yet came to my* house there never was one who spoke in all things with such admirable propriety as you do There happens *to be in the house* a most respectable old woman—the same who received my poor dear husband in her arms the night he was born *and nursed* him in infancy She is *very* feeble now but she shall wash your feet Come here said she Euryclea and wash your master s age-mate I suppose Ulysses hands and feet are very much the same now as his are for *trouble ages all of us dreadfully fast*

[361] On these words the old woman covered her face with her hands she began to *weep and made lamentation saying* My dear child I cannot think whatever I am to do with you I am certain no one was ever more god fearing than *yourself* and yet Jove hates you No one in the whole world ever burned him more thigh bones nor gave him *finer heca-*

tombs when you prayed you might come to a green old age yourself and see your son grow up to take your place after you yet see how he has prevented you alone from ever getting back to your own home I have no doubt the women in some for ign palace which Ulysses has got to are gibing at him as all these sluts here have been gibing at you I do not wonder at your not choosing to let them wash you after the manner in which they have insulted you I will wash your feet myself gladly enough as Penelope has said that I am to do so I will wash them both for Penelope s sake and for your own for you have raised the most lively feelings of compassion in my mind and let me say this moreover which pray attend to we have had all kinds of strangers in distress come here before now but I make bold to say that no one ever yet came who was so like Ulysses in figure voi e and feet as you are

[382] Tho^e who have seen us both answered Ulysses have alwav said we were wonderfully like each other and now you have not ced it too

[386] Then the old woman tookt e cauldron n which she was going to wash h s feet and poured plenty of cold water into it adding hot ill the bath was warm enough Ulysses sat by he fire but e e long he turned away from the ght for it occurred to him that when the old woman had hold of his leg she would recognize certain scar which it bore whereon the whole ruth would come out And indeed as soon as he began washing her master she at once new the scar as one that had been given him y a wild boar when he was hunting on Mount Parnassus with his excellent grandfather Au olycus—who was the most accompl shed th ef nd perjurer in the whole world—and w th the ons of Autolycus Mercury himself had en owed him with th s gift for he used to burn the thigh bones of goats and kids to him so he ook pleasure in his companionship It happened once that Autolycus had gone to Ithaca nd had found the child of his daughter just orn As soon as he had done supp r Euryclea t the infant upon his knees and sa d Autoly a you must find a name for your grandson ou greatly wished that you might ha e one

[406] Son in law and daughter replied utolycus c ll the child thus I am h ghly d s leased with a large number of people in one lace and anothe both men and women so ame the child Ulysses or the cl ild of anger Vhen he grows up and comes to sit his mother s family on Mount Parnassus where my possessions lie I will make him a pres nt and will send him on his way rejo cing

[413] Ulysses therefore went to Parnassus to get the presents from Autolycus who with his sons shook hands with him and gave him welcome His grandmother Amphithea threw her arms about him and kissed his head and both h s beautiful eyes while Autolycus desired his sons to get d nner ready and they d l as he told them They brought in a five year ol l bull flayed it made it ready and divided it into joints these they then cut carefully up into smaller pieces and spitted them they roaste l them sufficiently and served the portions round Thus tl rough the livelong day to the going down of the sun they feasted and every man had his full share so that all v ere satisfied but when the sun set and it came on dark they went to bed and enjoyed the boon of sleep

[426] When the child of morning rosy fingered Dawn appeared the sons of Autolycus went out with their hounds hunting and Ulysses went too They climbed the wooded slopes of Parnassus and soon reached its breezy upland valleys but as the sun was beginning to beat upon the field fresh risen from the slow still currents of Oceanus they came to a mountain dell The dogs were in front searching for th tracks of the beast they were chasing and after th m came the sons of Autolycus among whom was Ulysses close behind the dogs and he had a long spear in h s hand Here was the lair of a huge boar among some thick brush wood so dense that the wind and rain could not get thro igh it nor could the sun s rays pi rce it and the ground underneath lay thick with fallen leaves The boar heard the noise of the men s feet and the hounds bay ng on every side as the huntsmen came up to him so he rushed from h s la r raised tl e bristles on his neck and stood at bay with f re flashing from his eyes Ulysses was the first to raise his spear and try to drive it into the brute but the boar was too qu ck for him and cl arged him sideways, ripping him above the knee with a gash that tore deep though it did not reach the bone As for the boar Ulysses hit him on the right shoulder and the point of the spear went right through him so that he fell groaning in the dust until the life went out of him The sons of A itolycus busied themselves with the carcass of the boar and bound Ulysses wound then after say ng a spell to stop the bleeding went home as fast as they could But w tolycus and his sons had thoroughly Ulysses they made him

and sent him back to Ithaca with much mutual good will When he got back his f ther and mother were rejoiced to see him and asked him all about it and how he had hurt himself to get the scar so he told them how the boar had ripped him when he was out hunting with Autolycus and his sons on Mount Parnassus

[467] As soon as Euryclea had got the scarred limb in her hands and had well hold of it she recognized it and dropped the foot at once The leg fell into the bath which rang out and was overturned so that all the water was spilt on the ground Euryclea s eyes between her joy and her grief filled with tears and she could not speak but she caught Ulysses by the beard and said My dear child I am sure you must be Ulysses himself only I did not know you till I had actually touched and handled you

[476] As she spoke she looked towards Penelope as though wanting to tell her that her dear husband was in the house but Penelope was unable to look in that direction and observe what was going on for Minerva had diverted her attention so Ulysses caught Euryclea by the throat with his right hand and with his left drew her close to him and said Nurse do you wish to be the ruin of me you who nursed me at your own breast now that after twenty years of wandering I am at last come to my own home again? Since it has been borne in upon you by heaven to recognize me hold your tongue and do not say a word about it to any one else in the house for if you do I tell you—and it shall surely be—that if heaven grants me to take the lives of these suitors I will not spare you though you are my own nurse when I am killing the other women

[491] My child answered Euryclea what are you talking about? You know very well that nothing can either bend or break me I will hold my tongue like a stone or a piece of iron furthermore let me say and lay my saying to your heart when heaven has delivered the suitors into your hand I will give you a list of the women in the house who have been ill behaved and of those who are guiltless

[499] And Ulysses answered Nurse you ought not to speak in that way I am well able to form my own opinion about one and all of them hold your tongue and leave everything to heaven"

[503] As he said this Euryclea left the cloister to fetch some more water for the first had been all spilt and when she had washed him and anointed him with oil Ulysses drew his seat nearer to the fire to warm himself and hid the scar under his rags Then Penelope began talking to him and said

[509] Stranger I should like to speak with you briefly about another matter It is indeed nearly bed time—for those at least who can sleep in spite of sorrow As for myself heaven has given me a life of such unmeasurable woe that even by day when I am attending to my duties and looking after the servants I am still weeping and lamenting during the whole time then when night comes and we all of us go to bed I lie awake thinking and my heart becomes a prey to the most incessant and cruel tortures As the dun nightingale daughter of Pandareus sings in the early spring from her seat in shadiest covert hid and with many a plaintive trill pours out the tale how by mishap she killed her own child Itylus son of king Zethus even so does my mind toss and turn in its uncertainty whether I ought to stay with my son here and safeguard my substance my bondsmen and the greatness of my house out of regard to public opinion and the memory of my late husband or whether it is not now time for me to go with the be t of these suitors who are wooing me and making me such magnificent presents As long as my son was still young and unable to understand he would not hear of my leaving my husband s house but now that he is full grown he begs and prays me to do so being incensed at the way in which the suitors are eating up his property Listen then to a dream that I have had and interpret it for me if you can I have twenty geese about the house that eat mash out of a trough and of which I am exceedingly fond I dreamed that a great eagle came swooping down from a mountain and dug his curved beak into the neck of each of them till he had killed them all Presently he soared off into the sky and left them lying dead about the yard whereon I wept in my dream till all my maids gathered round me so piteously was I grieving because the eagle had killed my geese Then he came back again and perching on a projecting rafter spoke to me with human voice and told me to leave off crying Be of good courage he said daughter of Icarius this is no dream but a vision of good omen that shall surely come to pass The geese are the suitors and I am no longer an eagle but your own husband who am come back to you and who will bring these suitors to a disgraceful end On this I woke and when I looked out I saw my geese at the trough eating their mash as usual

[554] This dream Madam" replied Ulys-

ses, can admit but of one interpretation for had not Ulysses himself told you how it shall be fulfilled? The death of the suitors is portended and not one single one of them will escape

[559] And Penelope answered Stranger dreams are very curious and unaccountable things and they do not by any means invariably come true There are two gates through which these unsubstantial fancies proceed the one is of horn and the other ivory Those that come through the gate of ivory are fatuous but those from the gate of horn mean something to those that see them I do not think however that my own dream came through the gate of horn though I and my son should be most thankful if it proves to have done so Furthermore I say—and lay my saying to your heart—the coming dawn will usher in the ill-omened day that is to sever me from the house of Ulysses for I am about to hold a tournament of axes My husband used to set up twelve axes in the court, one in front of the other like the stays upon which a ship is built he would then go back from them and shoot an arrow through the whole twelve I shall make the suitors try to do the same thing and whichever of them can string the bow most easily and send his arrow through all the twelve axes him will I follow and quit this house of my lawful husband so goodly and so abounding in wealth But even so I doubt not that I shall remember it in my dreams

[582] Then Ulysses answered Madam wife of Ulysses you need not defer your tournament for Ulysses will return ere ever they can string the bow handle it how they will and send their arrows through the iron

[588] To this Penelope said As long sir as you will sit here and talk to me I can have no desire to go to bed Still people cannot do permanently without sleep and heaven has appointed us dwellers on earth a time for all things I will therefore go upstairs and recline upon that couch which I have never ceased to flood with my tears from the day Ulysses set out for the city with a hateful name

[600] She then went upstairs to her own room not alone but attended by her maidens and when there she lamented her dear husband till Minerva shed sweet sleep over her eyelid

BOOK XX

ULYSSES slept in the cloister upon an undressed bullock's hide on the top of which he threw several skins of the sheep the suitors had eaten and Eurynome threw a cloak over him after he had laid himself down There then Ulysses lay wakefully brooding upon the way in which he should kill the suitors and by and by the women who had been in the habit of misconducting themselves with them left the house giggling and laughing with one another This made Ulysses very angry and he doubted whether to get up and kill every single one of them then and there or to let them sleep one more and last time with the suitors His heart growled within him and as a bitch with puppies growls and shows her teeth when she sees a stranger so did his heart growl with anger at the evil deeds that were being done but he beat his breast and said Heart be still you had worse than this to bear on the day when the terrible Cyclops ate your brave companions yet you bore it in silence till your cunning got you safe out of the cave though you made sure of being killed

[22] Thus he chided with his heart and checked it into endurance but he tossed about as one who turns a paunch full of blood and fat in front of a hot fire doing it first on one side and then on the other that he may get it cooked as soon as possible even so did he turn himself about from side to side thinking all the time how single handed as he was he should contrive to kill so large a body of men as the wicked suitors. But by and by Minerva came down from heaven in the likeness of a woman and hovered over his head saying My poor unhappy man why do you lie awake in this way? This is your house your wife is safe inside it and so is your son who is just such a young man as any father may be proud of

[36] Goddess answered Ulysses all that you have said is true but I am in some doubt as to how I shall be able to kill these wicked suitors single handed seeing that a number of them there always are And there is this further difficulty which is still more considerable Supposing that with Jove's and your assistance I succeed in killing them I must ask you to consider where I am to escape to from their avengers when it is all over

[44] For shame replied Minerva why any one else would trust a worse ally than myself even though that ally were only a mortal and less wise than I am Am I not a goddess and have I not protected you throughout in all your troubles? I tell you plainly that even though there were fifty bands of men surrounding us and eager to kill us you should take all their sheep and cattle and drive them away with you But go to sleep it is a very bad thing to lie awake all night and you shall be out of your troubles before long

[54] As she spoke she shed sleep over his eyes and then went back to Olympus

[56] While Ulysses was thus yielding himself to a very deep slumber that eased the burden of his sorrows his admirable wife awoke and sitting up in her bed began to cry When she had relieved herself by weeping she prayed to Diana saying Great Goddess Diana daughter of Jove drive an arrow into my heart and slay me or let some whirlwind snatch me up and bear me through paths of darkness till it drop me into the mouths of overflowing Oceanus as it did the daughters of Pandareus. The daughters of Pandareus lost their father and mother for the gods killed them so they were left orphans But Venus took care of them and fed them on cheese honey and sweet wine Juno taught them to excel all women in beauty of form and understanding Diana gave them an imposing presence and Minerva endowed them with every kind of accomplishment but one day when Venus had gone up to Olympus to see Jove about getting them married (for well does he know both what shall happen and what not happen to every one) the storm winds came and spirited them away to become handmaids to the dread Erinyes Even so I wish that the gods who live in heaven would hide me from mortal sight or that fair Diana might strike me for I would fain go even beneath the

sad earth if I might do so still looking towards Ulysses only and without having to yield my self to a worse man than he was Besides no matter how much people may grieve by day they can put up with it so long as they can sleep at night for when the eyes are closed in slumber people forget good and ill alike whereas my misery haunts me even in my dreams This very night methought there was one lying by my side who was like Ulysses as he was when he went away with his host and I rejoiced for I believed that it was no dream but the very truth itself

[91] On this the day broke but Ulysses heard the sound of her weepin and it puzzled him for it seemed as though sl e already knew him and was by his side Then he gathered up the cloak and the fleeces on which he had lain and set them on a seat in the cloister but he took the bullock s hide out into the open He lifted up his hands to heaven and prayed say ing Father Jove since you have seen fit to bring me over land and sea to my own home after all the afflictions you have laid upon me give me a sign out of the mouth of some one or other of those who are now waking within the house and let me have anotl er s gn of some kind from outside

[102] Thus did he pray Jove heard his prayer and forthwith thundered high up among the clouds from the splendour of Olympus and Ulysses was glad when he heard it At the same time within the house a miller woman f om ha d by in the mill room l fted up her vo ce and gave him another sign Th re were twelve miller women whose business it was to grind wheat and barley which are the staff of l fe The others had ground their task and had gone to take their rest but this one had not yet fin ished for she was not so strong as they were and when she heard tl e thunder sl e stopped grinding and gave the sign to her master Fa ther Jove said she you who rule over heaven and earth you have thundered from a clear sky without so much as a cloud in it and this means something for somebody grant the prayer then of me your poor servant who calls upon you and let this be the very last day that th suitors dine in the house of Ulysses They have worn me out with the labour of grinding meal for them and I hope they may never ha e another dinner anyw he e at all"

[120] Ulysses was glad when he heard the omens conveyed to him by the woman s speech and by the thunder for he knew they meant that he should avenge l imself on the suitors.

[122] Then the other maids in the house rose and lit the fire on the hearth Telemachus also rose and put on his clothes He girded his sword about his shoulder bound his sandals on his comely feet and took a doughty spear with a point of sharpened bronze then he went to the threshold of the cloister and said to Eury clea Nurse d d you make the stranger com fortable both as regards bed and board or d d you let him shift for himself?—for my mother good woman though she is has a way of paying great attention to second rate people and of neglecting others wl o are in reality much bet ter men

[134] Do not find fault child sa d Eury clea when there is no one to find fault with The stranger sat and drank his wine as long as he liked your mother did ask him if he would take any more bread and he said he would not When he wanted to go to bed she told tl e serv ants to make one for h m but he said l e was such a wretched outcast that he would not sleep on a bed and under blankets he ins sted on havin an undressed bullock s hide and some sheepskins put for him in the cloister and I threw a cloak over him myself

[144] Then Telemachus went out of the court to the place where the Achæans were meeting in assembly he had his spear in his hand and he was not alone for his tv o dogs went w th him But Euryclea called the maids and said Come wake up set about sweep ng the clo sters and sprinl ling them with water to lay the dust put th cove s on the seats wipe down the tables some of you with a wet sponge clean out the mixing jugs and the cups and go for water from the fountain at once the suitors will be here di ectly they will be here early for it s a feast day

[157] Thus d d she speak and they did even as she had sa d twenty of them v ent to the fountain for water and the others set them selves busily to v ork about the house The men who were in attendance on the suitors also came up and began ch pping firewood By and by the women returned from the founta n and the sw neherd came after them w th the three best pigs he could p ck out These he let feed about the premises and then he said good humouredly to Ulysses Stranger are the suitors treating you any better no v or are they as insolent as e er?

[169] "May heaven" answered Ulysses, "re quite to them the wickedness with wh ch deal hi h h ndedly in another man s without any sense of shame.

[172] Thus did they converse meanwhile Melanthius the goatherd came up for he too was bringing in his best goats for the suitors dinner and he had two shepherds with him They tied the goats up under the gatehouse and then Melanthius began gibing at Ulysses Are you still here stranger said he to pester people by begging about the house? Why can you not go elsewhere? You and I shall not come to an understanding before we have given each other a taste of our fists You beg without any sense of decency are there not feasts elsewhere among the Achæans as well as here?

[183] Ulysses made no answer but bowed his head and brooded Then a third man Philœtius joined them who was bringing in a barren heifer and some goats These were brought over by the boatmen who are there to take people over when any one comes to them So Philœtius made his heifer and his goats secure under the gatehouse and then went up to the swineherd Who Swineherd said he is this stranger that is lately come here? Is he one of your men? What is his family? Where does he come from? Poor fellow he looks as if he had been some great man but the gods give sorrow to whom they will—even to kings if it so pleases them

[197] As he spoke he went up to Ulysses and saluted him with his right hand Good day to you father stranger said he you seem to be very poorly off now but I hope you will have better times by and by Father Jove of all gods you are the most malicious We are your own children yet you show us no mercy in all our misery and afflictions A sweat came over me when I saw this man and my eyes filled with tears for he reminds me of Ulysses who I fear is going about in just such rags as this man s are if indeed he is still among the living If he is already dead and in the house of Hades then alas! for my good master who made me his stockman when I was quite young among the Cephallenians and now his cattle are countless no one could have done better with them than I have for they have bred like ears of corn nevertheless I have to keep bringing them in for others to eat who take no heed of his son though he is in the house and fear not the wrath of heaven but are already eager to divide Ulysses property among them because he has been away so long I have often thought —only it would not be right while his son is living—of going off with the cattle to some foreign country bad as this would be it is still harder to stay here and be ill treated about other people s herds My position is intolerable and I should long since have run away and put myself under the protection of some other chief only that I believe my poor master will yet return and send all these suitors flying out of the house

[226] Stockman answered Ulysses you seem to be a very well-disposed person and I can see that you are a man of sense Therefore I will tell you and will confirm my words with an oath by Jove the chief of all gods and by that hearth of Ulysses to which I am now come Ulysses shall return before you leave this place and if you are so minded you shall see him killing the suitors who are now masters here

[235] If Jove were to bring this to pass, replied the stockman you should see how I would do my very utmost to help him

[238] And in like manner Eumæus prayed that Ulysses might return home

[240] Thus did they converse Meanwhile the suitors were hatching a plot to murder Telemachus but a bird flew near them on their left hand—an eagle with a dove in its talons On this Amphinomus said My friends this plot of ours to murder Telemachus will not succeed let us go to dinner instead

[47] The others assented so they went inside and laid their cloaks on the benches and seats They sacrificed the sheep goats pigs and the heifer and when the inward meats were cooked they served them round They mixed the wine in the mixing bowls and the swineherd gave every man his cup while Philœtius handed round the bread in the bread baskets and Melanthius poured them out their wine Then they laid their hands upon the good things that were before them

[257] Telemachus purposely made Ulysses sit in the part of the cloister that was paved with stone he gave him a shabby looking seat at a little table to himself and had his portion of the inward meats brought to him with his wine in a gold cup Sit there said he and drink your wine among the great people I will put a stop to the gibes and blows of the suitors, for this is no public house but belongs to Ulysses and has passed from him to me Therefore suitors keep your hands and your tongues to yourselves or there will be mischief

[268] The suitors bit their lips and marvelled at the boldness of his speech then Antinous said We do not like such language but we will put up with it for Telemachus is threatening us in good earnest If Jove had let

us we should have put a stop to his brave talk ere now

[275] Thus spoke Antinous but Telemachus heeded him not Meanwhile the heralds were bringing the holy hecatomb through the city and the Achæans gathered under the shady grove of Apollo

[279] Then they roasted the outer meat drew it off the spits gave every man his portion and feasted to their hearts' content those who waited at table gave Ulysses exactly the same portion as the others had for Telemachus had told them to do so

[284] But Minerva would not let the suitors for one moment drop their insolence for she wanted Ulysses to become still more bitter against them Now there happened to be among them a ribald fellow whose name was Ctesippus and who came from Same This man confident in his great wealth was paying court to the wife of Ulysses and said to the suitors Hear what I have to say The stranger has already had as large a portion as any one else this is well for it is not right nor reasonable to ill treat any guest of Telemachus who comes here I will hov ev r make him a present on my own account that he may have something to give to the bath woman or to some other of Ulysses servants

[299] As he spoke he picked up a heifer s foot from the meat basket in vhich it lay and threw it at Ulysses but Ulysses turned his head a l ttle aside and avoided it smiling grimly Sardinian fashion as he did so and it hit the wall not him On this Telemachus spoke fiercely to Ctesippus It is a good thing for you said he that the stranger turned his head so that you missed him If you had h t h m I should have run you through with my spear and your father would have had to see about getting you buried rather than married in this house So let me have no more unseemly behaviour from any of you for I am grown up now to the kno vledge of good and evil and understand what is go ng on instead of being the child that I have been heretofore I h ve long seen you killing my sheep and mak ng free with my corn and v in I h ve put up with this for one man is no match for many but do me no further violence Still if you wish to kill me kill me I would far rather die than see such disgraceful scenes day after day —guests insulted and men dragging the women servants about the house in an unseemly v av

[320] They all held their peace till at last Agelaus son of Dam stor said No one should take offence at what has just been said nor gainsay it for it is quite reasonable Leave off therefore ill treating the stranger or any one else of the servants who are about the house I would say however a friendly word to Telemachus and his mother which I trust may commend itself to both As long I would say as you had ground for hoping that Ulysses would one day come home no one could complain of your waiting and suffering the suitors to be in your house It v ould have been better that he should have returned but it is now sufficiently clear that he will never do so therefore talk all this quietly over with your mother and tell her to marry the best man and the one who makes her the most advantageous offer Thus you will yourself be able to manage your o vn inheritance and to eat and drink in peace while your mother will look after some other man s house not yours

[338] To this Telemachus answered By Jove Agelaus and by the sorro vs of my unhappy father who has either perished far f om Ithaca or is wandering in some distant land I throw no obstacles in the way of my mother s marriage on the contrary I urge her to choose whomsoever she will and I will give her numberless gifts into the bargain but I dare not in ist po nt blank that she shall leave the house against her own vishes Heaven forb d that I should do this

[345] Minerva now made the suitors fall to laughing immoderately and set their wits v andering but they were laughing w th a forced laughter Their meat became smeared w th blood their eyes filled with tears and their hearts were heavy vith fo ebod ngs Theoclymenus saw this nd sa d Unhappy men v hat is it that ails you? There is a shroud of darkness drawn over you from head to foot your cheeks are wet with tears the air is alive with v ailing voices the walls and roof beams drip blood the gate of the cloisters and the court beyond them are full of ghosts trooping down into the n ght of hell the sun is blotted out of heaven and a blighting gloom is over all the land "

[358] Thus did he speak and they all of them laughed heart ly Eurymachus then said This stranger v ho has lately come here has lost h s senses Servants turn h m out into the streets s nce he finds it so dark here

[363] But Theoclymenus said Eurymachus, you need not send any one v ith me I have eyes ears and a pair of feet of my own to say nothing of an understand ng mind I will these out of the house with me fc

chief overhanging you from which not one of you men who are insulting people and plotting ill deeds in the house of Ulysses will be able to escape

[371] He left the house as he spoke and went back to Piræus who gave him welcome but the suitors kept looking at one another and provoking Telemachus by laughing at the strangers One insolent fellow said to him 'Telemachus you are not happy in your guests first you have this importunate tramp who comes begging bread and wine and has no skill for work or for hard fighting but is perfectly useless and now here is another fellow who is setting himself up as a prophet Let me persuade you for it will be much better to put them on board ship and send them off to the Sicels to sell for what they will bring

[384] Telemachus gave him no heed but sate silently watching his father expecting every moment that he would begin his attack upon the suitors

[387] Meanwhile the daughter of Icarius wise Penelope had had a rich seat placed for her facing the court and cloisters so that she could hear what every one was saying The dinner indeed had been prepared amid much merriment it had been both good and abundant for they had sacrificed many victims but the supper was yet to come and nothing can be conceived more gruesome than the meal which a goddess and a brave man were soon to lay before them—for they had brought their doom upon themselves

BOOK XXI

MINERVA now put it in Penelope s mind to make the suitors try their skill with the bow and with the iron axes, in contest among themselves as a means of bringing about their destruction She went upstairs and got the store room key which was made of bronze and had a handle of ivory she then went with her maidens into the store room at the end of the house where her husband s treasures of gold bronze and wrought iron were kept and where was also his bow and the quiver full of deadly arrows that had been given him by a friend whom he had met in Lacedæmon—Iphitus the son of Eurytus The two fell in with one another in Messene at the house of Ortilochus where Ulysses was staying in order to recover a debt that was owing from the whole people for the Messenians had carried off three hundred sheep from Ithaca and had sailed away with them and with their shepherds In quest of these Ulysses took a long journey while still quite young for his father and the other chieftains sent him on a mission to recover them Iphitus had gone there also to try and get back twelve brood mares that he had lost and the mule foals that were running with them These mares were the death of him in the end for when he went to the house of Jove s son mighty Hercules who performed such prodigies of valour Hercules to his shame killed him though he was his guest for he feared not heaven s vengeance nor yet respected his own table which he had set before Iphitus but killed him in spite of everything and kept the mares himself It was when claiming these that Iphitus met Ulysses and gave him the bow which mighty Eurytus had been used to carry and which on his death had been left by him to his son Ulysses gave him in return a sword and a spear and this was the beginning of a fast friendship although they never visited at one another s houses for Jove s son Hercules killed Iphitus ere they could do so This bow then given him by Iphitus had not been taken with him by Ulysses when he sailed for Troy he had used it so long as he had been at home but had left it behind as having been a keepsake from a valued friend

[42] Penelope presently reached the oak threshold of the store room the carpenter had planed this duly and had drawn a line on it so as to get it quite straight he had then set the door posts into it and hung the doors She loosed the strap from the handle of the door put in the key and drove it straight home to shoot back the bolts that held the doors these flew open with a noise like a bull bellowing in a meadow and Penelope stepped upon the raised platform where the chests stood in which the fair linen and clothes were laid by along with fragrant herbs reaching thence she took down the bow with its bow case from the peg on which it hung She sat down with it on her knees weeping bitterly as she took the bow out of its case and when her tears had relieved her she went to the cloister where the suitors were carrying the bow and the quiver with the many deadly arrows that were inside it Along with her came her maidens bearing a chest that contained much iron and bronze which her husband had won as prizes When she reached the suitors she stood by one of the bearing post supporting the roof of the cloister holding a veil before her face and with a maid on either side of her Then she said

[68] Listen to me you suitors, who persist in abusing the hospitality of this house because its owner has been long absent and without other pretext than that you want to marry me this then being the prize that you are contending for I will bring out the mighty bow of Ulysses and whomsoever of you shall string it most easily and send his arrow through each one of the axes him will I follow and quit this house of my lawful husband so goodly and so abounding in wealth But even so I doubt not that I shall remember it in my dreams

[80] As she spoke she told Eumæus to set the bow and the pieces of iron before the suitors and Eumæus wept as he took them

as she had bidden him Hard by the stockman wept also when he saw his master s bow but Antinous scolded them You country louts said he silly simpletons why should you add to the sorrows of your mistress by crying in this way? She has enough to grieve her in the loss of her husband sit still therefore and eat your dinners in silence or go outside if you want to cry and leave the bow behind you We suitors shall have to contend for it with might and main for we shall find it no light matter to string such a bow as this is There is not a man of us all who is such another as Ulysses for I have seen him and remember him though I was then only a child

[96] This was what he said but all the time he was expecting to be able to string the bow and shoot through the iron whereas in fact he was to be the first that should taste of the arrows from the hands of Ulysses whom he was dishonouring in his own house—egging the others on to do so also

[101] Then Telemachus spoke Great heavens! he exclaimed Jove must have robbed me of my senses Here is my dear and excellent mother saying she will quit this house and marry again yet I am laughing and enjoying myself as though there were nothing happening But suitors as the contest has been agreed upon let it go forward It is for a woman whose peer is not to be found in Pylos Argos or Mycene nor yet in Ithaca nor on the mainland You know this as well as I do what need have I to speak in praise of my mother? Come on then make no excuses for delay but let us see whether you can string the bow or no I too will make trial of it for if I can string it and shoot through the iron I shall not suffer my mother to quit this house with a stranger not if I can win the prizes which my father won before me

[118] As he spoke he sprang from his seat threw his crimson cloak from him and took his sword from his shoulder First he set the axes in a row in a long groove which he had dug for them and had made straight by line Then he stamped the earth tight round them and every one was surprised when they saw him set them up so orderly though he had never seen anything of the kind before This done he went on to the pavement to make trial of the bow—thrice did he tug at it trying with all his might to draw the string and thrice he had to leave off though he had hoped to string the bow and shoot through the iron He was trying for the fourth time and would have strung it had not Ulysses made a sign to check him in spite of all his eagerness So he said

[131] Alas! I shall either be always feeble and of no prowess or I am too young and have not yet reached my full strength so as to be able to hold my own if any one attacks me You others therefore who are stronger than I make trial of the bow and get this contest settled

[136] On this he put the bow down letting it lean against the door [that led into the house] with the arrow standing against the top of the bow Then he sat down on the seat from which he had risen and Antinous said

[141] Come on each of you in his turn going towards the right from the place at which the cupbearer begins when he is handing round the wine

[143] The rest agreed and Leiodes son of Œnops was the first to rise He was sacrificial priest to the suitors and sat in the corner near the mixing bowl He was the only man who hated their evil deeds and was indignant with the others He was now the first to take the bow and arrow so he went on to the pavement to make his trial but he could not string the bow for his hands were weak and unused to hard work they therefore soon grew tired and he said to the suitors My friends I cannot string it let another have it this bow shall take the life and soul out of many a chief among us for it is better to die than to live after having missed the prize that we have so long striven for and which has brought us so long together Some one of us is even now hoping and praying that he may marry Penelope but when he has seen this bow and tried it let him woo and make bridal offerings to some other woman and let Penelope marry whoever makes her the best offer and whose lot it is to win her

[163] On this he put the bow down letting it lean against the door with the arrow standing against the tip of the bow Then he took his seat again on the seat from which he had risen and Antinous rebuked him saying

[167] Leiodes what are you talking about? Your words are monstrous and intolerable it makes me angry to listen to you Shall then this bow take the life of many a chief among us merely because you cannot bend it yourself? True you were not born to be an archer but there are others who will soon string it

[175] Then he said to Melanthius the goatherd Look sharp light a fire in the court and set a seat hard by with a sheep skin on it bring us also a large ball of lard from what they have in the house Let us warm the bow and grease

it—we will then make trial of it again and bring the contest to an end

[181] Melanthius lit the fire and set a seat covered with sheep skins beside it He also brought a great ball of lard from what they had in the house and the suitors warmed the bow and again made trial of it but they were none of them nearly strong enough to string it Nevertheless there still remained Antinous and Eurymachus who were the ringleaders among the suitors and much the foremost among them all

[188] Then the swineherd and the stockman left the cloisters together and Ulysses followed them When they had got outside the gates and the outer yard Ulysses said to them quietly

[193] Stockman and you swineherd I have something in my mind which I am in doubt whether to say or no but I think I will say it What manner of men would you be to stand by Ulysses if some god should bring him back here all of a sudden? Say which you are disposed to do—to side with the suitors or with Ulysses?

[199] Father Jove answered the stockman would indeed that you might so ordain it If some god were but to bring Ulysses back you should see with what might and main I would fight for him

[203] In like words Eumæus prayed to all the gods that Ulysses might return when therefore he saw for certain what mind they were of Ulysses said It is I Ulysses who am here I have suffered much but at last in the twentieth year I am come back to my own country I find that you two alone of all my servants are glad that I should do so for I have not heard any of the others praying for my return To you two therefore will I unfold the truth as it shall be If heaven shall deliver the suitors into my hands I will find wives for both of you will give you house and holding close to my own and you shall be to me as though you were brothers and friends of Telemachus I will now give you convincing proofs that you may know me and be assured See here is the scar from the boar s tooth that ripped me when I was out hunting on Mount Parnassus with the sons of Autolycus

[221] As he spoke he drew his rags aside from the great scar and when they had examined *it thoroughly* they both of them wept about Ulysses threw their arms round him and kissed his head and shoulders while Ulysses kissed their hands and faces in return The sun would have gone down upon their mourning if Ulysses had not checked them and said

[228] Cease your weeping lest some one should come outside and see us and tell those *who are within When you go in* do so separately not both together I will go first and do you follow afterwards let this moreover be the token between us the suitors will all of them try to prevent me from getting hold of the bow and quiver do you therefore Eumæus place it in my hands when you are carrying it about and tell the women to close the doors of their apartment If they hear any groaning or uproar as of men fighting about the house they must not come out they must keep quiet and stay where they are at their work And I charge you Philœtius to make fast the doors of the outer court and to bind them securely at once

[242] When he had thus spoken he went back to the house and took the seat that he had left Presently his two servants followed him inside

[245] At this moment the bow was in the hands of Eurymachus who was warming it by the fire but even so he could not string it and he was greatly grieved He heaved a deep sigh and said I grieve for myself and for us all I grieve that I shall have to forgo the marriage but I do not care nearly so much about this for there are plenty of other women in Ithaca and elsewhere what I feel most is the fact of our being so inferior to Ulysses in strength that we cannot string his bow This will disgrace us in the eyes of those who are yet unborn

[256] It shall not be so Eurymachus, said Antinous and you know it yourself To-day is the feast of Apollo throughout all the land who can string a bow on such a day as this? Put it on one side—as for the axes they can stay where they are for no one is likely to come to the house and take them away let the cupbearer go round with his cups that we may make our drink-offerings and drop this matter of the bow we will tell Melanthius to bring us in some goats to-morrow—the best he has we can then offer thigh bones to Apollo the mighty archer and again make trial of the bow so as to bring the contest to an end

[269] The rest approved his words, and thereon men servants poured water over the hands of the guests while pages filled the mixing-bowls with wine and water and handed it round after giving every man his drink offering Then when they had made their offerings and had drunk each as much as he desired Ulysses craftily said

[275] "Suitors of the illustrious queen listen

that I may speak even as I am minded I appeal more especially to Eurymachus and to Antinous who has just spoken with so much reason Cease shooting for the present and leave the matter to the gods but in the morning let heaven give victory to whom it will For the moment however give me the bow that I may prove the power of my hands among you all and see whether I still have as much strength as I used to have or whether travel and neglect have made an end of it

[285] This made them all very angry for they feared he might string the bow Antinous therefore rebuked him fiercely saying Wretched creature you have not so much as a grain of sense in your whole body you ought to think yourself lucky in being allowed to dine unharmed among your betters without having any smaller portion served you than we others have had and in being allowed to hear our conversation No other beggar or stranger has been allowed to hear what we say among ourselves the wine must have been doing you a mischief as it does with all those who drink immoderately It was wine that inflamed the Centaur Eurytion when he was staying with Peirithous among the Lapithæ When the wine had got into his head he went mad and did ill deeds about the house of Peirithous this angered the heroes who were there assembled so they rushed at him and cut off his ears and nostrils then they dragged him through the doorway out of the house so he went away crazed and bore the burden of his crime bereft of understanding Henceforth therefore there was war between mankind and the centaurs but he brought it upon himself through his own drunkenness In like manner I can tell you that it will go hardly with you if you string the bow you will find no mercy from any one here for we shall at once ship you off to king Echetus who kills every one that comes near him you will never get away alive so drink and keep quiet without getting into a quarrel with men younger than yourself

[311] Penelope then spoke to him Antinous said she it is not right that you should ill treat any guest of Telemachus who comes to this house If the stranger should prove strong enough to string the mighty bow of Ulysses can you suppose that he would take me home with him and make me his wife? Even the man himself can have no such idea in his mind none of you need let that disturb his feasting it would be out of all reason

[320] Queen Penelope answered Eurymachus we do not suppose that this man will take you away with him it is impossible but we are afraid lest some of the baser sort men or women among the Achæans should go gossiping about and say These suitors are a feeble folk they are paying court to the wife of a brave man whose bow not one of them was able to string and yet a beggarly tramp who came to the house strung it at once and sent an arrow through the iron This is what will be said and it will be a scandal against us

[330] Eurymachus Penelope answered people who persist in eating up the estate of a great chieftain and dishonouring his house must not expect others to speak well of them Why then should you mind if men talk as you think they will? This stranger is strong and well built he says moreover that he is of noble birth Give him the bow and let us see whether he can string it or no I say—and it shall surely be—that if Apollo vouchsafes him the glory of stringing it I will give him a cloak and shirt of good wear with a javelin to keep off dogs and robbers and a sharp sword I will also give him sandals and will see him sent safely wherever he wants to go

[343] Then Telemachus said Mother I am the only man either in Ithaca or in the islands that are over against Elis who has the right to let any one have the bow or to refuse it No one shall force me one way or the other not even though I choose to make the stranger a present of the bow outright and let him take it away with him Go then within the house and busy yourself with your daily duties your loom your distaff and the ordering of your servants This bow is a man s matter and mine above all others for it is I who am master here

[354] She went wondering back into the house and laid her son s saying in her heart Then going upstairs with her handmaids into her room she mourned her dear husband till Minerva sent sweet sleep over her eyelids

[359] The swineherd now took up the bow and was for taking it to Ulysses but the suitors clamoured at him from all parts of the cloisters and one of them said You idiot where are you taking the bow to? Are you out of your wits? If Apollo and the other gods will grant our prayer your own boarhounds shall get you into some quiet little place and worry you to death

[366] Eumæus was frightened at the outcry they all raised so he put the bow down then and there but Telemachus shouted out

at him from the other side of the cloisters and threatened him saying Father Eumæus bring the bow on in spite of them or young as I am I will pelt you with stones back to the country for I am the better man of the two I wish I was as much stronger than all the other suitors in the house as I am than you I would soon send some of them off sick and sorry for they mean mischief

[376] Thus did he speak and they all of them laughed heartily which put them in a better humour with Telemachus so Eumæus brought the bow on and placed it in the hands of Ulysses When he had done this he called Euryclea apart and said to her Euryclea Telemachus says you are to close the doors of the women s apartments If they hear any groaning or uproar as of men fighting about the house they are not to come out but are to keep quiet and stay where they are at their work

[386] Euryclea did as she was told and closed the doors of the women s apartments

[388] Meanwhile Philœtius slipped quietly out and made fast the gates of the outer court There was a ship s cable of byblus fibre lying in the gatehouse so he made the gates fast with it and then came in again resuming the seat that he had left, and keeping an eye on Ulysses who had now got the bow in his hands and was turning it every way about and proving it all over to see whether the worms had been eating into its two horns during his absence Then would one turn towards his neighbour saying This is some tricky old bow fancier either he has got one like it at home or he wants to make one in such workmanlike style does the old vagabond handle it

[401] Another said I hope he may be no more successful in other things than he is likely to be in stringing this bow

[404] But Ulysses when he had taken it up and examined it all over strung it as easily as a skilled bard strings a new peg of his lyre and makes the twisted gut fast at both ends Then he took it in his right hand to prove the string and it sang sweetly under his touch like the twittering of a swallow The suitors were dismayed and turned colour as they heard it at that moment moreover Jove thundered loudly as a sign and the heart of Ulysses rejoiced as he heard the omen that the son of scheming Saturn had sent him

[416] He took an arrow that was lying upon the table—for those which the Achæans were so shortly about to taste were all inside the quiver—he laid it on the centre piece of the bow and drew the notch of the arrow and the string toward him still seated on his seat When he had taken aim he let fly and his arrow pierced every one of the handle holes of the axes from the first onwards till it had gone right through them and into the outer court yard Then he said to Telemachus

[4–5] Your guest has not disgraced you Telemachus I did not miss what I aimed at and I was not long in stringing my bow I am still strong and not as the suitors twit me with being Now however it is time for the Achæans to prepare supper while there is still daylight and then otherwise to disport themselves with song and dance which are the crowning ornaments of a banquet

[431] As he spoke he made a sign with his eyebrows and Telemachus girded on his sword grasped his spear and stood armed beside his father s seat

BOOK XXII

THEN Ulysses tore off his rags and sprang on to the broad pavement with his bow and his quiver full of arrows He shed the arrows on to the ground at his feet and said The mighty contest is at an end I will now see whether Apollo will vouchsafe it to me to hit another mark which no man has yet hit

[8] On this he aimed a deadly arrow at Antinous who was about to take up a two-handled gold cup to drink his wine and already had it in his hands He had no thought of death—who amongst all the revellers would think that one man however brave would stand alone among so many and kill him? The arrow struck Antinous in the throat and the point went clean through his neck so that he fell over and the cup dropped from his hand while a thick stream of blood gushed from his nostrils He kicked the table from him and upset the things on it so that the bread and roasted meats were all soiled as they fell over on to the ground The suitors were in an uproar when they saw that a man had been hit they sprang in dismay one and all of them from their seats and looked everywhere towards the walls but there was neither shield nor spear and they rebuked Ulysses very angrily Stranger said they you shall pay for shooting people in this way you shall see no other contest you are a doomed man he whom you have slain was the foremost youth in Ithaca and the vultures shall devour you for having killed him

[31] Thus they spoke for they thought that he had killed Antinous by mistake and did not perceive that death was hanging over the head of every one of them But Ulysses glared at them and said

[35] Dogs did you think that I should not come back from Troy? You have wasted my substance have forced my women servants to lie with you and have wooed my wife while I was still living You have feared neither God nor man and now you shall die

[42] They turned pale with fear as he spoke and every man looked round about to see whither he might fly for safety but Eurymachus alone spoke

[44] If you are Ulysses said he then what you have said is just We have done much wrong on your lands and in your house But Antinous who was the head and front of the offending lies low already It was all his doing It was not that he wanted to marry Penelope he did not so much care about that what he wanted was something quite different and Jove has not vouchsafed it to him he wanted to kill your son and to be chief man in Ithaca Now therefore that he has met the death which was his due spare the lives of your people We will make everything good among ourselves and pay you in full for all that we have eaten and drunk Each one of us shall pay you a fine worth twenty oxen and we will keep on giving you gold and bronze till your heart is softened Until we have done this no one can complain of your being enraged against us

[60] Ulysses again glared at him and said Though you should give me all that you have in the world both now and all that you ever shall have I will not stay my hand till I have paid all of you in full You must fight or fly for your lives and fly not a man of you shall

[68] Their hearts sank as they heard him but Eurymachus again spoke saying

[70] My friends this man will give us no quarter He will stand where he is and shoot us down till he has killed every man among us Let us then show fight draw your swords and hold up the tables to shield you from his arrows Let us have at him with a rush to drive him from the pavement and doorway we can then get through into the town and raise such an alarm as shall soon stay his shooting

[79] As he spoke he drew his keen blade of bronze sharpened on both sides and with a loud cry sprang towards Ulysses but Ulysses instantly shot an arrow into his breast that caught him by the nipple and fixed itself in his liver He dropped his sword and fell doubled up over his table The cup and all the meats went over on to the ground as he smote the

earth with his forehead in the agonies of death and he kicked the stool with his feet until hi eyes were closed in darkness

[89] Then Amphinomus drew his sword and made straight at Ulysses to try and get him away from the door but Telemachus was too quick for him and struck him from behind the spear caught him between the shoulders and went right through his chest so that he fell heavily to the ground and struck the earth with his forehead Then Telemachus sprang away from him leaving his spear still in the body for he feared that if he stayed to draw it out some one of the Achæans might come up and hack at him with his sword or knock him down so he set off at a run and immediately was at his father s side Then he said

[101] Father let me bring you a shield two spears and a brass helmet for your temples I will arm myself as well and will bring other armour for the swineherd and tl e stockman for we had better be armed

[105] Run and fetch them answered Ulysses while m arrows hold out or when I am alone they may get me away from the door

[108] Telemachus d d as his father said and went off to the store room where the armour was kept He chose four shields eight spears and four brass helmets with horse hair plumes He brought them witl all speed to his father and armed himself first wh le the stockman and the swineherd also put on their armour and took their places near Ulysses Meanwhile Ulysses as long as his arrows lasted had been shooting the suitors one by one and they fell thick on one another when his arrows gave out he set the bow to stand against the end wall of the house by the door post and hung a shield four hides thick about his shoulders on his comely head he set his helmet well wrought w th a crest of horse hair that nodded men acingly above it and he grasped two redoubt able bronze-shod spears

[126] Now there was a trap door on the wall wl le at one end of the pavement there was an exit lead ng to a narrow passage and th s ex t was closed by a well ma le door Ulysses told Philœtius to stand by this door and guard it for only one person could attack it at a time But Agelaus shouted out Cannot some one go up to the trap door and tell the people what is going on? Help would come at once and we should soon make an end of this man and his shooting "

[135] "This may not be Agelaus answered Melanthius, "the mouth of the narrow passage is dangerously near the entrance to the outer court One brave man could prevent any num ber from getting in But I know what I will do I will bring you arms from the store room for I am sure it is there that Ulysses and his son have put them

[142] On this the goatherd Melanthius went by back passages to the store room of Ulysses house There he chose twelve shields with as many helmets and spears and brought them back as fast as he could to give them to the suitors Ulysses heart began to fail him when he saw the suitors putting on their armour and brandishing their spears He saw the greatn ss of the danger and said to Telemachus Some one of the women ins de is helping the suitors against us or it may be Melanth us

[153] Telemachus answered The fault father is mine and mine only I left the store room door open and they have kept a sharper look out than I have Go Eumæus put the door to and see whether it is one of the women who is doing this or whether as I suspect it is Melanthius the son of Dolius

[160] Thus did they converse Meanwhile Melanthius was again going to the store room to fetch more armour but the swineherd saw him and said to Ulysses who was beside him Ulysses noble son of Lærtes it is that scoun drel Melanth us just as we suspected who is going to the store room Say shall I kill him if I can get the better of h m or shall I bring him here that you may take your own revenge for all the many wrongs that he has done in your house?

[170] Ulysses ans ered Telemachus and I will hold these su tors in check no matter what they do go back both of you and bind Melanth us hands and feet behind him Throw him into the store room and make the door fast behind you then fasten a noose about his body and string him close up to the rafters from a high bearing post that he may linger on in an agony

[178] Thus d d he speak and they did even as he had sa d they went to the store room which they entered before Melanthius sa v them for he was busy searching for arms in the innermost part of the room so the t o took their stand on e tl er side of the door and waited By and by Melanthius came out w th a helmet in one hand and an old dry rotted sl ield in the other wh ch had been borne by Lærtes when he was young but which had been long s nce thro n as de and the straps had become sewn on this the two seized h m dragge

back by the hair and threw him struggling to the ground They bent his hands and feet well behind his back and bound them tight with a painful bond as Ulysses had told them then they fastened a noose about his body and strung him up from a high pillar till he was close up to the rafters and over him did you then vaunt O swineherd Eumæus saying Melanthius you will pass the night on a soft bed as you deserve You will know very well when morning comes from the streams of Oceanus and it is time for you to be driving in your goats for the suitors to feast on

[200] There then they left him in very cruel bondage and having put on their armour they closed the door behind them and went back to take their places by the side of Ulysses whereon the four men stood in the cloister fierce and full of fury nevertheless those who were in the body of the court were still both brave and many Then Jove s daughter Minerva came up to them having assumed the voice and form of Mentor Ulysses was glad when he saw her and said Mentor lend me your help and forget not your old comrade nor the many good turns he has done you Besides you are my age mate

[210] But all the time he felt sure it was Minerva and the suitors from the other side raised an uproar when they saw her Agelaus was the first to reproach her Mentor he cried do not let Ulysses beguile you into siding with him and fighting the suitors This is what we will do when we have killed these people father and son we will kill you too You shall pay for it with your head and when we have killed you we will take all you have in doors or out and bring it into hotch pot with Ulysses property we will not let your sons live in your house nor your daughters nor shall your widow continue to live in the city of Ithaca

[224] This made Minerva still more furious so she scolded Ulysses very angrily Ulysses said she your strength and prowess are no longer what they were when you fought for nine long years among the Trojans about the noble lady Helen You killed many a man in those days and it was through your stratagem that Priam s city was taken How comes it that you are so lamentably less valiant now that you are on your own ground face to face with the suitors in your own house? Come on my good fellow stand by my side and see how Mentor son of Alcimus shall fight your foes and requite your kindnesses conferred upon him

[236] But she would not give him full victory as yet for she wished still further to prove his own prowess and that of his brave son so she flew up to one of the rafters in the roof of the cloister and sat upon it in the form of a swallow

[241] Meanwhile Agelaus son of Damastor Eurynomus Amphimedon Demoptolemus Pisander and Polybus son of Polyctor bore the brunt of the fight upon the suitors side of all those who were still fighting for their lives they were by far the most valiant for the others had already fallen under the arrows of Ulysses Agelaus shouted to them and said My friends he will soon have to leave off for Mentor has gone away after having done nothing for him but brag They are standing at the doors unsupported Do not aim at him all at once but six of you throw your spears first and see if you cannot cover yourselves with glory by killing him When he has fallen we need not be uneasy about the others

[255] They threw their spears as he bade them but Minerva made them all of no effect One hit the door post another went against the door the pointed shaft of another struck the wall and as soon as they had avoided all the spears of the suitors Ulysses said to his own men My friends I should say we too had better let drive into the middle of them or they will crown all the harm they have done us by killing us outright

[265] They therefore aimed straight in front of them and threw their spears Ulysses killed Demoptolemus Telemachus Euryades Eumæus Elatus while the stockman killed Pisander These all bit the dust and as the others drew back into a corner Ulysses and his men rushed forward and regained their spears by drawing them from the bodies of the dead

[272] The suitors now aimed a second time but again Minerva made their weapons for the most part without effect One hit a bearing post of the cloister another went against the door while the pointed shaft of another struck the wall Still Amphimedon just took a piece of the top skin from off Telemachus s wrist and Ctesippus managed to graze Eumæus s shoulder above his shield but the spear went on and fell to the ground Then Ulysses and his men let drive into the crowd of suitors Ulysses hit Eurydamas Telemachus Amphimedon and Eumæus Polybus After this the stockman hit Ctesippus in the breast and taunted him saying, Foul mouthed son of Polytherses do not be so foolish as to talk wickedly another time but let heaven direct your speech for the gods

are far stronger than men I make you a present of this advice to repay you for the foot which you gave Ulysses when he was begging about in his own house

[29] Thus spoke the stockman and Ulysses struck the son of Damastor with a spear in close fight while Telemachus hit Leocritus son of Evenor in the belly and the dart went clean through him so that he fell forward full on his face upon the ground Then Minerva from her seat on the rafter held up her deadly ægis and the hearts of the suitors quailed They fled to the other end of the court like a herd of cattle maddened by the gadfly in early summe when the days are at their longest As ea_le-beaked crook taloned vultures from the mountains swoop down on the smaller birds that cower in flocks upon the ground and kill them for they cannot either fight or fly and lookers on enjoy the sport—even so did Ulysses and his men fall upon the suitors and smite them on every side They made a horrible groaning as their brains were being battered in and the ground seethed with their blood.

[310] Leiodes then caught the knees of Ulysses and said Ulysses I beseech you have mercy upon me and spare me I never wronged any of the women in your house either in word or deed and I tried to stop the others I saw them but they would not listen and now they are paying for their folly I was their sacrificing priest if you kill me I shall die without having done anything to deserve it and shall have got no thanks for all the good that I did

[320] Ulysses looked sternly at him and answered If you were their sacrificing priest you must have prayed many a time that it might be long before I got home again and that you might marry my wife and have children by her Therefore you shall die

[326] With these words he picked up the sword that Agelaus had dropped when he was being killed and which was lying upon the ground Then he struck Leiodes on the back of his neck so that his head fell rolling in the dust while he was yet speaking

[330] The minstrel Phemius son of Terpes —he who had been forced by the suitors to sing to them—now tried to save his life He was standing near towards the trap door and held his lyre in his hand He did not know whether to fly out of the cloister and sit down by the altar of Jove that was in the outer court and on which both Lærtes and Ulysses had offered up the thigh bones of many an ox or whether to go straight up to Ulysses and embrace his knees but in the end he deemed it best to embrace Ulysses knees So he laid his lyre on the ground between the mixing bowl and the silver studded seat then going up to Ulysses he caught hold of his knees and said Ulysses I beseech you have mercy on me and spare me You will be sorry for it afterwards if you kill a bard who can sing both for gods and men as I can I make all my lays myself and heaven visits me with every kind of inspiration I would sing to you as though you were a god do not therefore be in such a hurry to cut my head off Your own son Telemachus will tell you that I did not want to frequent you house and sing to the suitors after their meals but they were too many and too strong for me so they made me

[354] Telemachus heard him and at once went up to his father Hold! he cried the man is guiltless do him no hurt and we will spare Medon too who was always good to me when I was a boy unless Philœtius or Eumæus has already killed him or he has fallen in your way when you were raging about the court

[361] Medon caught these words of Telemachus for he was crouching under a seat beneath which he had hidden by covering himself up with a freshly flayed heifer s hide so he threw off the hide went up to Telemachus and laid hold of his knees

[367] Here I am my dear sir said he stay your hand therefore and tell your father or he will kill me in his rage against the suitors for having wasted his substance and been so foolishly disrespectful to yourself

[371] Ulysses smiled at him and answered Fear not Telemachus has saved your life that you may know in future and tell other people how greatly better good deeds prosper than evil ones Go therefore outside the cloisters into the outer court and be out of the way of the slaughter—you and the bard—while I finish my work here inside

[378] The pair went into the outer court as fast as they could and sat down by Jove s great altar looking fearfully round and still expecting that they would be killed Then Ulysses searched the whole court carefully over to see if anyone had managed to hide himself and was still living but he found them all lying in the dust and weltering in their blood They were like fishes which fishermen have netted out of the sea and thrown upon the beach to lie gasping for water till the heat of the sun makes an end of them Even so were the suitors lying all huddled up one against the other

[390] Then Ulysses said to Telemachus,

Call nurse Euryclea I have something to say to her

[393] Telemachus went and knocked at the door of the women s room Make haste said he you old woman who have been set over all the other women in the house Come out side my father wishes to speak to you

[398] When Euryclea heard this she unfastened the door of the women s room and came out following Telemachus She found Ulysses among the corpses bespattered with blood and filth like a lion that has just been devouring an ox and his breast and both his cheeks are all bloody so that he is a fearful sight even so was Ulysses besmirched from head to foot with gore When she saw all the corpses and such a quantity of blood she was beginning to cry out for joy for she saw that a great deed had been done but Ulysses checked her Old woman said he rejoice in silence restrain yourself and do not make any noise about it it is an unholy thing to vaunt over dead men Heaven s doom and their own evil deeds have brought these men to destruction for they respected no man in the whole world neither rich nor poor who came near them and they have come to a bad end as a punishment for their wickedness and folly Now however tell me which of the women in the house have misconducted themselves and who are innocent

[419] I will tell you the truth my son answered Euryclea There are fifty women in the house whom we teach to do things such as carding wool and all kinds of household work Of these twelve in all have misbehaved and have been wanting in respect to me and also to Penelope They showed no disrespect to Telemachus for he has only lately grown up and his mother never permitted him to give orders to the female servants but let me go upstairs and tell your wife all that has happened for some god has been sending her to sleep

[430] Do not wake her yet answered Ulysses but tell the women who have misconducted themselves to come to me

[433] Euryclea left the cloister to tell the women and make them come to Ulysses in the meantime he called Telemachus the stockman and the swineherd Begin said he to remove the dead and make the women help you Then get sponges and clean water to swill down the tables and seats When you have thoroughly cleansed the whole cloisters take the women into the space between the domed room and the wall of the outer court and run them through with your swords till they are quite dead and have forgotten all about love and the way in which they used to lie in secret with the suitors

[446] On this the women came down in a body weeping and wailing bitterly First they carried the dead bodies out and propped them up against one another in the gatehouse Ulysses ordered them about and made them do their work quickly so they had to carry the bodies out When they had done this they cleaned all the tables and seats with sponges and water while Telemachus and the two others shovelled up the blood and dirt from the ground and the women carried it all away and put it out of doors Then when they had made the whole place quite clean and orderly they took the women out and hemmed them in the narrow space between the wall of the domed room and that of the yard so that they could not get away and Telemachus said to the other two I shall not let these women die a clean death for they were insolent to me and my mother and used to sleep with the suitors

[465] So saying he made a ship s cable fast to one of the bearing posts that supported the roof of the domed room and secured it all around the building at a good height lest any of the women s feet should touch the ground and as thrushes or doves beat against a net that has been set for them in a thicket just as they were getting to their nest and a terrible fate awaits them even so did the women have to put their heads in nooses one after the other and die most miserably Their feet moved convulsively for a while but not for very long

[474] As for Melanthius they took him through the cloister into the inner court There they cut off his nose and his ears they drew out his vitals and gave them to the dogs raw and then in their fury they cut off his hands and his feet

[478] When they had done this they washed their hands and feet and went back into the house for all was now over and Ulysses said to the dear old nurse Euryclea Bring me sulphur which cleanses all pollution and fetch fire also that I may burn it and purify the cloisters Go moreover and tell Penelope to come here with her attendants and also all the maid servants that are in the house

[485] All that you have said is true answered Euryclea but let me bring you some clean clothes—a shirt and cloak Do not keep these rags on your back any longer It is not right

[490] First light me a fire " replied Ulysses.

[492] She brought the fire and sulphur as he had bidden her and Ulysses thoroughly purified the cloisters and both the inner and outer courts Then she went inside to call the women and tell them what had happ ned whereon they came from their apartment with torches in their hands and pressed round Ulysses to embrace him kissing his head and shoulders and taking hold of his hands It made him feel as if he should like to weep for he remembered every one of them

BOOK XXIII

EURYCLEA now went upstairs laughing to tell her mistress that her dear husband had come home Her aged knees became young again and her feet were nimble for joy as she went up to her mistress and bent over her head to speak to her Wake up Penelope my dear child she exclaimed and see with your own eyes something that you have been wanting this long time past Ulysses has at last indeed come home again and has killed the suitors who were giving so much trouble in his house eating up his estate and ill treating his son

[10] My good nurse answered Penelope you must be mad The gods sometimes send some very sensible people out of their minds and make foolish people become sensible This is what they must have been doing to you for you always used to be a reasonable person Why should you thus mock me when I have trouble *enough already—talking such nonsense and* waking me up out of a sweet sleep that had taken possession of my eyes and closed them? I have never slept so soundly from the day my poor husband went to that city with the ill omened name Go back again into the women s room if it had been any one else who had woke me up to bring me such absurd news I should have sent her away with a severe scolding As it is your age shall protect you

[25] My dear child answered Euryclea I am not mocking you It is quite true as I tell you that Ulysses is come home again He was the stranger whom they all kept on treating so badly in the cloister Telemachus knew all the time that he was come back but kept his father s secret that he might have his revenge on all these wicked people

[32] Then Penelope sprang up from her couch threw her arms round Euryclea and wept for joy But my dear nurse said she explain this to me if he has really come home as you say how did he manage to overcome the wicked suitors single handed seeing what a number of them there always were?

[39] I was not there answered Euryclea and do not know I only heard them groaning while they were being killed We sat crouching and huddled up in a corner of the women s room with the doors closed till your son came to fetch me because his father sent him Then I found Ulysses standing over the corpses that were lying on the ground all round him one on top of the other You would have enjoyed it if you could have seen him standing there all bespattered with blood and filth and looking just like a lion But the corpses are now all piled up in the gatehouse that is in the outer court and Ulysses has lit a great fire to purify the house with sulphur He has sent me to call you so come with me that you may both be happy together after all for now at last the desire of your heart has been fulfilled your husband is come home to find both wife and son alive and well and to take his revenge in his own house on the suitors who behaved *so badly to him*

[58] My dear nurse said Penelope do not exult too confidently over all this You know how delighted every one would be to see Ulysses come home—more particularly myself and the son who has been born to both of us but what you tell me cannot be really true It is some god who is angry with the suitors for their great wickedness and has made an end of them for they respected no man in the whole world neither rich nor poor who came near them and they have come to a bad end in consequence of their iniquity Ulysses is dead far away from the Achæan land he will never return home again

[69] Then nurse Euryclea said My child what are you talking about? but you were always hard of belief and have made up your mind that your husband is never coming although he is in the house and by his own fire side at this very moment Besides I can give you another proof when I was washing him I perceived the scar which the wild boar gave him and I wanted to tell you about it but in his wisdom he would not let me and clapped his hands over my mouth so come with me and I

will make this bargain with you—if I am deceiving you you may have me killed by the most cruel death you can think of

[80] My dear nurse said Penelope how ever wise you may be you can hardly fathom the counsels of the gods Nevertheless we will go in search of my son that I may see the corpses of the suitors and the man who has killed them

[85] On this she came down from her upper room and while doing so she considered whether she should keep at a distance from her husband and question him or whether she should at once go up to him and embrace him When however she had crossed the stone floor of the cloister she sat down opposite Ulysses by the fire against the wall at right angles [to that by which she had entered] while Ulysses sat near one of the bearing posts looking upon the ground and waiting to see what his brave wife would say to him when she saw him For a long time she sat s lent and as one lost in amazement At one moment she looked him full in the face but then again directly she was misled by his shabby clothes and failed to recognize him till *Telemachus began to re* proach her and said

[97] Mother—but you are so hard that I cannot call you by such a name—why do you keep away from my father in this way? Why do you not sit by his s de and beg n talking to him and asking him questions? No other woman could bear to keep away from her husband when he had come back to her after twenty years of ab ence and after having gone through so much but your heart always was as hard as a stone

[104] Penelope answered My son I am so lost in astonishment that I can find no words in which either to ask quest ons or to answer them I cannot even look h m straight in the face Still if he really is Ulysses come back to his own home again we shall get to under stand one another better by and by for there are tokens w th which we two are alone acquainted and which are hidd n from all others

[111] Ulysses smiled at this and sa d to Telemachus Let your mother put me to any proof she likes she will make up her mind about it p esently She rejects me for the moment and bel eves me to be somebody else because I am covered with d rt and have such bad clothes on let us however consider what we had better do next When one man has killed another even though he was not one who would leave many friends to take up his quar rel the man who has killed him must still say good bye to his friends and fly the country whereas we have been killing the stay of a *whole town and all the picked youth of Ithaca* I would have you consider this matter

[123] Look to it yourself father answered Telemachus for they say you are the wisest counsellor in the world and that there is no other mortal man who can compare with you We will follow you with right good will nor shall you find us fail you in so far as our strength holds out

[129] I will say what I think will be best answered Ulysses First wash and put your shirts on tell the ma ds also to go to the r own room and dress Phemius shall then strike up a dance tune on his lyre so that if people outside hear or any of the neighbours or some one going along the street happens to notice it they may think there is a wedding in the house and no rumours about the death of the suitors will get about in the town befo e we can escape to the woods upon my own land Once there we will settle which of the courses heaven vouch *safes us shall seem wisest*

[141] Thus did he speak and they did even as he h d said First they washed and put their shirts on while the women got ready Then Phemius took h s lyre and set them all longing for sweet song and stately dance The house reechoed with the sound of men and women dancing and the people outside s d I suppose the queen has been getting married at last She ought to be ashamed of h rself for not con tinuing to protect her husband s p operty until he comes home

[152] This was what they said but they did not know what it was that had been happen ing The upper servant Eurynome washed and anointed Ulysses in h s own house and ga e him a sh rt and cloak wh le Minerva made him look taller and stro ger than before she also made the hair grow th ck on the top of his head and flo v d wn in curls l ke hyacinth blossoms she glo ified him about the head and shoulders just as a skilful workman who has studied art of all kinds under Vulcan or Mi nerva—and his work is full of beauty—enriches a piece of s lver plate by gilding it He came from the bath looking like one of the immortals and sat do n opposite his wife on the seat he had left My dear said he "heaven has endowed you w th a heart more unyielding than woman ever yet had No
could bear to keep away from

when he had come back to her after twenty years of absence and after having gone through so much But come nurse get a bed ready for me I will sleep alone for this woman has a heart as hard as iron

[173] My dear answered Penelope I have no wish to set myself up nor to depreciate you but I am not struck by your appearance for I very well remember what kind of a man you were when you set sail from Ithaca Nevertheless Euryclea take his bed outside the bed chamber that he himself built Bring the bed outside this room and put bedding upon it with fleeces good coverlets and blankets

[181] She said this to try him but Ulysses was very angry and said Wife I am much displeased at what you have just been saying Who has been taking my bed from the place in which I left it? He must have found it a hard task no matter how skilled a workman he was unless some god came and helped him to shift it There is no man living however strong and in his prime who could move it from its place for it is a marvellous curiosity which I made with my very own hands There was a young olive growing within the precincts of the house in full vigour and about as thick as a bearing post I built my room round this with strong walls of stone and a roof to cover them and I made the doors strong and well fitting Then I cut off the top boughs of the olive tree and left the stump standing This I dressed roughly from the root upwards and then worked with carpenter s tools well and skilfully straightening my work by drawing a line on the wood and making it into a bed prop I then bored a hole down the middle and made it the centre-post of my bed at which I worked till I had finished it inlaying it with gold and silver after this I stretched a hide of crimson leather from one side of it to the other So you see I know all about it and I desire to learn whether it is still there or whether any one has been removing it by cutting down the olive tree at its roots

[205] When she heard the sure proofs Ulysses now gave her she fairly broke down She flew weeping to his side flung her arms about his neck and kissed him Do not be angry with me Ulysses she cried you who are the wisest of mankind We have suffered both of us Heaven has denied us the happiness of spending our youth and of growing old together do not then be aggrieved or take it amiss that I did not embrace you thus as soon as I saw you I have been shuddering all the time through fear that someone might come here and deceive me with a lying story for there are many very wicked people going about Jove s daughter Helen would never have yielded her self to a man from a foreign country if she had known that the sons of Achæans would come after her and bring her back Heaven put it in her heart to do wrong and she gave no thought to that sin which has been the source of all our sorrows Now however that you have convinced me by showing that you know all about our bed (which no human being has ever seen but you and I and a single maid servant the daughter of Actor who was given me by my father on my marriage and who keeps the doors of our room) hard of belief though I have been I can mistrust no longer

[231] Then Ulysses in his turn melted and wept as he clasped his dear and faithful wife to his bosom As the sight of land is welcome to men who are swimming towards the shore when Neptune has wrecked their ship with the fury of his winds and waves—a few alone reach the land and these covered with brine are thankful when they find themselves on firm ground and out of danger—even so was her husband welcome to her as she looked upon him and she could not tear her two fair arms from about his neck Indeed they would have gone on indulging their sorrow till rosy fingered morn appeared had not Minerva determined otherwise and held night back in the far west while she would not suffer Dawn to leave Oceanus nor to yoke the two steeds Lampus and Phæthon that bear her onward to break the day upon mankind

[246] At last however Ulysses said Wife we have not yet reached the end of our troubles I have an unknown amount of toil still to undergo It is long and difficult but I must go through with it for thus the shade of Teiresias prophesied concerning me on the day when I went down into Hades to ask about my return and that of my companions But now let us go to bed that we may lie down and enjoy the blessed boon of sleep

[256] You shall go to bed as soon as you please replied Penelope now that the gods have sent you home to your own good house and to your country But as heaven has put it in your mind to speak of it tell me about the task that lies before you I shall have to hear about it later so it is better that I should be told at once

[263] My dear answered Ulysses why should you press me to tell you? Still I will not conceal it from you though you will not like

it. I do not like it myself for Teiresias bade me travel far and wide carrying an oar till I came to a country where the people have never heard of the sea and do not even mix salt with their food They know nothing about ships nor oars that are as the wings of a ship He gave me this certain token which I will not hide from you He said that a wayfarer should meet me and ask me whether it was a winnowing shovel that I had on my shoulder On this I was to fix my oar in the ground and sacrifice a ram a bull and a boar to Neptune after which I was to go home and offer hecatombs to all the gods in heaven one after the other As for myself he said that death should come to me from the sea and that my life should ebb away very gently when I was full of years and peace of mind and my people should bless me All this he said should surely come to pass

[286] And Penelope said If the gods are going to vouchsafe you a happier time in your old age you may hope then to have some respite from misfortune

[288] Thus did they converse Meanwhile Eurynome and the nurse took torches and made the bed ready with soft coverlets as soon as they had laid them the nurse went back into the house to go to her rest leaving the bed chamber woman Eurynome to show Ulysses and Penelope to bed by torch light When she had conducted them to their room she went back and they then came joyfully to the rites of their own old bed Telemachus Philoetius and the swineherd now left off dancing and made the women leave off also They then laid themselves down to sleep in the cloisters

[300] When Ulysses and Penelope had had their fill of love they fell talking with one another She told him how much she had had to bear in seeing the house filled with a crowd of wicked suitors who had killed so many sheep and oxen on her account and had drunk so many casks of wine Ulysses in his turn told her what he had suffered and how much trouble he had himself given to other people He told her everything and she was so delighted to listen that she never went to sleep till he had ended his whole story

[310] He began with his victory over the Cicons and how he thence reached the fertile land of the Lotus-eaters He told her all about the Cyclops and how he had punished him for having so ruthlessly eaten his brave comrades how he then went on to Eolus who received him hospitably and furthered him on his way but even so he was not to reach home for to his great grief a hurricane carried him out to sea again how he went on to the Læstrygonian city Telepylos where the people destroyed all his ships with their crews save himself and his own ship only Then he told of cunning Circe and her craft and how he sailed to the chill house of Hades to consult the ghost of the Theban prophet Teiresias and how he saw his old comrades in arms and his mother who bore him and brought him up when he was a child how he then heard the wondrous singing of the Sirens and went on to the wandering rocks and terrible Charybdis and to Scylla whom no man had ever yet passed in safety how his men then ate the cattle of the sun-god and how Jove therefore struck the ship with his thunder bolts so that all his men perished together himself alone being left alive how at last he reached the Ogygian island and the nymph Calypso who kept him there in a cave and fed him and wanted him to marry her in which case she intended making him immortal so that he should never grow old but she could not persuade him to let her do so and how after much suffering he had found his way to the Phæacians who had treated him as though he had been a god and sent him back in a ship to his own country after having given him gold bronze and raiment in great abundance This was the last thing about which he told her for here a deep sleep took hold upon him and eased the burden of his sorrows

[344] Then Minerva bethought her of another matter When she deemed that Ulysses had had enough both of his wife and of repose she bade gold-enthroned Dawn rise out of Oceanus that she might shed light upon mankind On this Ulysses rose from his comfortable bed and said to Penelope Wife we have both of us had our full share of troubles you here in lamenting my absence and I in being prevented from getting home though I was longing all the time to do so Now however that we have at last come together take care of the property that is in the house As for the sheep and goats which the wicked suitors have eaten I will take many myself by force from other people and will compel the Achæans to make good the rest till they shall have filled all my yards I am now going to the wooded lands out in the country to see my father who has so long been grieved on my account and to yourself I will give these instructions though you have little need of them At sunrise it will at once get abroad that I have been killing the suitors go upstairs therefore and stay

built a noble tomb on a point jutting out over the open Hellespont that it might be seen from far out upon the sea by those now living and by them that shall be born hereafter Your mother begged prizes from the gods and offered them to be contended for by the noblest of the Achæans You must have been present at the funeral of many a hero when the young men gird themselves and make ready to contend for prizes on the death of some great chieftain but you never saw such prizes as silver footed Thetis offered in your honour for the gods loved you well Thus even in death your fame Achilles has not been lost and your name lives evermore among all mankind But as for me what solace had I when the days of my fighting were done? For Jove willed my destruction on my return by the hands of Ægisthus and those of my wicked wife

[98] Thus did they converse and presently Mercury came up to them with the ghosts of the suitors who had been killed by Ulysses. The ghosts of Agamemnon and Achilles were astonished at seeing them and went up to them at once The ghost of Agamemnon recognized Amphimedon son of Melaneus who lived in Ithaca and had been his host so it began to talk to him

[106] Amphimedon it said what has happened to all you fine young men—all of an age too—that you are come down here under the ground? One could pick no finer body of men from any city Did Neptune raise his winds and waves against you when you were at sea or did your enemies make an end of you on the mainland when you were cattle lifting or sheep-stealing or while fighting in defence of their wives and city? Answer my question for I have been your guest Do you not remember how I came to your house with Menelaus to persuade Ulysses to join us with his ships against Troy? It was a whole month ere we could resume our voyage for we had hard work to persuade Ulysses to come with us

[120] And the ghost of Amphimedon answered Agamemnon son of Atreus king of men I remember everything that you have said and will tell you fully and accurately about the way in which our end was brought about Ulysses had been long gone and we were courting his wife who did not say point blank that she would not marry nor yet bring matters to an end for she meant to compass our destruction this then was the trick she played us She set up a great tambour frame in her room and began to work on an enormous piece of fine needlework Sweethearts said she Ulysses is indeed dead still do not press me to marry again immediately wait—for I would not have my skill in needlework perish unrecorded—till I have completed a pall for the hero Lærtes against the time when death shall take him He is very rich and the women of the place will talk if he is laid out without a pall' This is what she said and we assented whereupon we could see her working upon her great web all day long but at night she would unpick the stitches again by torchlight She fooled us in this way for three years without our finding it out but as time wore on and she was now in her fourth year in the waning of moons and many days had been accomplished one of her maids who knew what she was doing told us and we caught her in the act of undoing her work so she had to finish it whether she would or no and when she showed us the robe she had made after she had had it washed its splendour was as that of the sun or moon

[149] Then some malicious god conveyed Ulysses to the upland farm where his swineherd lives Thither presently came also his son returning from a voyage to Pylos and the two came to the town when they had hatched their plot for our destruction Telemachus came first and then after him accompanied by the swineherd came Ulysses clad in rags and leaning on a staff as though he were some miserable old beggar He came so unexpectedly that none of us knew him not even the older ones among us and we reviled him and threw things at him He endured both being struck and insulted without a word though he was in his own house but when the will of Ægis bearing Jove inspired him he and Telemachus took the armour and hid it in an inner chamber bolting the doors behind them Then he cunningly made his wife offer his bow and a quantity of iron to be contended for by us ill fated suitors, and this was the beginning of our end for not one of us could string the bow—nor nearly do so When it was about to reach the hands of Ulysses we all of us shouted out that it should not be given him no matter what he might say but Telemachus insisted on his having it When he had got it in his hands he strung it with ease and sent his arrow through the iron Then he stood on the floor of the cloister and poured his arrows on the ground glaring fiercely about him First he killed Antinous and then aiming straight before him he let fly his deadly darts and they fell thick on one another It was plain that some one of the gods was helping

them for they fell upon us with might and main throughout the cloisters and there was a hideous sound of groaning as our brains were being battered in and the ground seethed with our blood This Agamemnon is how we came by our end and our bodies are lying still uncared for in the house of Ulysses for our friends at home do not yet know what has happened so that they cannot lay us out and wash the black blood from our wounds making moan over us according to the offices due to the departed

[191] Happy Ulysses son of Lærtes replied the ghost of Agamemnon you are indeed blessed in the possession of a wife endowed with such rare excellence of understanding and so faithful to her wedded lord as Penelope the daughter of Icarius The fame therefore of her virtue shall never die and the immortals shall compose a song that shall be welcome to all mankind in honour of the constancy of Penelope How far otherwise was the wickedness of the daughter of Tyndareus who killed her lawful husband her song shall be hateful among men for she has brought disgrace on all womankind even on the good ones

[203] Thus did they converse in the house of Hades deep down within the bowels of the earth Meanwhile Ulysses and the others passed out of the town and soon reached the fair and well tilled farm of Lærtes which he had reclaimed with infinite labour Here was his house with a lean to running all round it where the slaves who worked for him slept and sat and ate, while inside the house there was an old Sicel woman who looked after him in this his country farm When Ulysses got there he said to his son and to the other two

[214] Go to the house and kill the best pig that you can find for dinner Meanwhile I want to see whether my father will know me or fail to recognize me after so long an absence

[219] He then took off his armour and gave it to Eumæus and Philœtius who went straight on to the house while he turned off into the vineyard to make trial of his father As he went down into the great orchard he did not see Dolius nor any of his sons nor of the other bondsmen for they were all gathering thorns to make a fence for the vineyard at the place where the old man had told them he therefore found his father alone hoeing a vine He had on a dirty old shirt patched and very shabby his legs were bound round with thongs of oxhide to save him from the brambles and he also wore sleeves of leather he had a goat skin cap on his head and was looking very woe-begone When Ulysses saw him so worn so old and full of sorrow he stood still under a tall pear tree and began to weep He doubted whether to embrace him kiss him and tell him all about his having come home or whether he should first question him and see what he would say In the end he deemed it best to be crafty with him so in this mind he went up to his father who was bending down and digging about a plant

[244] I see sir said Ulysses that you are an excellent gardener—what pains you take with it to be sure There is not a single plant not a fig tree vine olive pear nor flower bed but bears the trace of your attention I trust, however that you will not be offended if I say that you take better care of your garden than of yourself You are old unsavoury and very meanly clad It cannot be because you are idle that your master takes such poor care of you indeed your face and figure have nothing of the slave about them and proclaim you of noble birth I should have said that you were one of those who should wash well eat well and lie soft at night as old men have a right to do but tell me and tell me true whose bondman are you and in whose garden are you working? Tell me also about another matter Is this place that I have come to really Ithaca? I met a man just now who said so but he was a dull fellow and had not the patience to hear my story out when I was asking him about an old friend of mine whether he was still living or was already dead and in the house of Hades Believe me when I tell you that this man came to my house once when I was in my own country and never yet did any stranger come to me whom I liked better He said that his family came from Ithaca and that his father was Lærtes, son of Arceisius I received him hospitably making him welcome to all the abundance of my house and when he went away I gave him all customary presents I gave him seven talents of fine gold and a cup of solid silver with flowers chased upon it I gave him twelve light cloaks and as many pieces of tapestry I also gave him twelve cloaks of single fold twelve rugs, twelve fair mantles and an equal number of shirts To all this I added four good looking women skilled in all useful arts and I let him take his choice"

[280] His father shed tears and answered Sir you have indeed come to the country that you have named but it is fallen into the hands of wicked people All this wealth of presents

son of Saturn king of kings answer me this question—What do you propose to do? Will you set them fighting still further or will you make peace between them?

[477] And Jove answered My child why should you ask me? Was it not by your own arrangement that Ulysses came home and took his revenge upon the suitors? Do whatever you like but I will tell you what I think will be the most reasonable arrangement Now that Ulysses is revenged let them swear to a solemn covenant in virtue of which he shall continue to rule while we cause the others to forgive and forget the massacre of their sons and brothers Let them then all become friends as heretofore and let peace and plenty reign

[487] This was what Minerva was already eager to bring about so down she darted from off the topmost summits of Olympus

[489] Now when Lærtes and the others had done dinner Ulysses began by saying Some of you go out and see if they are not getting close up to us So one of Dolius s sons went as he was bid Standing on the threshold he could see them all quite near and said to Ulysses, Here they are let us put on our armour at once

[496] They put on their armour as fast as they could—that is to say Ulysses his three men and the six sons of Dol us Lærtes also and Dolius did the same—warriors by necessity in spite of their grey hair When they had all put on their armour they opened the gate and sallied forth Ulysses leading the way

[502] Then Jove s daughter Minerva came up to them having assumed the form and voice of Mentor Ulysses was glad when he saw her and said to his son Telemachus Telemachus now that you are about to fight in an engagement which will show every man s mettle be sure not to disgrace your ancestors who were eminent for their strength and courage all the world over

[510] "You say truly my dear father answered Telemachus and you shall see if you will that I am in no mind to disgrace your family

[513] Lærtes was delighted when he heard this Good heavens he exclaimed what a day I am enjoying I do indeed rejoice at it My son and grandson are vying with one another in the matter of valour

[516] On this Minerva came close up to him and said Son of Arceisius—best friend I have in the world—pray to the blue-eyed damsel and to Jove her father then poise your spear and hurl it

[5 0] As she spoke she infused fresh vigour into him and when he had prayed to her he poised his spear and hurled it He hit Eupei thes helmet and the spear went right through it for the helmet stayed it not and his armour rang rattling round him as he fell heavily to the ground Meantime Ulysses and his son fell upon the front line of the foe and smote them with their swords and spears indeed they would have killed every one of them and prevented them from ever getting home again only Minerva raised her voice aloud and made every one pause Men of Ithaca she cried cease this dreadful war and settle the matter at once without further bloodshed

[533] On this pale fear seized every one they were so frightened that their arms dropped from their hands and fell upon the ground at the sound of the goddess s voice and they fled back to the city for their lives But Ulysses gave a great cry and gathering himself together swooped down like a soaring eagle Then the son of Saturn sent a thunderbolt of fire that fell just in front of Minerva so she said to Ulysses Ulysses noble son of Lærtes stop this warful strife or Jove will be angry with you

[545] Thus spoke Minerva and Ulysses obeyed her gladly Then Minerva assumed the form and voice of Mentor and presently made a covenant of peace between the two contending parties